This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

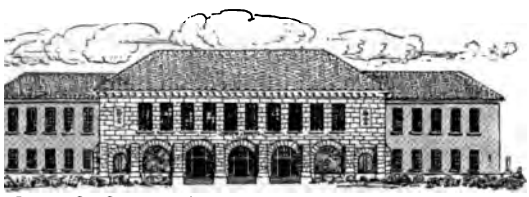
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`



CHOOL OF EDUCATION
LIBRARY

EDUCATION
BOOK PURCHASE
FUND

TANFORD UNIVERSITY
LIBRARIES

THE LIFE

OF

THE REV. ANDREW BELL,

D.D. LL.D. F.As.S. F.R.S.Ed.

PREBENDARY OF WESTMINSTER, AND MASTER OF SHERBURN HOSPITAL, DURHAM.

COMPRISING

THE HISTORY OF THE RISE AND PROGRESS OF THE SYSTEM OF MUTUAL TUITION.

THE FIRST VOLUME BY

ROBERT SOUTHEY, ESQ., P.L., LL.D.

EDITED BY MRS SOUTHEY.

THE TWO LAST BY HIS SON,

THE REV. CHARLES CUTHBERT SOUTHEY, B.A.,

OF QUEEN'S COLLEGE, OXFORD,

PERPETUAL CURATE OF SETMURTHY, AND ASSISTANT CURATE AND EVENING LECTURER OF COCKERMOUTH.

IN THREE VOLUMES.

VOL. III.

JOHN MURRAY, LONDON;

WILLIAM BLACKWOOD & SONS, EDINBURGH.

M.DCCC.XLIV.

5/0 ...
13433
v. 3

EDINBURGH: PRINTED BY BALLANTYNE AND HUGHES,
PAUL'S WORK CANONGATE.

111120

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

Page

Dr Bell at Liverpool—Goes to Durham—Is laid up at Dr Gray's—Account of the Barrington School—His Journey to London—"Ludus Literarius" published—Final Separation of Dr and Mrs Bell 1

CHAPTER XXXIX.

Mr Johnson's account of his Scholastic Tour—Mrs Rothman and Family attend the Central School—the Queen applies for a Schoolmistress—Anniversary of the Borough-road School Society—State of the Central School, and proceedings of the National Society 15

CHAPTER XL.

Proposed Continental Tour—Dr Bell visits the North of England and Scotland—Schools at St Andrews—His Allowances to his Relations 29

CHAPTER XLI.

Dr Bell's Journeys—Proceedings at St Andrews—Proposed Interview with the Princess Charlotte—Bamford's Scholastic Tour—

Page

Minor Practices of the New System—Corporal Punishment—Extracts from the Report of the National Society . . 55

CHAPTER XLII.

Dr Bell's Journal of his Tour on the Continent—Two letters from thence 82

CHAPTER XLIII.

Dr Bell returns to England—Letter of Condolence on the Death of D. P. Watts, Esq.—Lord Kenyon writes, dissuading him from going to America—His Journey northward, and Return—Letter from Count de la Gardie, and the Doctor's Answer—Letter from Père Girard—Letter to Mrs Cook—Application for a Prebend at St Paul's—Mrs Williams—the Doctor visits the Queen—Mr Shirley 102

CHAPTER XLIV.

The Doctor's Journeys—Letter from Lord Kenyon—Baron Strandman—Letter to Père Girard—The Doctor visits his Estates in Galloway—Correspondence concerning Initiatory Lessons—Dr Bell visits Gredington—Engages Mr Davies as his Amanuensis—Visits St Andrews, and is recalled by the Archbishop's presenting him to a Stall at Hereford—Difficulties as to his holding this Preferment—He offers to Resign—Lord Kenyon endeavours to effect an exchange for him. 126

CHAPTER XLV.

Wilmont appointed to the Barrington School—Mrs Rogers—Report of National Society—Letters from Père Girard and Baron Strandman—Application of the System to Classical Schools—Letter to Lord Liverpool, and his Reply—Residence at Hereford—Jubilee School at Newcastle—Intimacy with the Dean of Hereford—Visit to Ham Hall—The Wrongs of Children . . . 148

CHAPTER XLVI.

Letter to Bishop Barrington—Letter to Wilmont—The Barrington

Page

School—Hereford exchanged for Westminster Abbey—The Doctor's Residence there—Schools at St Andrews . . 176

CHAPTER XLVII.

Complaints as to the Management of Sherburn Hospital—Commission of Enquiry—Mr Bamford appointed Chaplain—Correspondence between Dr Bell, the Bishop of Durham, and others, concerning the Hospital 191

CHAPTER XLVIII.

The Bishop of Durham visits Sherburn Hospital—the Brethren Examined—His Lordship's Ordinance—Dr Bell goes to St Andrews, and returns to Sherburn House—Hospital patronage—Letters between Dr Bell and the Bishop . . . 230

CHAPTER XLIX.

Dr Bell goes to Hastings—Père Girard—Letter from Baron de Strandman—Application for a Master for the Madras Asylum—Ridley appointed to the Ayr Academy—Report of National Society—Dr Bell goes to Scotland, and thence to Sherburn House—Letter to the Bishop of Durham, and his Lordship's Answer—Remarks—Mrs Rogers's Death—Mr Bamford appointed General Inspector of the Durham Diocesan Schools—Dr Bell goes to London—Present of Sacramental Plate to the Chapel of the Central School 248

CHAPTER L.

Conference at the Bishop of Durham's—Classical School at Hanwell—Training Masters—Sherburn Hospital—Durham School Prizes—Mr Davies—Dr Bell goes to Scotland, and puts his Estates there in order—Goes to the Isle of Man, and thence to Sherburn House—Letter from Lord Kenyon—The Doctor goes to London—His Manual published—Mr Davies—Durham School Prizes—Sir James Langham's Donation—the Doctor visits Sherburn House, and returns to London . . 267

Page

CHAPTER LI.

Schoolmasters' Society at Liverpool—the Doctor visits Scotland—Edinburgh Academy—Letter to Mrs Morgan—Episcopal Chapel at St Andrews, and Schools there—Bishop Chase—Journeys—Mr Davies's Labours—Mr Forster—Letter to Mr Southey . 292

CHAPTER LII.

Dr Bell's suggestions to the School Committee—Sherburn Hospital—Mrs Cook's death—the Doctor's illness—Sherburn Hospital tithes—Purchase of Lindsay Cottage—Letters respecting proposed trust of £10,000—Prizes for the Central School—Sermon on the death of the Archbishop of Canterbury—Professor Pillans—King's College—Letters to Sir John Sinclair—Correspondence with Dr Russell and Dr Baird 316

CHAPTER LIII.

Letters to Sir Robert Peel—Parliamentary Commissioners' Visit to Sherburn Hospital—Mr Bamford's Notes—Mode of Life at Cheltenham—School at St Andrews 34

CHAPTER LIV.

Commencement of Dr Bell's last Illness—Correspondence respecting proposed endowments, &c., at St Andrews—Publications—Mrs Wordsworth visits Dr Bell—His request to Lord Kenyon respecting some of his Papers 362

CHAPTER LV.

Dr Bell's Wills—Transfer of £120,000 to Trustees at St Andrews—Miss Bell—His Wills resumed—Letters, and Visit of Mr Southey—Trustees and Executors—Affairs connected with the St Andrews Trusts—Division of the Transfer—Consequent Correspondence 376

CHAPTER LVI.

The Bell Lecture at Edinburgh founded—The Meeting of the St Andrews Trustees and Dr Russell and Captain M'Konochie at

Page

Cheltenham—Notes of the Latter—Execution of Deeds—Dr Bell's Enquiries about Academies in Fife—Estates made over to Cupar —Mr Cook of Edinburgh, and some of the Cupar authorities, visit Cheltenham 403

CHAPTER LVII.

Transactions respecting Sherburn Hospital affairs—Professor Leslie, and Sir John Sinclair—St Andrews Trust resumed—Dr Gillespie's Visit to Cheltenham, ... 428

CHAPTER LVIII.

Buildings at St Andrews—Naval School—Letter from Mr Forster, and Dr Bell's Reply—Communications from Leith—Publications by Dr Russell—Affairs at Leith—Foundation of the Bell Lecture at Edinburgh 443

CHAPTER LIX.

Correspondence between Dr Gillespie, Dr Bell, and the St Andrews Trustees 462

CHAPTER LX.

Transactions and Correspondence connected with the St Andrews Trust—Report of the Examinations of the English and Grammar Schools there—Dr Bell's Holograph Deed—Letters to Mr Cook—Dr Bell's Memoranda—Meetings of the Supplementary Trustees nominated by Dr Bell—Proceedings stayed by Dr Bell's death 517

CHAPTER LXI.

Dr Bell's State of Health, &c.—Mr Allen's Notes concerning the last few days of Dr Bell's Life, his Death, and his Funeral . 547

CORRESPONDENCE.

The Rev. William Johnson to Dr Bell, ... 559
Dr Bell to Lord Kenyon, ... 560
The Rev. Dr Gray to Dr Bell, ... 561
Dr Bell to the Right Hon. the Speaker of the House of Commons, Charles Abbott, Esq., ... 562

Dr Bell to Robert Southey, Esq., ...
Dr Bell to Miss ——, ...
D. P. Watts, Esq to Dr Bell, ...
J. Briggs, Esq. M.D., to Dr Bell, ...
George Dempster, Esq., to Dr Bell, ...
Dr Bell to Alexander M'Lean, Esq., ...
Dr Bell to Robert Southey, Esq., ...
Lord Kenyon to Dr Bell, ...
Dr Bell to Lord Kenyon, ...
Dr Bell to Lord Kenyon, ...
Dr Briggs to Dr Bell, ...
Lord Kenyon to Dr Bell, ...
Dr Bell to Mrs Williams, ...
Mrs U—— to Dr Bell, ...
Lord Kenyon to Dr Bell, ...
General Dirom to Dr Bell, ...
Dr Bell to Lord Kenyon, ...
Mrs Honoria Williams to Dr Bell, ...
Dr Bell to the Rev. Dr Holland, ...
Dr Bell to Père Girard, ...
Dr Bell to Mrs Williams, ...
Dr Bell to the Bishop of Durham, . . .
Dr Bell to Mr Wilmont, ...
Dr Bell to P. Mudie, Esq. M.D., ...
———, Esq., to Dr Bell, ...
Dr Bell to Mrs Williams, ...
Dr Bell to W. Wilberforce, Esq., M.P., ...
W. Wilberforce, Esq., to Dr Bell, ...
Dr Bell to Mr James Wilmont, ...
M. Timueff to the Rev. W. Johnson, ...
Dr Bell to P. Mudie, Esq., M.D., ...
Presbyter of the Church of England to Dr Bell, . .
The Rev. Edward Bather to Dr Bell, ...
Dr Bell to Sir Thomas Barrett Lennard, Bart., . .
Dr Bell to the Rev. W. Johnson, ...
Dr Bell to J. Blackburn, Esq., ...
R. Southey, Esq., to Dr Bell, ...
Wm. Sorrell, Lieut.-Governor of Van Diemen's Land to Wm. Kermode, Esq., ...
Dr Bell to Wm. Cotton, Esq., ...
Dr Bell to Wm. Cotton, Esq., ...
———, Esq., to Dr Bell, ...
The Rev. R. W. Bamford to Dr Bell, ...

Page
Dr Bell to Lord Kenyon, ... 637
The Rev. J——— L——— to Dr Bell, ... 638
Sir James Langham to Dr Bell, ... 639
The Rev. Stewart Taylor to Dr Bell, ... 640
Dr Bell to the Rev. Stuart Taylor, ... 642
Dr Bell to Lieut.-Colonel Brown, K.C.B.; Dr and Mrs Gray and Family, ... 643
Mr Forster to Dr Bell, ... 644
Extract of a Letter to the Rev. Thomas Baker, A.M., Rector of Whitburn, Chaplain to the Honourable and Right Reverend the Lord Bishop of Durham, and Secretary to the Durham Diocesan Society for the encouragement of Parochial Schools, . 645
To the Most Rev. the Archbishop of Canterbury, President of the National Society, &c. &c. &c., ... 655
Dr Bell to Lord Kenyon, ... 658
Dr Bell to the Rev. R. W. Bamford, ... 659
Lord Kenyon to Dr Bell, ... 660
Dr Bell to G. W. Marriot, Esq., ... 662
The Rev. Dr Walmsley to Dr Bell, ... 665
Dr Bell to Robert Southey, Esq., ... 667
R. Southey, Esq., to Dr Bell, ... 670
Dr Bell to G. G. Vincent, Esq., ... 671
R. Southey, Esq., to Dr Bell, ... 671
The Rev. R. W. Bamford to William Wordsworth, Esq., . 672
Dr Bell to the Rev. Sir Francis L. Blosse, ... 673
Dr Briggs to Dr Bell, ... 675
Sir James Langham, Bart., to Dr Bell, ... 677
Dr Bell to Lord Kenyon, ... 678
Dr Bell to Miss Sarah Williams, ... 679
The Rev. R. W. Bamford to Dr Bell, ... 680
Miss ——— to Dr Bell, ... 681
Miss Stevens to Lord Kenyon, ... 682
Dr Bell to Mrs Tod and Mrs M'Alister of Cheltenham, . 683
R. Southey, Esq., to Dr Bell, ... 684
Dr Bell to Robert Southey, Esq., ... 685
R. Southey, Esq., to Dr Bell, ... 688
The Rev. Shaworth Brown to Dr Bell, . . . 689
Mr D. Macaulay to Dr Bell, ... 690
Rev. Wm. Murray to Dr Bell, ... 691
Professor Leslie to Dr Bell, ... 692
Captain Medley to Dr Bell, ... 693
J. Goldingham, Esq., to Dr Bell, ... 696
Professor Leslie's suggestions to Dr Bell, ... 700

Page
Dr Bell to Lord Kenyon, ... 705
Mr Forster to Dr Bell, ... 707
Hugh Cleghorn, Esq., to Dr Bell, ... 708
Dr Bell to Hugh Cleghorn, Esq., ... 713
Hugh Cleghorn, Esq., to Dr Bell, ... 716
W. Wilberforce, Esq., to Dr Bell, ... 721
Robert Southey, Esq., to Dr Bell, ... 723
Mr Henry Drenning to Dr Bell, ... 723
Mrs Gray to Dr Bell, ... 726
The Archbishop of Canterbury to Dr Bell, ... 728
Lines suggested by witnessing the Examination of a School conducted on Dr Bell's system. 1831, ... 729
Ignota (through Lady Campbell) to Dr Bell, . . . 732
Extract from "An Account of a late voyage to Athens," &c. 733
Lines on the Death of Dr Andrew Bell, by ——— of Cheltenham 735

ERRATA TO VOL. III.

Page 2, line 12, *for* "he also wrote" *read* "he had written."
... 17, ... 16, *for* "in deceiving" *read* "undeceiving."
... 36, ... 7, *for* "honour" *read* "honours."
... 38, ... 12 from bottom, *for* "records" *read* "rewards."
... 43, ... 7, *for* "tender" *read* "tardy."
... 89, ... 3 from bottom, *for* "the" *read* "these."
... 96, ... 14, *for* "£30,000" *read* "30,000 francs."
... 129, ... 10 from bottom, *for* "15" *read* "19."
... 130, ... 3 from bottom, after "pleased" supply "with it."
... 173, ... 18, *for* "1813" *read* "1817."
... 188, ... 17, after "during" supply "his."
... 232, ... 10 from bottom, *for* "at" *read* "from."
... 290, ... 5, *for* "Gounday" *read* "Goundry."
... 299, ... 16, *for* "writing" *read* "wrote."
... 306, ... 18, after "done" *read* "and."
... 318, ... 3, after "use," *read* "some."
... 421, ... 14, *for* "schools" *read* "school."
Passim, *for* "Marriot" *read* Marriott."
... *for* "Walmesley" *read* "Walmsley."
... *for* "D'Oyley" *read* "D'Oyly."

LIFE OF DR BELL.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

Dr Bell at Liverpool—Goes to Durham—Is laid up at Dr Gray's—Account of the Barrington School—His Journey to London—"Ludus Literarius" published—Final Separation of Dr and Mrs Bell.

During Dr Bell's stay in Liverpool, he was, as usual, fully employed in visiting schools, and received, as he writes, "a great many thanks, some honours, and some scowling," besides having had a narrow escape of a public dinner being given him.

Of the Blue-coat school, he writes in the highest terms to Mr Johnson, when introducing Mr Browne, one of the governors of that institution, to him. And again, he says, when writing to Lord Kenyon, "The Blue-coat delights me, and I am busy with it. . . . The Welsh school greatly improved. The Ladies' scolded, and greatly improving. The Moorfields' school insufferably bad. The Irish school bad; the master president of a debating society: what better can be expected of such a man? The bishop has consecrated St George's of Etherstone, a most beautiful new

church; others are rising up. It is delightful—it will be—to see churches and schools go hand in hand."

Early in November, Dr Bell left Liverpool, and proceeded to Keswick, where he remained till the middle of the month; and then proceeded to Bishop's-Auckland, "where," he writes to Lord Kenyon, "I found a master to my mind, and think I have done, and shall do there, without any assistance." This was said in reference to Mr Bamford, who, it had been at one time intended, should come into that part of the country to assist Dr Bell.

He also wrote to the Bishop of Durham, in October, expressing his desire to have Bamford's assistance in the Barrington school; and shortly afterwards, the School committee had a consultation on the subject, the result of which was thus expressed in a letter from the secretary to Lord Kenyon—

"Clifford's Inn, October 14, 1814.

"My dear Lord,

"The School committee perfectly concur with your lordship and Dr Bell, in your arrangements respecting Bamford; being satisfied that the good people at Bishop's-Auckland and Durham had been previously consulted, and their approbation obtained to the measure, as far as they were concerned; for, after all that has passed, the committee are convinced that peculiar delicacy is to be exercised towards the worthy Bishop of Durham, Mr Bouyer, &c., lest we should appear to exercise an improper interference in the management of their schools." . . . .

This his lordship forwarded to Dr Bell, who thus

remarks upon it, in a letter written from Chester:—
"There is something in the letter which you have had the goodness to transmit to me, which persuades me that I should not be warranted in following my own counsel, or pursuing my own course, in regard to Bamford. It is not, therefore, improbable that I may give up my purpose, even if I cannot my opinions, and follow another course. . . . . I sent Bamford from Ireland to Liverpool, where he has aunts. I do not find that his services were quite so much in request as I expected, from the testimony I bore to him. He wants the support of authority, and some things are delayed to my arrival. Finding the school here still in a bad plight, I sent for him hither, and he is now actively employed."

Soon after this, a vote was passed in the general committee, that Bamford should be absolutely at Dr Bell's disposal until the 1st of the following February; and he consequently proceeded to Bishop's-Auckland, having visited a number of schools on his way thither. Previous, however, to his arrival, Dr Bell had been taken seriously ill at Dr Gray's at Bishop-Wearmouth, where he arrived in November, and from whence he writes thus to Lord Kenyon:—

"Ever since I wrote last, I have been confined to my bedroom by a violent cold, a headache, and sore throat. If I had but faith to take the medicines which Mrs Gray, her sister, and her daughters bring to me, I should have been well next day; but knowing that without faith works will not avail, I confine myself to my old trade of starvation. My headache is less violent, and the soreness all over me less afflictive. In two days I have swallowed

half a cup of tea, surrounded as I am with every healing art. Every time I lie down, and all night long as I doze, I am haunted for my sins. What I should have done in Ireland, as well as what I did—what I forgot at Bishop's-Auckland—all the scholastic machinery—all torments me in the most tormenting manner. . . . . I still hope to get to Auckland on Thursday; but this, of course, depends on the abatement of my disorder."

This intention he was not able to fulfill, for, although better, he was still unable to leave his room; and on the day on which he had intended to meet Mr Bamford at Auckland, he thus again reports of himself:—"When I wrote last, I was as bad as bad could be. I have pleasure in telling your lordship that I am greatly better; but with no such sudden revolution as to give me any hope of being able to stir from my confinement for some time: then I could write, but could not dictate. I could not (and must not) speak without extreme suffering. . . . . I can swallow, though with pain; and have taken more than one spoonful of diluted liquor, and more than one cup of tea. I have undergone a complete inside renovation; and have told the apothecary—a sensible and intelligent man—that he has no more to do than to put me into Medea's kettle, and make a new man of me. The attendance of Dr and Mrs Gray on me by night and by day, is inexpressible. It would oppress me, but it comes so much from the heart.

"The whole family imitate their parents. Mrs Gray is my nurse and my all. This is the complaint in which I was so dreadfully ill about thirty-three years ago, when the son of the famous Bishop of Cloyne

watched me and nursed me, and, 'under the blessing of God, a poached egg saved Bell's life.'"

He was now rapidly recovering, and being determined to keep the house no longer, "in spite of advice, remonstrance, and entreaty," he "tore himself from his friends," Dr and Mrs Gray, and went to Durham; from whence he had engaged to accompany Mr Baker, in his carriage, on the following day, to Bishop's-Auckland. That gentleman, however, being unwell, and the weather very unfavourable, he wrote, begging him to defer his intended journey. "Let me entreat you," he writes, "to defer your visit to Auckland. Your own state of health by no means admits of it. My cold is still bad, and my coachman is unable to go from the same cause. You must also bear in mind that the duties of my parish depend entirely on myself, and that any accession of cold will interfere with Sunday's work. I trust you will consider all this. Look out and listen to the rain, and be prudent both for yourself and me."

To this Dr Bell characteristically replied—"You are a prudent young man, and act wisely. I am grown too old and inveterate to profit by such good advice and example. *Video meliora*, &c. Go I must; but I by no means recommend you to go. I have ordered a chaise, and shall let you know when it is ready, though I do not advise your going."

Dr Bell accordingly went and returned the same day to Durham, having been much satisfied with Bamford's progress in the Barrington school; and here it will not be inappropriate to take a brief retrospect of this institution, which was certainly next in importance to the

Central school, and, indeed, had preceded it in point of time.

This institution, it may be remembered, was planned in 1808. The school was not, however, opened until May 1810, on which occasion Mr Baker thus wrote to Dr Bell:—" The new school is to be opened on the 26th of May, of course with due solemnity. You I want to persuade to take your share in more ways than one. First, let me beg a sermon from you on the occasion—a very interesting one—the day being our munificent patron's birthday, and the thing to be done being a triumph of the Madras system. Your objections to preaching, I confess, you have not left me ignorant of; but on such a day, with such a solemnity, it is impossible, not only in my judgment, but in that of every one with whom I have conversed, that a sermon should be preached by any one but you. I really would not wish to impose on you a disagreeable task, but, as inspector of the school, I could not suffer any one to intrude on your province.

" In the next place, I purpose, for the due celebration of so grand an event, to treat the scholars with a substantial banquet of beef and plum-pudding. For this purpose I am about to beg a couple of guineas from a few friends, most nearly connected with the bishop, and most earnestly attached to the Madras system. . . . . I believe we shall begin with 120 children, almost all well drilled if we except the Blue-coat boys, and a few children who have not yet attended school."

Dr Bell accordingly preached on this occasion. He would not, however, consent to the arrangement pro-

posed concerning the entertainment, having determined on providing it at his own expense. This he did, and entertained, in addition to the children, (who amounted to 129,) sixty-seven of the neighbouring gentry, who had attended the opening of the school.

In the course of the same year, (1810,) an account of the progress of this institution was published by Sir Thomas Bernard; which he republished in 1812, with many additions. In this publication he speaks most highly of the benefits that had resulted from this establishment, which had, he says, "been the means of clearing the streets of Bishop's-Auckland of children, and of greatly promoting the regularity of their attendance on divine service, besides having brought promising and clever children into notice, and giving activity and energy to the minds of others who had been deemed incurably dull and idle."

It also appears that, within a few months after the opening of the school, it commenced sending out its emissaries to plant the system in other places. In the course of 1810, one of the youths on the foundation was made usher of a new school at Gateshead; another had been appointed master of a school at Holy Island; and a third, after having been employed in organizing a school at Red Marshall, in the neighbourhood of Auckland, had been appointed master of a new school at Haltwhistle, from whence he was afterwards sent to Exeter, in the employment of the Diocesan Society.

In 1815, Sir Thomas Bernard published another edition of his account of this school, in which he thus continues its history:—"The last account of the Bar-

rington school was brought down to November 1810. Its progress since that time has been commensurate to the wishes and hopes of its benevolent founder; for while it has supplied the poor children of Auckland and the neighbourhood with education, and thereby improved their moral and religious habits, it has been extensively useful to other parts of the kingdom, by forming and training the most promising of those children to be, at an early age, the masters of those schools in some of the most populous places in the kingdom, where they have distinguished themselves, and done honour to the patronage from whence they have derived the power of being useful. It has also had the effect of contributing to the prevalence of the new system of education, by qualifying young men (the masters or ushers of other schools) who have been sent to Auckland for instruction. Twenty-two of these persons, practised at the Barrington school in Dr Bell's new method, are now employed as masters at Leeds, Ripon, Chester, Carlisle, and other places."

Ample testimony is also borne to the extensive utility of this institution, in the Report of the Durham Diocesan Society for 1814, where it is stated that, under the superintendence of individuals trained there, "the large schools of Carlisle, Coleorton, Dudley, Exeter, Gateshead, Gainsborough, Halifax, Leeds, Manchester, Macclesfield, Sheffield, Wakefield, Winchester, and York, containing, with several others of less importance, about 6800 children, were first arranged." Independent, therefore, of the benefits which accrued to the town and immediate vicinity of Bishop's-Auckland, from the gratuitous education obtained at the

Barrington school, it had already been the direct means of establishing other institutions capable of containing more than 8000 children.

But, to return to Dr Bell:—His health being now re-established, he quitted Durham on the 10th of December for Leeds, whence he proceeded to Lady Sitwell's, Renishaw, Chesterfield, where he had been previously invited. During his stay here, he visited the schools at Sheffield, of which he reported very favourably, and, before his departure, received a vote of thanks from the trustees, for his attention to these institutions.

Meantime, a request was made to Dr Bell, by the committee of the Durham society, for permission to retain Mr Bamford for some time longer in the diocess. This was acceded to, and he continued visiting and organizing schools in that part of the country until the end of February, when he returned to London.

Dr Bell remained at Renishaw until the end of the month, and then went to Birmingham, having declined several pressing invitations to visit other friends. Here he seems to have been actively employed. "I have raised such a host here," he writes to Lord Kenyon, "and have made such able converts as would surprise you. The schools will thrive from this day forward. . . . . You cannot imagine how much jealousy is created by the proselytes, who are made from the most respectable and able of the opposition. . . . My stay here, as elsewhere," he continues, "can only be palliated by the quantity of good which I believe I have done. I want to teach your lordship how impossible it is for me, while I follow my own trade, to tell how long I may stay in any place. Nothing but such a

host of Madras scholars, raised by my friend Dr Outram, who left this two days ago on affairs, could have detained me so long."

From Birmingham he visited Mrs Price of Baginton, near Coventry; thereby, he says, performing a promise of three years' standing; and having remained there a week, proceeded to London, where he arrived about the middle of January, and took up his quarters in Princes' Street, Bedford Row.

One of his first occupations, on his arrival in town, was the final preparation of his long-talked of *Ludus Literarius* for the press. This being completed by May, an edition of 1000 copies was published by Rivington, a share in the undertaking having been offered to, and declined by, Mr Murray.

The time and labour he had spent on this work was most extraordinary, and can hardly be imagined by those who were not eyewitnesses of the manner in which he attended to the minutiæ of his publications. It had been corrected and recorrected, and submitted over and over again, to his friends. My father was especially applied to for his corrections, who, on returning the Doctor some proof-sheets, which had been sent for that purpose, observed—" As for my pencil marks, they were made rather to show how willingly I would do whatever you wished, than because they were needful. I have often told you that you are anxious overmuch about such things—you who, of all men, might most safely neglect them. This volume will probably complete your literary labours; and, sooner or later, it will do its work. We shall neither of us live to see the mustard-seed grown up into a tree, but I hope and trust that we shall see it a thriving

sapling, pushing forth every year more vigorous shoots than the last."

And again, on the publication of the work in June, my father writes:—" I congratulate you upon having at length completed your labours, and completed them so well. . . . . It is very good, and, sooner or later, must do its work. The public schools will, perhaps, be the last to admit the truth: they are proud of their present state, and will probably contend strenuously for their present practice, forgetting how many boys are sent away almost as ignorant as they came. I remember some at Westminster who never learnt one lesson, nor did one exercise for themselves, and who left school when they were in the shell form, (the highest but one,) utterly unable to construe a verse in the Greek or Latin Testament.

" I shall venture to express a wish that Latin should be spoken in the upper school, as French is done in schools where it is taught. There are strong reasons, political as well as literary, for desiring this. Latin ought to be the language of diplomacy, and of the learned and well educated, as it was in Elizabeth's reign. Any thing that would tend to put French out of fashion is most devoutly to be wished."

This work had been published under the title of " Elements of Tuition. Part III. Ludus Literarius: The Classical and Grammar School; or, an Exposition of an Experiment in Education made at Madras in the years 1789–96, with a view to its introduction into Schools for the Higher Orders of Children, and with particular suggestions for its application to a Grammar School."

This title called forth Mr D. P. Watts' animadversions, who thus remarked upon it in a letter to Dr Bell: "I took a liberty, after my habit, in commenting on the title, 'Ludus Literarius.' I now take another, in downright wrath at your publishing it, hid under the title of 'Elements of Tuition, Part III.' I name it *Ludus Literarius* wherever I mention and recommend it." And he again refers to it in a letter of the following day, saying, "he would not be reconciled with him till he printed the *Ludus Literarius* in a separate tract, at a reduced price, for more convenient circulation. What!" he continues, "pay twelve shillings for a recapitulation of Parts I. and II. in Vol. III., and by such means confuse the title and contract the sale of the veritable *Latin Ludus!* But, my dear sir, did you procure one of the Christ's Hospital grammars before you put the *finis* to L. L.? The Christ's Hospital grammar is English and Latin; teaching Latin by English, altered from the Eton, on purpose for the calibre of poor illiterate pupils, collected from the lower walks of life. . . . . It is more difficult to classify learners of Latin than of English—more easy to find twenty or thirty English learners who may be classed together than the same number in Latin; if a class tolerably equal could be collected in Latin, their equality would be so even that there would be few competitors and few removals; therefore the stimulus of ascent and descent would be seldom excited—each would continue stationary: not so in English. Or, what is the same thing, the best capacities in Latin would remain always at the top, and the worst at the bottom, unalterably."

Dr Bell's reply to these remarks is too characteristic

to be omitted; be it remembered, however, that this by-play of criticism, did not in the least interfere with the friendly feelings of the parties concerned.

"You have written to me the opinion of hostile men. They are all and every one of them groundless and worthless. A discovery is made and is given without patent, and at an incredible expense to the author, and it is too dear to those who profit by it at four shillings and twelve shillings! It should have been published in quarto, and sold for five guineas—this has sense in it. It never sold at one shilling. But it must be brought to contempt. All that is said about the difference between Latin and English is perfect nonsense, and untrue. You will not soon be reconciled by me. I do not go to ask advice of adversaries who have told you all this. What had I to do with the Christ's Hospital grammar? Lily was my object. Who but Hospital men would have thought so? What! poor illiterate pupils from the lower walks of life! Oh, shame to the Hospital! Look at Baldwin's gardens! but nothing will cure ignorance, and trick, and design. Look at our great schools, and never again let them tell you, with impunity, and without disgrace, that it is easier to find twenty or thirty English than Latin scholars on a level! Fie upon the authors of that nonsense! Did not your Christ's Hospital say as much for flogging in English, as they now do for Latin against English!

"The author expects no fame but blame; but he knows, with infallible certainty, that the next age, and when he is gone, will do justice to his *Ludus Literarius*; I mean to the truths it contains: as for the execution, it neither deserves, nor will obtain praise.

"Excuse my excessive haste; tell all I say as your

own (not mine) to our adversaries, just as you tell what is theirs, not yours, to me."

Copies of this publication were sent by him to more of his friends, from whom he received numerous commendations of it; among others the Bishop of Durham thus acknowledges the receipt of a copy some time afterwards:—

"Could I have earlier learnt in what quarter of the globe you are, I should not have been thus tardy in thanking you for your last valuable literary present. I can, with truth, assure you that I have read it with much attention, and much pleasure. I augur favourably of its success, not merely from the intrinsic merit of the work, but from the modesty of the language relating to yourself, and the very handsome manner in which you express yourself respecting the learning of the masters of our great schools. This, I conceive, will contribute much to conciliate their minds to the proposed alterations. Immediate, however, or total adoption you cannot expect. It will require time to consider your plan in all its bearings, and to surmount those prejudices from which even the strongest understandings are not always free."

We must now again, after an interval of eight years, recur to the difference so far between Dr and Mrs Bell, which unfortunately still continued, as to mention that, in June of the present year, (1815,) a regular deed of separation was drawn up and finally executed.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

Mr Johnson's account of his Scholastic Tour—Mrs Rothman and Family attend the Central School—The Queen applies for a Schoolmistress—Anniversary of the Borough-road School Society—State of the Central School, and proceedings of the National Society.

Notwithstanding the numerous other avocations in which Dr Bell had been engaged, during his absence from London, in the preceding summer and autumn, his anxiety for the success of the Central school did not diminish, nor his correspondence concerning it grow less frequent. The great importance which he attached to this institution, and the almost continual attention, whether absent or present, that he paid to its progress, from its foundation until the time of his decease, renders it necessary for me to refer to it from time to time.

"My old friend and school-fellow, Wilberforce," writes Mr Walmesley to Dr Bell, in July 1814, "came to visit us yesterday by appointment, and expressed himself highly gratified: he said he had visited the Lancasterian school in the borough, and was disgusted at the pertness and self-sufficiency of the teachers, which he could not help contrasting with the unassuming modesty of those in our school. I told him I hoped the merits of the institution would be noticed by Parliament; for, my dear sir, allow me to say, without flattery, the more I consider the beauty of your system,

as subsidiary to the diffusion of religious and moral instruction, the more I am convinced of the value of that boon which you have presented, not only to this country, but, I confidently trust, in time, to the whole world."

Soon afterwards, Mr Johnson set out upon another scholastic tour, in which he proposed to visit Newbury, Hungerford, Marlborough, Bath, Bristol, Wrington, and Hereford. In the course of this journey, he also visited Barley Wood, having procured an introduction to Mrs Hannah More, of whom he says in a letter to Dr Bell after his return:—" Her schools are all her delight; she talked much of you, and told me she was very anxious to avail herself of the 'wonderful system,' and that she had attempted to introduce it into one of her schools, by having the master's daughter from Bristol, (a girl thirteen years old.) She was desirous that I should see it. We accordingly set off, (a distance of ten miles;) but, alas! it was much worse than nothing, and that I told her in plain terms. . . . . I endeavoured to explain to the ladies what a Madras school ought to be, and proceeded to exemplify it by selecting some of the best children, and forming them into a class. I no sooner began, than the whole appeared, by the learned ladies, to be comprehended and understood. They were delighted—they were almost in raptures with it; and Mrs Patty More, the youngest sister, declared she would go to London, and learn the whole plan herself. I advised them to become united to the National Society, which I have no doubt will be done. They have no fewer than 1200 children in that insulated spot, whom they call their own; and since they first began their Sunday school, about twenty years ago, they have instructed

upwards of 20,000; principally the children of miners and colliers."

In another letter written shortly afterwards, Mr Johnson continues his account of this journey; and specifies the benefit which he conceived had resulted from it, Dr Bell having previously expressed some doubts as to whether his whole time and attention would not be more profitably bestowed on the Central School.

"By the way," he writes, "I now beg leave to observe that I had reason to believe my visit was of no small service, and I trust will be productive of some real good. It was of service in these respects. First, inasmuch as it afforded an opportunity of pointing out the defects of particular schools, which before had been held up as models—and models they certainly were of disorder and confusion, and all that was bad; and thereby in deceiving the devotees. It is very extraordinary that the greatest part should be satisfied with their own, however bad. In the next place, as it afforded an opportunity of setting forth, and showing to master, scholar, and visitor, what their school ought to be—what it might be, and what it would be, if they did but know, and do their duty by it. And in the third place, as it was the means of producing an interest for the real welfare of the schools, among the supporters and visitors; and a decided determination, at whatever price, to have their school upon a footing with those of respectability. For instance, at Bath they were dissatisfied, took the hint, and applied immediately to London for a master. At Bristol the sore was felt so much, as to induce them, without loss of time, to apply for an *able locumtenens* to take charge of their school, while their master was receiving every requisite instruction in London, that

they might keep pace with districts of less importance. At Wrington, they were convinced of the inefficacy of Poole's quackery—had their school united to the National Society, and their master is now receiving instructions in Baldwin gardens. At Monmouth, a new school was formed for 300 children, and a master obtained from the Central school, who, I have heard, is going on remarkably well. At Hereford, so little had been done in the boys' school — and, under existing circumstances, nothing more could have been expected—that they saw at once the necessity of further assistance, and were induced to apply for relief; and at their particular desire, a master and a boy have been sent from headquarters. At Worcester, they had been labouring for months and years under the mistaken idea, that theirs was a *Madras* school, and a good one too, which conclusion had been repeatedly confirmed by their good diocesan, though not a little to the annoyance of some who had read about 'marked books—order—perfect instruction—children taking a pleasure in their school —a possibility of dispensing with corporal punishment,' and many other things, not one of which ever had been seen at Worcester. Now, sir, if my whole fortnight had been spent here, in doing what was effected in one day, I should have thought it had been well bestowed. On my arrival, I called upon the secretary, the Rev. Mr George, who, being anxious about the school, was delighted to see me. He sent immediately to all the resident prebendaries, and others of the committee, and had them assembled at the school to hear an examination; but after a few enquiries about the marked books, and an attempt to hear one or two of the classes, it appeared they were not ready for an examination.

All the teachers and best boys were formed into a class, and though stupid at first, our efforts were attended with great success, and much to the satisfaction and approbation of those present. The point was gained, and the gentlemen seemed to vie with each other in admiring, for the first time perhaps, the beautiful effects of the Madras system; and one and all resolved to have the school upon a better plan. But the bishop being absent, (and they cannot act without their head,) it appeared necessary to postpone the reformation till next meeting."

In the mean time, a somewhat striking instance of enthusiasm, in the cause of education, occurred at the Central school, in the attendance there of Mrs Rothman's daughters, her son, a Westminster scholar, and their friend Miss Harrison, who had formerly been parishioners of Dr Bell's at Swanage; and with whom he had been staying, both at Ludlow and during his visit to Ryde. At this time they were contemplating a residence in Switzerland, and being desirous of introducing the new system into that country, they came to London for the purpose of becoming practically acquainted with its details; and having a letter to Mr Johnson from Dr Bell, they regularly attended the classes of the Central school for a month. This circumstance called forth the acknowledgment of the School committee, who passed and caused to be communicated to Mrs Rothman, a resolution expressive of the high satisfaction "with which they had contemplated this meritorious instance of zeal and condescension."

"It is with something like grief," writes Mr Johnson to Dr Bell about the middle of September, "that I tell you the time draws near to a close, when your amiable

friends (I would also fain call them mine) must leave us. It is said to be to-day! One and all have distinguished themselves—all are amiable and clever; but Richard I think a very extraordinary youth; and I am sure you will not be sorry to hear, that he is become as great an enthusiast for the Madras system as his master, (Dr Carey.) He has worked his way through the whole of our classes—has acted in the different capacities of teacher, sub-usher, and monitor of the whole school, which offices have been filled much to my satisfaction, and to his credit. And, what was the more pleasing, he rose at five o'clock in the morning to prepare his own task for "Black Monday," and when he could not come to the Central school in the morning, he came in the afternoon. He left us yesterday. I could wish also to give you a full account of the amiable ladies; but being a little apprehensive I should be tempted to say too much, I leave it to themselves, as they are more equal to the task."

Shortly after this, an application was made by the Queen to the National Society, for a person to organize the Windsor school on the Madras system. There was not, however, any person in training at that time, who was thought fit to undertake this office; and in consequence it was suggested, that Mrs Rogers, the mistress of the girls' school, should go to Windsor for that purpose, the Misses Rothman, and their friend Miss Harrison, having very kindly offered to supply her place during her absence. This offer was communicated to the committee, and by them to their head, the Archbishop, who unfortunately was then absent in Nottinghamshire; and some delay, in consequence, occurring before a determination could be come to on the subject,

the Queen had obtained a mistress from some other quarter.

The training masters had hitherto, as we have seen, been a great obstacle to the order and regularity of the Central school: and it had long been an object of anxiety to Dr Bell and Mr Johnson, to devise means for lessening this evil. An attempt was now made to accomplish this, by placing them in classes like the rest of the school, registering their examinations and individual progress, and by placing them according to their relative proficiency, instead of, as previously, according to their seniority. This was attended with great success. "The plan for the masters," writes Mr Johnson, "answers amazingly; it is really ridiculous to see their anxiety to get a place in the class; but the complaints now are, that no places can be had, so great is their emulation."

Some time after, Mr Johnson again writes on the same subject—"We have sixteen masters and six mistresses in one class, under the direction of Mrs Rogers and myself. They occasionally, and in turn, attend the school; all are very obedient and attentive, and all, I trust, are doing well, except two or three, owing to a real want of capacity in themselves. Such is the difficulty we have to contend with, even in this advanced state of forwardness. They are not our own, but sent to be instructed. This has been the case before, and I am afraid, under existing circumstances, it will be so in future. The only means to remedy this evil, is to retain our able boys and girls; and then we shall have Madras masters and mistresses. I have long wished to speak on this subject, and am more than ever convinced of its importance and necessity; but owing to their very

narrow circumstances at home, I am satisfied it never can be done, unless the children are indentured, and some small allowance made them by the society. But this will be an after consideration. The girls you will find doing well under Mrs Rogers, and increased in numbers nearly to 240. And in the other school, you will find nearly 500 children, divided into fourteen classes in beautiful order; and *all* the classes perfect, and completely and entirely managed by two boys, twelve and thirteen years of age. We make use of two, by way of counterpoise to each other, though one is all that is necessary."

The Central school was now beginning to excite a good deal of attention among foreigners, many of whom visited it at this time. It appears, however, that Lancaster and his friends had more continental influence than the National Society; and that, notwithstanding the successful efforts of this body, and their very extensive operations, the power of the other party was still great, and rapidly increasing. The following account of their anniversary, in November 1814, given by Mr Johnson to Dr Bell, will not be deemed uninteresting:—

"Now, with regard to another topic, I have long been thinking that our opponents (something I must call them—and they are not friends) would erelong die a natural death; but I was ignorant of their real strength. I am now convinced that they are not to be despised.

"Saturday last, (*observe, our half holiday,*) I attended their anniversary, which was held at the Freemasons' Tavern, in the large room. The chair was taken by the Duke of Kent at two o'clock. His royal

highness was supported on the right by Whitbread, and on the left by Brougham. I was quite astonished at so *numerous* and so *respectable* an assembly. The room was as full as it could hold; the galleries also. I think there could not be many short of 2000 people present. The principal speakers were the Duke of Kent, (who speaks well,) Messrs Whitbread, Brougham, Anderson, Feldborg, Dr Collyer, Schwape, Count de la Borde, and many others, foreigners as well as English. The report of last year's proceedings was read. I could not hear distinctly; but I rather think some hard sayings were advanced respecting the National Society. It will be printed. Some new resolutions were made, which cannot fail of raising their fame in spite of all defects. A foreign correspondence was resolved upon, and a subscription, exclusively for foreign purposes, was opened, which appeared to take well. The whole was admirably conducted, and well calculated to make friends, though many *hard* things were said in the course of the afternoon. They are sure of getting hold of all foreigners—this is their stronghold."

Early in December, the annual examination of the Central school took place, before the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Bishops of London and Carlisle, the Earl of Harrowby, and other members of the general committee—all of whom expressed themselves highly satisfied with the state of the school. Lord Harrowby, it appears, was especially pleased, and immediately subscribed an additional 100 guineas to the National Society.

The chief emissary of the National Society at this time was Mr Grover, who has been already mentioned

as having organized some schools in the Isle of Wight, and also one at Derby, in 1812. From that time he had been almost constantly employed in arranging schools in different parts of the country. Among others, he organized those of Manchester, Salford, Leeds, Bolton, York, and Sheffield; and received numerous acknowledgments for the services he had rendered at these places. He was at this time similarly employed at Bristol, from whence he proceeded to Spalding, and from thence to Rochdale; at all of which places his labours were attended with great success. On the whole, the annual report of the National Society, dated June 1815, presented a most favourable account of their progress. The measures which had been taken with regard to the training masters, had proved very efficacious, and the number of scholars had much increased.

At this time there were under instruction 504 boys and 280 girls, which, added to 1141 of the former, and 585 of the latter, who had left the school, having completed their education, made a total of 2500 children who had there received the benefits of the society. After speaking of what may be considered the domestic proceedings of the society, the report next gave an account of those which related to the extension of its benefits and influence; noticing particularly the Whitechapel Society, which had lately completed their spacious schools, and the committee of management of the united parishes of St Martins-in-the-Fields, and St Paul's, Covent-Garden, whereby a further extension of the benefits of education had been afforded, in one instance, to 600, and in the other to 500 children, in the opposite extremities of the metropolis.

"The extraordinary exertions," the report continues, "of the managers of the Westminster Free School, have given them a claim to peculiar liberality on the part of the society; and they have accordingly received the largest grant which has been, in any instance, bestowed—a sum of £300, in addition to a former donation of £200. The local importance of this institution—the perfection to which the national system has been carried in it—the great proficiency of its children in religious learning, and moral and industrious habits—the erection of an edifice capable of containing 1000 children, together with lodgings for the master and mistress, at an expense of £4636, exclusive of the trade profits, which were voluntarily given up by most of the principal tradesmen, and the great exertion made by the managers in raising £3600 of the sum requisite for defraying the expense—were all powerful claims upon the society, and fully warranted, in the judgment of the committee, a renewed appeal, and a renewed extension of assistance."

The report also, after speaking highly of the "City of London Auxiliary School Society"—of the "St Saviour's Southward Co-operating Society"—of the "Marylebone Institution for Instruction and Industry"—of the Charity and Sunday Schools of St Dunstan in the West, and of Bishopsgate, and of many others at that time in union with the National Society, thus proceeds—"The state, then, of the society's undertakings will appear to be this, that the societies and schools in union with it, which, as stated in the last report, were 360, are now extended to 564; and the number of children, enjoying under its auspices the inestimable benefits of a religious education, is advanced

from 60,000 to 97,920. But though this is the result of the labours of the committee, as far as documents at present in their possession enable them to ascertain it, it must not be forgotten that fifty-five schools, above one-fourth of the accessions of the year, have yet to send in their returns, and that this will carry the total number of children, under the protection of the National Society, far beyond 100,000.

"But," continues the report, "the beneficial influence of the National Society, and the progress of the work in which it is engaged, will be greatly underrated, if the societies and schools *in union* with it be *alone* taken into the account. It was stated last year, that the Military Asylum at Chelsea, and the Naval Asylum at Greenwich, were virtually in union with the National Society, though, from the peculiar character of these royal establishments, no formal recognition of such union had taken place. . . . . The regimental schools form another very important appendage to the society's alliances, and were so reported in the last year's statement. During the course of the present year, in consequence of an interview of Dr Bell with the adjutant-general, Sir H. Calvert, at the instance of the general committee, the elementary books of the National Society have been ordered, by his royal highness the commander-in-chief, to be used exclusively in these valuable institutions; and thus has the cost of the books requisite for instruction been reduced within the compass of the government allowance, and a closer conformity been effected with the National Central School.

"In the navy, moreover, a very conspicuous progress has been made. It may be recollected that, in April

1814, at the desire of the chaplain of the Tonnant, a boy was sent from the Central school on board that ship, for the purpose of assisting him in introducing, among the younger part of the ship's company, the new mode of instruction. Mr Morgan has recently made his report of the success of this experiment; and he states, that the progress of the system, in the short space of three months, and its visible effect on the general demeanour and orderly conduct of above forty boys, were so striking, as to have influenced, in no small degree, the moral conduct of the crew in general, and clearly to prove its expediency and utility in the ship; that a school was in consequence formed, at the request of Captain Skene, on board the Asia; and the commander-in-chief, Sir Alexander Cochrane, having frequently witnessed the improvement of the boys, has so decidedly expressed his approbation of the proceedings, that there are good grounds to hope that its general adoption in the navy may soon become a subject of serious consideration."

The report then enters at length into an account of the different grants made by the society during the past year, amounting to £4460; and after enumerating several individuals who, at their own cost, had erected schools, thus concludes:—

"Having submitted to the judgment, and, they trust, to the approbation of the meeting, these interesting and satisfactory results, the committee advert without anxiety to the deficiency of the society's funds, which, as it appears from the report of the treasurer, are now exhausted. The views of those who instituted this grand national establishment, have already been realized beyond their most sanguine anticipations; and the extra-

ordinary success which has hitherto attended
designs, is, in a great measure, attributable to the
tions and influence of the society. The work w
has been so auspiciously begun, they are satisfied
never be abandoned: their resources are inexhaust
their fund is the never-failing liberality of an enli
ened nation, ever anxious to encourage the grow
pure religion, and deeply impressed with the co
tion, that a Christian education alone can lay the
foundation of national prosperity in the virtue and
of the people."

CHAPTER XL.

Proposed Continental Tour—Dr Bell visits the North of England and Scotland—Schools at St Andrews—His Allowances to his Relations.

MEANWHILE Dr Bell had for some time been contemplating making a tour on the Continent, and had corresponded with different individuals on the subject.

One of the first letters we find, alluding to the project of introducing the Madras system abroad, is from Mr Macbride to Dr Bell, dated Paris, August 4, 1814, who says—

"The reason of my writing is, that I found yesterday, from a friend of mine, Mr Leo, a German, who devotes himself with ardour to the cause of religion here, and who has prepared, at his own risk, a stereotype New Testament for the benefit of France, that he has had a letter from Mr Fox, on the subject of introducing the Lancasterian system into Paris. I am unwilling that so good an opportunity should be lost of making this country acquainted with the Madras system in its pure and genuine form, and therefore make haste to inform you, as the most able and the most anxious to put them in the right road. Neither your publications nor Lancaster's are, I believe, at all known here, except from a copy of the 'Instructions,' which I presented to Mr Leo; and I think if you were to

write to him, and send through him some copies to the leading persons in the consistories of the two Protestant churches, that an excellent opening now occurs; especially as the Lutheran charity school is getting too large for the superintendence of a single master, upon the old plan: of course, they would permit any Frenchman they could send over to be instructed in Baldwin's Gardens. I have informed Mr Leo of my intention of writing to you, and have begged him to desire his friend Dr Spurzheim, the companion of Dr Gall, who is now in England, to visit the Central school, that he may send such a report here as will excite curiosity and interest."

In consequence of this letter, Dr Bell wrote to Mr Walmesley, requesting that he would, if possible, find Spurzheim. This he succeeded in, and thus writes concerning the great phrenologist's visit:—

"Agreeable to your directions, I lost no time in hunting out Dr Spurzheim, and was so fortunate as to find him almost immediately. He has been at our school several times, and has brought there Monsieur Cuvier, brother to the president of the National Institute at Paris, the Austrian ambassador, and his lady, &c., all of whom expressed themselves in terms of high admiration. Dr Spurzheim has promised to use his utmost endeavours (and, I have no doubt, with success) to have your admirable system introduced into Paris, and has already written to some persons of consequence for that purpose."

It seems that, at this time, Mrs Rothman and her family (whose attendance at the Central school has been lately mentioned) were on the point of starting for a tour in Switzerland, and that Dr Bell had partly

promised to accompany them. This, however, he did not then accomplish; and though he seems, for several months afterwards, to have still intended joining them on the Continent, and received letters of instruction as to how he was to proceed thither, he ultimately gave up his intention for the present.

Among other letters which he received from Mrs Rothman, there is one, dated January 1815, concerning Pestalozzi's system of tuition, which may not be uninteresting here.

"I have wished very much for you at this place, to examine Mr Pestalozzi's institution, great part of which, I am inclined to think, you would *not* approve. I was resolved to stay here to explore it; and it does not improve, in my opinion, upon further acquaintance —at least the female part of the establishment. I complain principally of the great waste of time. Every one placed here is not only to make a beginning in every science; but, whatever their age and former acquirements may have been, they are kept as long in every step as the most young and ignorant. In their calculs, (arithmetic,) in which they are supposed to excel, many children, after above two months' application of an hour a-day, are only questioned verbally how they can divide whole numbers into so many equal parts; and these very low numbers, such as 20 or 24. I must call it, in opposition to the Madras system, a system of retarding, in which, whatever may be the talents and application, a pupil must drudge on a certain number of years (six or seven is the usual time) to complete the studies. These studies consist of French, German, Latin, (in which they are very backward,) arithmetic, mathematics, geography, writing,

drawing, and singing. Mathematics, and the highe classes of arithmetic, appear to me the most interestin and improving studies, as they are taught here. . . .

"You had better get Herries's general letter of credi with you; but you must get recommendations from your bankers besides. It will be necessary for you t be known, to enable you to do all the good you wish I have no hopes you can do any here. Mr Pestalozz is surrounded by a set of ignorant, selfish persons, wh guide and manage him like a child. Every one say he is *too good.* . . . .

"If you do not make haste, we shall have left Yver dun before you join us. Our stay here, at the longest will be to the end of March; we shall then probabl go to Lausanne or Geneva; but, as head of the party, I declare our readiness to go all over the world with you, as long as I can afford it."

And, in another letter from Miss Rothman, written some months afterwards, she says—"We were informed by a sensible clergyman at Neufchatel, that Mr Pestalozzi has always been extremely adverse to extending his plan beyond the simple instruction necessary for the lowest classes of society. He began by teaching the children of the poor peasants of Underwald, (after the French had ruined that canton,) and civilized them wonderfully. He has always been the tool of others, and governed by some of his interested under-masters; and, against his own will, formed the large establishment at Yverdun for all classes and for all ages, though he wishes to teach only the very young and very ignorant. One night he escaped incognito to Arau, where the magistrates were founding a school for the poor. He begged to be appointed master of it. He was im-

mediately pursued by two of the under-masters, who entreated the magistrates not to consent to a proposal so ruinous to them all; and so the affair ended. The economy of the Bell system is much wanted at Yverdun. Poor Mr Pestalozzi's finances are in a very ruinous state, from the negligence or rapacity of those about him."

Up to this time, as we have seen, Dr Bell had intended joining his friends abroad. Having now, however, given up this intention for the present, he determined on another English tour instead. His first movement was from London to Tunbridge Wells, from whence he proceeded by Hastings to Brighton, and having remained there for a short time, he returned to London, staying a day or two at Streatham on the way. On the 10th of July he again left London for Liverpool, and having stayed a few days there, fulfilled an engagement, of some standing, to visit Lord Kenyon at Hoylake.

While at Liverpool he received a letter from General Calvert, whom he had, while in London, requested to procure a presentation of his *Ludus Literarius* to the Prince Regent, and who wrote, saying that the Commander-in-Chief would have much pleasure in conveying this publication to his royal highness.

From Hoylake he proceeded, early in August, to visit Mr Ainsworth at Moss-bank, Bolton, from whence he went to Manchester, where he took up his quarters at the house of Mr Gould, who was one of the most active and zealous promoters of education in that neighbourhood. Here Mr Bamford joined him, but we have not any account of their proceedings.

From Manchester he went to visit Mrs Gaskell at

Thornes House, in fulfilment of a promise he had previously made to do so. During his stay here he visited one of the schools at Leeds, and received, in consequence, a vote of thanks from the committee.

While at Thornes House he received and accepted an invitation from the Rev. Mr Sutton, vicar of Sheffield, where he remained several days. On the 13th of September he left Sheffield, and spent a week in visiting York, Beverley, and Hull. His next destination was Bishop-Auckland, which he had, indeed, been for some time under an engagement to visit. "I shall be glad to see you," writes the bishop to him in the preceding August, "whenever it may best suit your convenience, before the second week in October. But if you wish to meet Sir Thomas Bernard, you must come after the 24th of September. Whenever you come, I trust you will find the Barrington school in a better state than you have ever found it yet. Should Lord Kenyon be disposed to accompany you, pray assure his lordship how much I shall feel myself honoured by his company."

And again, soon afterwards, the bishop writes—

"Auckland Castle, 20th September 1815.

"My dear Doctor,

"I expect Sir Thomas Bernard here on Thursday the 28th, to dinner, when I hope you will meet him, and continue here till you have introduced your new improvements into the Barrington school, and have discussed all the questions that may arise from the *Ludus Literarius*.

"I am, with regard, your sincere friend.

He accordingly left York for Bishop-Auckland on

the 25th of September, and remained there, at Durham, and at Sherburn House, till the 8th of October.

He was now contemplating a visit to Scotland, where he had not been for many years. In this one of his objects seems to have been to visit his old friend, Mr Dempster, who thus writes to him while at Durham :—

"Dunnichen, Forfar, Sept. 1815.

"Reverend and dear Sir,

"Come to me, if you can, that I may scold you, for not informing me sooner of the happy termination of your suit* till I extorted it from you. I do not think I shall be a day from home till the 1st of November, when I purpose returning to my cell at St Andrews with my nephew and his governor. I reserve all other topics for personal conference. I write this note in the very chamber where you, the two little Hemings, and your English pupil, and James Wright, spent some very pleasant holidays, not less than thirty-five or forty years ago. That time has not impaired our good-will for each other, nor diminished the respect with which I am, my dear and reverend sir, yours most constantly."

This invitation he accepted, and, having quitted Durham on the 8th of October, arrived in Edinburgh on the following day, from whence he proceeded to Dunnichen, where he remained till the middle of November. From hence it appears, from his note-book, that he visited Montrose, Arbroath, Aberdeen, &c.; but there is no particular account of his proceedings at these places. He also received, during his stay at Mr

* This alludes to a lawsuit between Dr and Mrs Bell.

Dempster's, an invitation to dinner from the magistrates of Forfar, accompanied with an intimation that it was their intention to present him with the freedom of the town, "as a small token of public gratitude for the good-will he had shown, and the good offices he had done them." Thither he accordingly went with Mr Dempster, and was duly invested with the honour of a burgess.

Having left Dunnichen, he arrived at Perth about the middle of November, where it seems that the Madras system had previously been in operation with considerable success.

From Perth he returned to Edinburgh, which he made his headquarters for about six weeks; here he was busily employed both in scholastic operations in the town itself, and in visiting the different towns within his reach. Among these was his native place, St Andrews, whither Mr Dempster had already gone for the purpose of meeting him; but, before noticing his present visit, we must take a brief retrospect of the few events which had occurred to keep up his connexion with this place during the last few years.

The first letter we find relating to St Andrews, during this time, is one from his old friend Mr Cleghorn, dated May 1811, requesting some assistance towards a school in that place—

"St Andrews, 4th May 1811.

"My dear Sir,

"I embrace, with much pleasure, this opportunity of writing to you. I do it indeed by order of a committee, and the object of my letter is not to give, but to get. The English school here has long been in a flourishing and increasing state. The teacher, Mr Smith, by adopting your excellent plan, by making the children

tutors to each other, superintends the education of two hundred scholars without an usher. But the school is now incapable of accommodating the numbers who attend, and one class is obliged to be dismissed to make room for another. The school, too, is not parochial, and the new one to be erected must, of necessity, depend upon subscription. By the estimate, the school, and house for the teacher, will amount to £900. The health and education of the children are so much interested in the erection of this fabric, that £600 of the above sum was subscribed in town almost in a day. The committee who manage the business, have written to such gentlemen as have been educated here, and who still retain a kind remembrance of this ancient city. They naturally thought of you; and I have received a card from our provost requesting me to state the object to you. I have now fulfilled my commission, and shall only add that few have subscribed more than £10 or less than £5. I shall be satisfied that you act well, whether you give or withhold your subscription."

Dr Bell's reply to this does not appear, but we find, from a letter to Mr Smith, (the master of this school,) that he became a subscriber to it of £20; and in the same letter, he says, after expressing some surprise at not having heard again from Mr Cleghorn—"May I beg to be favoured with a detail of your mode of proceeding? Your school is interesting to me on many accounts; the master of it I can claim as an old acquaintance. It is one of the first schools for the higher orders of children which has adopted the new mode of tuition. It is of the old city, of the oldest university in Scotland, and my *Alma Mater*. I long

to see it. Go on and prosper. I can assure you of more and more success."

After some time Dr Bell wrote again to Professor Cleghorn, who immediately replied, thanking him for his liberal subscription. Meantime it had been suggested to the University of St Andrews, by Professor Hill, that as the degree, which they had many years before conferred on Dr Bell, was not in divinity but medicine, it would now be a compliment to confer on him the additional degree of D.D. This proposal was very cordially received, but some time elapsed before it was carried into execution; we find him, however, adding D.D. to his name in the title-page of his publications of 1812.

Dr Bell had also, in addition to his subscription, given an annual sum of ten guineas, to be distributed in prizes. Of this three or four guineas, annually, were to be given to the head monitor of the school, and one guinea each to the two other monitors; and four or five guineas were to be expended in small prizes for the scholars—the distribution being left to the decision of Mr Cleghorn, Dr Hunter, and Mr Hill. Concerning these records, Professor Hill thus speaks, in a letter to Dr Bell of October 1812—"From what we ourselves perceived, in our visits to the school, as well as from Mr Smith's report, we had reason to believe that the prospect of your rewards had produced a very favourable effect upon the scholars; and it was difficult to say whether those who obtained the prizes, or Mr Smith himself, received greatest pleasure from your having bestowed them. I showed Mr Smith the very excellent statement of your system of education, contained in the conclusion of the last letter with which you favoured me, and endeavoured to impress upon him the

importance of reducing them to practice. He acknowledged their excellence; and though he has been too long engaged in other habits to adopt them implicitly, has unquestionably borrowed from you considerable improvements upon his manner of teaching."

Nothing more appears on this subject at present; it seems, however, that the system had been previously introduced into another school at St Andrews, an account of which is given by the master (Mr Webster) to Dr Bell in the following letter:—

"St Andrews, 11th Oct. 1812.

"Reverend Sir,

"I have read and studied your analysis of the *Experiment in Education* with much pleasure and profit. I have now taught on your principles for these fourteen months, and have given the most convincing and decisive proofs that your plan of education is applicable to any English school whatever. My school, last winter, amounted to one hundred and sixty. These I taught with much more ease, and with infinitely more success, on your principles, than I could have taught thirty on the old plan. The children under my tuition were examined on the 7th of August in the presence of Dr Hill, Principal Brown of Aberdeen, the members of the University, and a very respectable company of ladies and gentlemen, when the effects of your system quite astonished all present. The parents met the evening after, and resolved to put it in the papers. . . . . But as I knew that it had been circulated that I taught on the system of Lancaster, many of whose plans I heartily despise, I requested that it should be inserted in the advertisement that my school was conducted on your principles. This I did, sir, in

gratitude to the man from whose writings I have so much profited. I shall be much indebted to you, if you will have the goodness to communicate any instructions. I have long wished to visit the schools under your inspection, but at present this is not in my power."

From this period down to the present time (1815,) we do not find more than an occasional allusion to these schools. In 1814 Dr Bell sent to Mrs Cook a packet of his publications to be distributed, partly as prizes, and partly to be given to some of his old friends; he also sent, at her request, some prints from his own picture.

We have hitherto heard little or nothing concerning Dr Bell's relatives in Scotland. He had, indeed, been a wanderer during so large a part of his early life, that the ties which bound him to his native country were naturally somewhat weakened, and, it must also be remembered, that the sphere in which he now moved was considerably above that in which he had been born; moreover, with the exception of Miss Bell, (the "gentle Jessy" of his early letters,) he had no other very near connexion living. He was not, however, unmindful either of her or of his other relations; and I shall take this occasion of his present visit to St Andrews, to recount, briefly, his proceedings with respect to them, for some years past.

During the early part of this century Miss Bell lived chiefly with her brother, but the precise time when this ceased to be the case, does not appear; though it is probable that they parted when Swanage was no longer his constant residence. She continued, however, to be maintained by him. Concerning his allowances to his other connexions at this

time, our information is very slight. Dr Adamson, it seems, was his almoner at St Andrews, and Mr Christie at Cupar; and through them, he distributed about £30 per annum among his relatives, exclusive of Miss Bell's maintenance. At Dr Adamson's death, which took place in 1808, he requested Mr Cook, professor of moral philosophy at St Andrews, to perform this friendly office for him. This, however, Mrs Cook, who was a very old friend of his, undertook instead of her husband, and most faithfully discharged its duties for a long series of years. That they had been intimate in early life, appears from a letter to him in 1807, where she says: —"As we come on in life, we have a confidence in an early friend that we fondly cherish. We look back upon scenes long since past, and we recall the gay and pleasant times we spent together. Still I remember the many games at chess that you used to let me win; and, though conscious how much you were my superior, you gave them in that way, that I was willing to believe I had really beat you. Still I preserve the set of chessmen you gave me, and, when they are produced, I think of a friend."

The substance of his instructions were, that she was to pay to his aunt, Mrs Birrell, the sum of one pound a month; and that, as often as she saw occasion, she might add ten or twenty shillings to this monthly allowance, so that the whole did not exceed £20 per annum. He also requested that she would make a present of five guineas, in any way she might think best, to (another relative) Mrs Norie, or to one of her daughters. "I am glad," writes Mrs Cook to him in 1809, "to have an opportunity of writing a few lines to you, to say how much pleasure I feel in being almoner of your bounty.

. . . . I often call upon Mrs Birrell, and I am delighted with the gratitude she expresses to you. She says, how kind Providence has been to her, in sparing her so long, and in raising up to her so benevolent a friend, to gild the latter part of her life with so much comfort. She is able still to amuse herself with work, and is never idle; she is happy in a daughter, who seems to pay every attention to her; and every thing is so neat and proper about them, that I am sure you would have high satisfaction in cheering the mind of so amiable a person."

In respect to Mrs Norie, Mrs Cook said, she thought the best way was to give half the five guineas to her, and half to her daughter, who always lived with her father and mother. "On being told," she continues, "that I had an order to give it her, without naming from whom, she almost wept with gratitude, and said she knew well how it came, for it was only from Dr Bell she could receive such a gift. She expressed strongly her obligation to you; and I never saw a face of more delight, than Miss Margaret's was upon receiving it. I have been thus full, to show you how much pleasure I receive in executing so affectionate an office. . . . . If we have acted in any part wrong, you will have the goodness to inform us."

Some time after the date of this letter, Dr Bell thus expresses his obligation for Mrs Cook's kind offices:—

"Swanage, 18th May 1809.

"Dear Madam,

I am much to blame, and blame myself much, for not expressing long before now, my sense of your very kind attention to my relatives, and your obliging communication to me. I am the more inexcusable, as I feel that the manner of your giving, greatly enhances the

gift. Most cordially do I thank you for what you have done, not only rightly, but conformably to my wishes and instructions. I entreat you to go on, and enjoy what is infinitely beyond my thanks—the satisfaction of doing what is so grateful to your own feelings. Feeling all your goodness as I do, I must say one word of this tender acknowledgment. Your letter was left behind me, in my moving from place to place; and as my memory, always bad, grows worse and worse, I had forgotten all the particulars, and there remained only the deep impression of your benevolence, and of my great good fortune in having so willing and cheerful an ambassadress.

"Indeed, you would have some excuse for me, if I could tell you how occupied I am with my hobby-horse, &c. . . . . Often I know not which way to turn myself, and am alike forgetful of my friends and myself, and lose sight of all but *my children*. Your kindness," he continues, "to those whom you know, leads me to solicit your attention to those whom you do not know. Mr A. Christie, of Cupar-Fife, was wont to pay for me one half-crown a-week to Jean Bruce (Mrs Dick) and her son Andrew. But whether any thing has happened to him or to them, or whether I have forgotten, or been wanting on my part, or what else, I cannot tell; but it seems as if it were *long* since I heard from him. To prevent the occurrence of any thing of that kind, I should be much obliged by your requesting G. Campbell, (if alive,) with my compliments, as the first minister of Cupar, if he will have the goodness to dole out this money. For this purpose I would have you send him five pounds half-yearly, which I should wish to be given as above, half-

a-crown a-week ; and the balance, £3 10s., to be give occasionally, as he sees fit, to them, and in part Jenny Bruce (Mrs Morrison) if this be eligible."

Some time after this, Mr Robb, the Episcop clergyman of St Andrews, wrote to Dr Bell, with prospectus of a work he was about to publish; ar also requested a subscription towards an organ, whic was to be erected in his chapel. To this Dr Be replied, that he scarcely ever solicited subscriptio but for a direct charity, and rarely subscribed to ar publication; but that he would do so in the present ir stance, and accordingly requested Mrs Cook to tran mit to him five guineas for the organ, and one for h intended work.

Miss Bell had now for some time been resident i the north; and, early in 1810, we find some lette concerning her. She was, it appears, at that tim suffering under a cancer, which rendered it necessar that she should be removed to Edinburgh, to be und the best medical advice, as it was thought that an ope ation would be indispensable. This was communicate to her brother by Dr George Bell, under whose ca she was; and his reply was as follows:—

"Sherburn House, 28th September 1810.

"Dear Sir,

"The information which you have the goodness t give me, regarding the state of health of my nearest rel tive, has affected me much; and I am grieved that it out of my power to render her any personal assistanc or attendance. Prevented as I am, I must endeavou to console myself with the reflection, that my presenc could be of no actual service under the complaint yo

describe, and in the hope that a speedy and radical cure will be effected. Under your auspices, I have the certain conviction, that what is best to be done will be done.

"Your kind offer, in the event of her going to Edinburgh, will be of the utmost use to her, if it place her in the house of some motherly woman, who would, at the same time, board her and act as nurse.

"Considering the interest you kindly take in her, it is incumbent on me to commit to you the state of her affairs, for she will want advice and counsel in every way. I had allowed her an annuity of £60 a-year, free of property-tax; and on her reaching her destination, and being settled any where north of the Frith of Forth, it becomes £90.

"I mention these things confidentially to you, as to a friend, that I may also have the benefit of your opinion. I am well assured that boarding with a motherly woman, who would be as a nurse to her, is essential to her comfort and welfare, and not to be dispensed with. As to the rest, I do not presume to be able to suggest any thing to you. In your hands she will enjoy every professional advantage."

He also thus wrote to Miss Bell in a letter of the same date as the preceding one:—

"I am much surprised to find by letter from Dr George Bell, that you are still at Scarbank, and much distressed to learn, that you have a complaint which may require a surgical operation. In this state of things, I say nothing of the past, nor of the cause which prevented my earlier knowledge of these things. I will now indulge the hope, that you will submit to whatever

operation is found necessary to effect a speedy and radical cure.

"I trust that you will, on this and every occasion, look up with humble confidence to the Almighty Disposer of all events, and with entire submission to his holy will. In this reliance, you have the best support in every suffering; and in this mind, you will have the surest guide to direct your conduct, so as to recommend yourself to His divine favour; and to be in all things such as a brother and friend would have you to be."

Fortunately, however, an operation was not deemed necessary, and she appears shortly afterwards to have been restored to health, and to have proposed taking up her residence at St Andrews; in reference to which, Mrs Cook writes to Dr Bell, offering to transfer her office to his sister, if he wished it, thinking it would afford her pleasure to be the instrument of distributing his donations; this, however, he would not consent to.

From this time, numerous letters passed between Mrs Cook and Dr Bell concerning these charities; many of which are exceedingly characteristic of his peculiar turn of mind. My limits, however, will not allow me to insert more than a few of them.

His directions to her were often indistinct, and, in consequence, she had frequent occasion to apply to him for more specific instructions. In reply to one of these letters, he writes:—

"It distresses me, my dear madam, to think that you should imagine that what you have done, does not meet with my most cordial approbation, and that I do not feel the most unfeigned gratitude for your goodness and kindness. Still, however, I should not again trouble you at this time, if I were not afraid that (from some

misunderstanding about the remittance to Cupar, which I thought was, as well as Mrs Norie's present, yearly; but you now tell me, you supposed it was to be half-yearly) poor Mrs Birrell should be a sufferer, and that you may be less attentive to her necessities, and more sparing of your occasional donations to her for clothes, coals, &c. &c., which would grieve me much. By the account which you sent me, there was a draft of £15 more than I was aware of, having begun with £20, and extended it to £30 annually. Now, whatever more you wish me to do, have the goodness to say, as often as occasion requires; only do not believe that it is my wish that you should withhold whatever you see necessary for Mrs Birrell. If I now understand you rightly, you have sent a remittance half-yearly to Cupar, instead of yearly, as I imagined; and that you have made Mrs Norie a present annually, as I intended. Now, all I can do is to beseech you not to be wanting to Mrs Birrell, whom you render so interesting; but call on me as you want for her, and if you think that I should continue what has been done through mistake as to Cupar, you will say so; but let not Mrs Birrell be a sufferer in any event. It is not in my power to look back to past accounts, nor is there occasion; never was man more satisfied with, or thought himself more happy in a gracious benefactress. If I remitted one year, £15 more than I had any recollection of, it was most natural for you to think that I meant to send a larger sum to Cupar than before. Nor have I the smallest regret that you did so. But, except you think it proper, I do not conceive myself pledged beyond my intentions. My wish is to be guided by you; and if you will have the goodness to let me know when you want more than £30

per annum, you will know whether I mean to withhold what you shall see fitting.

"I write amidst much occupation and distraction, and fear I shall scarcely yet be understood. I therefore repeat that it is my earnest request, that you do not *pinch* Mrs Birrell in any allowance you have been wont to make to her, that you continue the allowance to Mrs Norie, and that you do as you see fit in regard to Cupar, and allow me the great satisfaction of fulfilling your wishes, and of proving the gratitude and esteem with which I am, dear madam, your most faithful and obedient servant,

"A. BELL."

"I must earnestly insist, that the many expenses of letters &c., be all charged. You have excited in my breast a greater desire than ever, of seeing some of my relatives; but how am I to accomplish this, who ought to be at this moment in London and in Devonshire, and so perpetually?"

The mistake was on Dr Bell's side, and in replying to the preceding letter, Mrs Cook quoted from his own directions, showing that this was the case. His reply was as follows:—

"Sherburn House, Durham, 26th August 1811.

"Your letters, my good lady, cover me with shame and confusion, as they disclose to me the blunders I have made, one after another. The two mistakes which gave rise to the rest, were my overlooking a remittance, and my forgetting that the donation to Cupar is to be sent twice a-year, as you have now shown me it was formerly, by my express direction. Corrected as I now am, I hope I shall not again fall into any

such errors; and if I do, that I shall show myself as open as ever to your correction and admonition, and as deeply sensible as I ever have been, of your condescension and kindness to me and to my relatives. One effect has been to raise my admiration higher and higher of your patience and goodness; and another has been to excite a more lively interest in your protegée Mrs Birrell.

"For the remittance to Cupar, now that I know it is to be made half-yearly, I enclose a five-pound note, which happens to be in my possession; and I rely on your information, if I have miscalculated in any other way. Once more I entreat you not to withdraw from Mrs Birrell any allowance you have hitherto made, nor to withhold any thing you see necessary; and to continue to Mrs Norie what has heretofore been given. What I write in the hurry, confusion, and distraction, in which you may imagine I am, I daresay is often indistinct, and does not convey my sentiments, otherwise you could never imagine that I could want any new statement of your disbursements, even if they had not been—as I well recollect they always have been, though I do not bear in my mind the particulars—the most minute and distinct possible." . . . .

In January 1812, he received a letter informing him that Mrs Finlay (another of his relations) and her family were left almost destitute, by the death of her husband, (who had at one time been adjutant in the coast militia, and had subsequently taken up the trade of carpenter, to which he had been brought up,) and that a subscription was about to be made for them. In consequence of this, he wrote to Mrs Cook, making enquiries as to what arrangements were likely to be

made: to which she replied, that the widow was going to live with her father and mother; and added, that the subscription had fallen far short of what had been looked for. Dr Bell's answer is very characteristic of his cautious mode of proceeding. "At present," he writes, "I can commit myself or even my name in no shape to poor Mrs Finlay; but I beg that you will appropriate my last remittance (till I supply its place) of £10 to her, in such weekly or monthly sums as you see fit. But I must particularly request, that you will state that you act, in what you give, by no specific instructions from me, and that this sum comes, as it really does, from another quarter."

Mrs Cook, in her next letter, tells him it was impossible to conceal the source of this supply from Mrs Finlay, who expressed great gratitude for it.

Soon after this, the College bursary, of which Dr Bell was patron, (which was worth about £12 a-year,) was given for the use of Mrs Finlay's son, James. As, however, he was only six years old, there was some difficulty in managing this, so as not to infringe upon the regulations of the founder's will. "I need not assure you," writes Professor Hill to Dr Bell, "that, from motives of benevolence, joined to our esteem and regard for you, my colleagues and I were most desirous of serving your relation, young Finlay. Our difficulty was this:—From one passage in the deed of mortification, Miss Bell was of opinion, that the Glendee bursary might be enjoyed by a boy at school. But after a careful perusal of the whole, we were satisfied that the founder meant to require the bursar to be at college, though he wished him to continue at the humanity class till he should be qualified to begin the study of

Greek and philosophy. To allow a boy of six years old, however, to enter the humanity class, would have been a gross abuse, and therefore we determined to propose to you, as patron, to leave the bursary vacant till Finlay shall be capable of becoming a student, we, in the mean time, paying the amount of the bursary to Mrs Finlay, for the behoof of her son."

Early in 1813, Mrs Norie died. "While I grieve," writes Dr Bell, on being informed of the event, "at the death of my very good aunt, and for the loss which her husband and family sustain in being bereaved of so exemplary and excellent a relative, I feel that she is released from a world of woe, and am almost tempted at times to wish, that if it pleased God, and if I had finished the work in which I am engaged, and which succeeds far more exceedingly than ever, I too were released. I purposed, if ever I had a respite from my duties, to have visited my relatives; but, alas! one of those I most wished to comfort and console is gone, and left me in need of that consolation and comfort, which she happily no longer wants." . . . .

He then requested that Mrs Cook would present ten guineas, or such greater sum as she should advise to Mrs Norie's family, in the way that she should see most advisable; and give mournings to Mrs Birrell, to her daughter, and to Miss Bell.

In February 1814, we find an account, sent by Mrs Cook, of all the drafts and sums of money which she had received from Dr Bell for distribution among his relatives, from September 1808 down to February 1814, from which it appears that, during this time, he had sent her the sum of £384, 12s. 9d.

In the following September, Mrs Cook wrote, in-

forming him of the death of Mrs Finlay, after a lingering illness, and of the almost complete destitution in which her children were left. In his reply, he said he was unable to decide what he could do for the family at present, and requested some further information as to what arrangements were likely to be made. Accordingly, Mrs Cook suggested that, if an annuity of from £20 to £30 per annum could be, in any way, secured to them, this, with what their other friends could contribute, would provide for them until they were able to support themselves.

Dr Bell, however, still said he was unable to make any specific pledge on this point, having "great duties to perform, and heavy obligations to discharge;" and, not wishing to take on himself any new burdens that might prove incompatible with these, he stated at the same time, that in case the lawsuit in which he was then involved should come to an end, he might be able to leave £15 per annum at her disposal for the elder Finlay. "Meanwhile," he proceeds to say, "I must again entreat that you will continue to use your own discretion, assured that I shall always readily concur in what you see fit to do. I have said what I may be able to do, and, therefore, you can have no hesitation as to that point; only I must entreat, that whatever you give may be so given as not to imply a future pledge on my part—a point on which there is some difficulty, for I know well the modes of thinking and claiming with those who receive; and that, if a man were to give the common advice which he gives to all, it would immediately be made the ground of a claim. Now be pleased to give as you please, and what you please, but do it so as not to imply a claim on me in

future, for what I may not be able to perform. As to extra expenses I leave this point entirely to you, and I shall be, as ever, obliged and thankful by your acting as you see best.

"I am more and more ashamed of the trouble which I give you, and certainly should not load you with my affairs, if I did not believe that it is a pleasure to you to do good. On this ground alone I can rest my apology."

About the end of 1815, or early in 1816, it was arranged that a fixed sum of money should be remitted to his almoner quarterly, through the British Linen Company's Bank, in order to obviate the occasional misunderstanding of his intentions in these matters. The annual sums which had hitherto usually been paid to his relatives, exclusive of additional donations in cases of sickness, &c., were as follow:—

To Miss Bell, ...	£90	0	0	per an.
Mrs Birrell, . . .	20	0	0	
Mrs Finlay's children,	12	0	0	
Dr Campbell, for distribution at Cupar, .	10	0	0	
Mr Norie's family, .	5	5	0	
Being, . .	£137	5	0	

But the amount which he ordered to be regularly drawn for in future, was £40 each quarter, or £160 a-year. Before this arrangement was carried into effect, however, Mr Cook's death took place, and Mrs Cook, in consequence, leaving St Andrews, the office of distributing it was transferred, at Dr Bell's request, to her brother, Professor Hill, who kindly undertook to dis-

charge it. This exchange is thus alluded to by Mrs Cook.

"I now sit down to finish my business with you. The trouble I have had has been compensated by the satisfaction I had in supplying, by your bounty, the wants of those who were not unworthy of your kindness; and you have the delightful reflection of gladdening the heart of those who would have been, in age and in sickness, very miserable without your assistance. I have spoken to my brother Henry, who has kindly agreed to give out your money, and I will put a duplicate at the end of this letter, of the paper of instructions which I have given to him, how you wished the money to be given, and at what times I was in the habit of giving it."

CHAPTER XLI.

Dr Bell's Journeys—Proceedings at St Andrews—Proposed Interview with the Princess Charlotte—Bamford's Scholastic Tour—Minor Practices of the New System—Corporal Punishment—Extracts from the Report of the National Society.

HAVING thus brought this digression to a conclusion, I must return to the point whence I started, viz. Edinburgh, whither Dr Bell had gone in November of the present year, (1815,) and from whence he had visited St Andrews. He remained in and about Edinburgh until the end of December, when he went to Carlisle; from whence, writing to his friend, Miss Lind of Ryde, he remarks upon his late journey—"I have just finished a tour of three months in my native country, to visit friends—not its curiosities, interesting scenery, or natural beauties, but its scholastic institutions. Nothing is curious, or interesting, or beautiful in my eyes, but the face of children—but the infant mind—but the spiritual creation. Though I have been in America, Asia, Africa, as well as Europe, and in a country notorious of late, (let the Bonaparteans say where,) beyond the limits of them all, I have, in my present visitation, been carried in the line of my vocation further north than ever I was before. I have been in a city which has as many universities as all England."

At Carlisle he remained about a week, busily en-

gaged with Bamford, (of whose movements we shall presently have occasion to speak;) and then went to Keswick, where he received a note from the chairman of the central committee at Carlisle, enclosing a copy of a vote of thanks for the attention he had given to the National School during his stay. Here he remained about a fortnight; and then proceeded to Bishop's-Auckland, where he arrived on the 8th of February; and from whence he went to Durham, and Sherburn hospital, but we have no account of his proceedings at these places.

On the 20th, he was again on the move for the south, intending to revisit, on his progress, some of the schools he had inspected on his route northward. He had, indeed, received special invitations to do this from Mr Sutton, the vicar of Sheffield, and from Mr Rawson of Halifax; and, on his leaving Auckland, he made the latter place his first destination. From his notebook, it appears that he remained there till the 6th of March, when he proceeded by Rochdale to Manchester, where, having remained about a week, he again went to Sheffield; and from thence, after visiting Lady Sitwell at Renishaw, he went, by Chesterfield and Derby, to Leamington, where he remained from the 8th of April until the 15th, when he left for Mrs Rice's at Bourton on the Water. During his stay there, he received an invitation from several of the most influential inhabitants of Evesham to inspect their school, and to preach a charity sermon in aid of their funds; but this his other engagements did not admit of, and he reluctantly declined it, expressing, at the same time, his intention of availing himself of their invitation on the first opportunity.

also received a letter from the Bishop of Dur-
t this time, to which he thus replied—

" Bourton, April 18, 1816.

Lord,

I purpose to be in town the beginning of next
when I shall have the honour of attending your
ip, and shall be ready to sign the presentation as
ordship shall direct.

have been detained beyond all bounds by my
ous visitations of schools, oftener painful than
nt, from the state in which they are found. But
almost always the consolation of imagining, that
orts at reformation have been attended with more
success. In some, in many instances, jarring
have been reconciled. In many, ladies and
men, who before had taken no other share in the
than contributing their money, and sometimes
en that, have been brought forward to act with
nd ability. In several, the master and mistress,
ll as the visitors, have been animated with new
d spirit. In all, some hope of amelioration has
ntertained.

several boarding-schools for young ladies, I have
iced the new system. In one, Miss Walker's
mington, I have seen it carried to a high degree
ection.

o part of my tour has afforded me more satisfac-
an my double attendance at the school in which
ever felt the deepest interest. It was most
is and afflictive to me, that I should long have
iat school in a state widely different from what
ie to your lordship's unexampled bounty, and

earnest attention and support, without being able to effect the object which I had so much at heart. I thank God that this object is now so far effected, as your lordship will see by the accompanying extract from a work, which I hope shortly to have the honour of presenting—a work which has occupied every morning and evening, as active exertions have almost every day, of my long tour. All that I have yet said of the Barrington school is, that it was in *perfect order*—that there was nothing wanting to the rapid improvement, orderly habits, and entire delight of every scholar. How far these advantages will be continued to the utmost benefit of the scholars, will entirely depend on the zealous and incessant observance of the *economy* of the school, which I left in the highest perfection. All that I could think of, to ensure the beautiful and delightful fruits which this state of things is fitted to yield, I did. This will be seen in the monthly reports, which, under your lordship's sanction, I desired to be regularly sent to your lordship. Of these when I attend your lordship.

"I have the honour to be, my lord, with the highest esteem, your most faithful and devoted,

"A. Bell.

"I have found the new system in some grammar schools, and have introduced it into some."

From Bourton the doctor went to London, where he arrived at the end of the month, and took up his abode in Dorset Street; but, before we follow his movements further, we must notice what had been going on at St Andrews in the meanwhile.

We have seen that, for some time past, the Madras system had been partially acted upon at St Andrews; it seems, however, that there was still wanting a more adequate provision for the education of the poorer classes, and this was now sought to be obtained. Accordingly, the following printed circular appeared soon after Dr Bell's departure:—

"St Andrews, 27th January 1816.

"At a meeting of the subscribers towards establishing a school in this city, on the system of tuition recommended by the Rev. Dr Bell, a committee, consisting of the following gentlemen, was appointed to procure subscriptions, and otherwise to forward the wishes of the subscribers:—

"Rev. Dr Playfair, (Principal,) *President.*

George Dempster, Esq. of Dunnichen,	Rev. Dr G. Buist,
General Campbell,	Rev. Dr (Professor) Haldane,
Dr (Professor) Jackson,	Dr (Professor) Hunter,
John Murray, Esq. of Lintrose,	Alexander Binny, Esq.
Captain Thomas Masson,	Dr Mudie, *Secretary.*

"The committee think they cannot fulfil the trust reposed in them better, than by submitting to the consideration of the public the motives which induced the forming of this society.

"The plan of education recommended by Dr Bell has met with so high approbation from the most competent judges, on account of its obvious advantages with regard to the saving of time and expense, that it has been adopted very generally throughout the kingdom; and it has been partially followed by Mr Webster, in his school here, with so great success, that there can

be no doubt of its being much more beneficial, if it was completely established. This, unfortunately, cannot be done in the present school-house, where the children are so crowded, that it is impossible to observe the necessary order and regularity; and the want of free ventilation cannot fail to be injurious to their health. The books and other apparatus, necessary to follow the system with effect, have been procured from London; but still it is found they can only be partially used, until a larger school-room is provided. For this important purpose this association has been formed, and the committee earnestly request the assistance of the public, to enable them to extend the advantages of education, at a small expense, to the children of *every class in society*, and to provide a room where their health may not be injured.

"The committee also take this opportunity of stating to the public, the want of a place where the gratis Sunday evening school can assemble, and to proffer for that purpose the use of the house, which they trust the liberality of the public will enable them to erect.

"Sorry to find that an opinion has gone forth that this school is intended to be in opposition to the established English school, the committee, in their own name, and on the part of the subscribers, solemnly disclaim every idea of that kind; their sole wish being to furnish a place of meeting for the children who cannot be accommodated elsewhere, and whose parents are anxious to have them educated on Dr Bell's system."

This paper was enclosed to Dr Bell by Dr Mudie, and accompanied by a request that he would assist them by his subscription.

To which he replied—

"Durham, February 12, 1816.

"Dear Sir,

"It cannot but be highly interesting to me to learn, from your valuable communication, that measures are taken to obtain for the children of my native city the advantages of the new system of education, under the highest authorities. There can be no doubt that whatever depends on these venerable and respectable members of the committee will be done. But, after all that can be done by directors, visitors, and superintendents, much will depend on the master. I shall watch your progress with an anxious eye. The measures which I may perhaps be induced to pursue, will be determined by the conduct of the master, and by his success. Acting on any other principle, I often find that I do little or no good. You will see, in the sheets of a work now in the press, which I send as far as it is printed, that I consider a salary given, independent of success, as a premium for neglecting duty. I wish to secure success if I can, and, on this head, I shall be thought very unreasonable. Nothing less will satisfy me than to see every child completely busied, earnest, and happy, every moment spent in school, and always advancing in a judicious course of study. My aid is only given when it will turn to good account. It is withdrawn, as you may perhaps know, when I am disappointed. My object now is to prevent disappointment, by withholding the reward till I satisfy myself that it is earned. In the mean time, however, when you send me the *list of subscriptions* I shall beg leave to offer my mite, and no more, for the present. I need not, I trust, add that I shall view the

proceedings at St Andrews, under such auspices, with peculiar interest, perhaps with a natural prejudice. One thing I beg leave to observe—it is this: if the master do not immediately adopt the new system in all the departments of his school, especially by teaching every letter, monosyllable, and the syllabic lessons of the spelling-book, (No. 3 of the National Society's Common Spelling-Book,) by writing them on the slate, I shall entertain no good hope. Let him talk to me for ever of difficulties, want of room, &c. &c. &c.,—he will talk in vain. *I will not* listen to him. No difficulty whatever but will be rendered less by the new system than it is otherwise. Difficulties in the instruction and discipline of a school are created by the master, or often handed down to him. Another point, I am persuaded, is not unworthy of notice—if a master go for instruction before he has made his utmost exertions in every branch of the course of tuition, the result is, that he will learn little more than those do who look on when a game is played; but with this difference, that all will appear to him perfectly simple and easy, as indeed it is, and he will conceive himself completely master of the art, when all the while he entirely overlooks the minute rules, on the observance of which all depends. He should be able to compare the progress, which he may have made beforehand, with that of the Central School, and correct his mistakes or errors by the prototype. . . . .

"I am, dear sir, very faithfully yours,

"A. Bell."

He arrived, as we have seen, in London the latter end of April; but there is not much to notice during

this visit. In the course of his journey he had been engaged in preparing another pamphlet, which was to be entitled "a brief sketch of the progress of the Madras system of education in England; with suggestions for securing the more effectual, permanent, and general instruction of the people; and with a view to its immediate diffusion among the schools for the higher orders of society."

In this he was desirous of including a number of documents relative to the introduction of the system into the army; and, on his arrival in town, he had called on Sir Harry Calvert, at the Horse Guards, for the purpose of requesting his permission to publish them, but not finding him at home he wrote to him, and received, in reply, a note stating, that "the commander-in-chief had not any objection to the publication of the papers in question."

These documents (which, however, were not then published, although some years afterwards they were printed for private circulation) consisted of some of the correspondence which he had had with the military authorities since 1807, including Matthew Lewis's letter of the 14th of October of that year, intimating the success of the system at the Royal Military Asylum; a letter to him from Sir H. Calvert, of December 1812; the memoranda and application for leave of absence, presented to the Duke of York in 1812; and a letter of November 1814 from Lieutenant-colonel Williamson, one of the commissioners of the Royal Military Asylum, to Mr Marriot, acknowledging the receipt of a print of Dr Bell, which that gentleman had presented to the commissioners, and stating that they were very happy "in any opportunity of bearing their testimony to the salutary effects resulting from this mode of edu-

cation, and of expressing their sense of the benefits derived by the Royal Military Asylum from the personal attention of Dr Bell."

It happened also at this time, that the Princess Charlotte had given her name and support to the National Society, and, in consequence, Dr Bell considered this a favourable opportunity for presenting his works on education to her Royal Highness. He accordingly communicated with the Bishop of Salisbury on the subject, and, through him, it was arranged that he should have an audience of the Princess Charlotte and Prince Leopold, at Camelford House; but, from some cause or other, the interview did not then take place, but we find that he sent his publications to the Bishop of Salisbury some days afterwards, in order that he might deliver them to the princess.

During the time that Dr Bell had been engaged in scholastic visitations on his late journey, Mr Bamford had been also similarly and extensively employed; and it is necessary that we should here take some notice of his movements. We have seen that, after his visitation of schools in Durham and Northumberland, he returned to London by the end of February 1815, where he remained, attending to his duties at the Central school, until the following June, when he again set out on a scholastic tour. His journal of this is before me, and a few extracts from it may not be deemed uninteresting or unimportant.

"The first place after my departure from London, June 19, 1815, was Tonbridge Wells. The female school of industry, consisting of sixty or seventy children, was the one I was directed to re-organize. Any school which has been partially or imperfectly conducted on the new system of education, or one which has never

experienced, in any degree, its salutary influence, when the Madras system is carefully administered, and its practices undeviatingly executed, soon emerges from that lethargic dulness, and torpid inactivity, which pervade and characterise the charity schools on the old *habit*, for the appellation of system it never merited. The application of the Madras system is like producing light from darkness—like steel striking a dull piece of flint, and emitting sparks from which a fire may be kindled. The system soon had this desirable effect at Tonbridge Wells. Lady visitors were appointed, (the power being formerly, almost entirely, invested in one or two persons, who could not be expected to attend so constantly as the school required,) who were so much interested in its welfare, that they not only superintended each class as ushers, but also were instructed in a class by themselves, that they might be able to prosecute their work with more intelligent confidence, and positive assurance. The mistress was attentive and industrious, but not powerful in execution. The school was in beautiful order, and making a regular progress when I was ordered to Brighton. . . . .

"On the evening of the 27th of July I left Brighton, and on the 29th reached Liverpool, where I had the inexpressible pleasure of acting a few days under the immediate directions of Dr Bell. The Welsh Charity School, the Blue-coat Hospital, the Female School of Industry, and the Mile-end Girls' School, engaged my constant attention. The Blue-coat Hospital is an ancient institution—number of children, I think, 222. This school was in such a flourishing condition, that there was no necessity for spending much time in it. But the Welsh Charity School, of about 300 boys, required every

exertion; for, though the system might have been partially acted upon before, yet there were no regular and determined practices. The zeal and assiduity of the master, however, soon effected a considerable change; and I can safely say the school, on my departure, exhibited no incorrect specimen of the Madras system, and the master informs me that it still goes on improving." . . . .

After this he attended Dr Bell to Salford school, and thence proceeded to Manchester, Halifax, and Leeds. "From hence," he continues, "I went to Wakefield on the 5th of October. The school contains about 280 or 290 boys. The classes read tolerably well; but the discipline was as bad as the Halifax school. As soon as the master turned his back from a class, and even while he was hearing one, they would be laughing and playing without taking any notice of him. He is anxious to improve, and, in a certain degree, industrious; but I am sorry to say I do not think him equal to such a school. He had the Sheffield school, but was superseded by Ellershaw, who was sent from the Central school, London. From Wakefield I visited my friends at Ulverstone, with whom I stayed till the 8th of November, when I proceeded to York, arriving there on the 10th. Having been disappointed so many times in finding bad schools, I was most agreeably surprised by finding a good one at York. To extol where merit prompts is equally my duty, as well as to explain where neglect appears. Mr Danby seems to me one of the few who study to promote the welfare of the school. I do not mean to say he possesses every qualification which constitutes a good schoolmaster; but his conduct in school is such as must ensure obedience and order, and also win the

affections of the children. He certainly enjoys advantages which other schools lack; but still that does not diminish his relative merit.—York is an inland city, and not infested with manufactures, and four boys, as ushers, are retained, and allowed £5 per annum. Most of the present teachers have held their office since the school commenced, four or five years ago." . . . . .

From York, Bamford proceeded by Manchester, Salford, Preston, and Lancaster, to Carlisle, where he arrived on the 23d of December, and where, as we have seen, Dr Bell joined him on his return from Scotland.

The direction of Bamford's movements, on these scholastic expeditions, had always been rather a delicate point; indeed, it must be confessed that it was no easy matter to find out Dr Bell's wishes concerning him, or, when found out, to execute them. When in Ireland, he had been rather annoyed at some opposition that he supposed had been offered to his having the control of his movements; and now that it was clearly understood to be the wish of the school committee that he should direct him, he objected to do so, but was desirous of delegating that office to Lord Kenyon, who, in reply to a letter from him on this point, remarks—" I am sorry for once, my dearest sir, that I cannot obey your orders; but I cannot take upon myself to order Bamford, though I will most readily convey to him any orders you may choose to send through me. York he is at probably, and Preston he is to go to; as to his expenses the National Society pay him two guineas a-week, and whatever more shall be necessary I will be personally answerable for, if the National Society, or places which he visits, are unwilling; and no real difficulty as to settling will arise till we all return to

London, if you will only send him your orders, and keep him employed in the north and west."

Dr Bell, however, still persisted in wishing his lordship to undertake the arrangement of Bamford's movements. "I foresaw," he writes in December 1815, "what must probably happen, if, during my wanderings, I had the direction of him. If I had not foreseen, experience would have taught me. He can only be directed by a person or persons stationary. Owing to my wandering, and the indecision and delays of committees, instead of going from Sheffield or Wakefield to York, he travelled to a distance to return. Again, he goes to Preston before Carlisle. Till I cease wandering, I should sin against conscience, if I were to undertake the direction of him. My private opinion is, that our object would be best gained by his own correspondence, under your lordship, with those who stand in need of him."

Here the matter dropped, and it appears that Bamford, after assisting Dr Bell at Carlisle, returned to London, and soon after took temporary charge of the Clergy Orphan school, St John's Wood, where we must now leave him, and resume our account of the operations at the Central school, which were last brought down to June 1815. During the midsummer holidays of this year, Mr Johnson made another scholastic tour through Hampshire and Sussex; and, after his return, we find a number of letters concerning some of the minor practices of the system, which it will be necessary here to take notice of.

From the first discovery of the new system of education, its principle and general laws had been fixed. This, however, was far from being the case with the

subordinate practices, which, though bound together by the principle of self-tuition, under which they were carried into effect, were continually being altered and diversified. That this was, to a certain extent, an evil, cannot be denied. The constant change in these practices was troublesome, both to master and scholar, and especially so to those individuals who, coming from a distance to the Central school for instruction, and, on their return, adopting the practices which they had there seen in use, found, when subsequently visited, either by Dr Bell or his emissaries, that a new set of details had been established, and that they had their task to learn anew.

The Central school, intended as it was to be a model of the system, was doubtless the fittest place for these experiments to be tried. The chief evil, therefore, appears to have been in the impetuosity of Dr Bell's character. His ever active mind was continually planning and inventing remedies for every evil that occurred, and his sanguine temperament led him to anticipate the most beneficial results from each new device. But the minds of those with whom he had to deal, were not often cast in the same mould as his own; nor, indeed, if they had, would it have been as easy for them to execute, as it was for him to plan.

Another evil arising from this was, that it caused a real inconsistency between Dr Bell's principles and his practice. He was continually asserting in his publications that the whole power and beauty of the system lay in the principle of self-tuition, and that the minor practices and details were of no real importance, comparatively speaking; but that they "might be multiplied, diversified at pleasure, and even set aside, with-

out essentially affecting the character of the system." It had been one of the charges brought against Lancaster, that he had so overlaid the principle of mutual instruction with plans and devices, as almost to have lost sight of it altogether; and accusations to this effect were not wanting against Dr Bell himself, though the object of his numerous experiments was merely to simplify the minor details. The vehemence with which he insisted on the adoption of his new inventions, trifling as many of them were, and the annoyance he exhibited on the slightest inaccuracy in their execution, led others to suppose that it was on these that the chief power of the system depended. His manner of condemning trifling inaccuracies in those schools which he visited in his travels, was often unnecessarily harsh and violent; and, while the slightest omission called forth unlimited blame, it required a very high state of perfection to obtain his commendations. This violence arose more from his anxious desire to perform his experiments, than from any unkindly feelings towards those whom he thus addressed, and from whom he was always desirous to part on friendly terms. Still it is much to be lamented, that he should have attached such an overweening importance to trifles, and that he should thereby have lessened that influence which, great as it undoubtedly was, would have been materially increased by a more temperate and judicious line of action. But to return.

There was no part of the system which had cost him so much time, labour, and contrivance, as the first stages of tuition—the alphabetical and elementary lessons; and it was concerning alterations in the mode of teaching these, that the correspondence I have referred to took place. The subject is certainly in itself

comparatively unimportant, (although the result was of considerable utility;) but, as it shows the peculiar bent of Dr Bell's mind, I must here briefly enter upon it.

As early as the end of the last century, Dr Briggs had arranged the letters of the alphabet according to the simplicity of their form; and the printed letters had first been learned, and then the written ones, by tracing them in sand. But it was afterwards conceived that this practice would admit of some alteration with advantage, and the slate was in consequence substituted, and the initiatory lessons written upon it. This process was much less liable to neglect or abuse. It was the same as in ciphering; the letters being written, and read after they were written on slates, as in sand, like the digits in notation and numeration, and the alphabetical card being copied letter by letter and line by line.

This process, curiously enough, went by the name of I L T O, because these letters, on account of the simplicity of the characters, composed of straight lines and a curve, which comprise the elementary forms of most of the alphabet, stood at the head of the cards; and, for the same reason, the same appellation was given to the entire practice of writing every spelling and syllabic lesson on the slate, throughout the elementary part of the scholar's course.

This practice was introduced into the schools of the National Society either in 1814, or early in 1815. In "The English School" of 1814, Dr Bell's directions for acquiring the alphabet were chiefly by means of the sand board, but slates were recommended for children who were further advanced.

It was considered by Dr Bell, that if the cards were written as they ought to be, the art of writing would be taught "in less than no time;" that is, they would be

sooner and better learned than when not written; and, at the same time, the writing of them would suffice for instruction in that art, till they had at least finished monosyllables. After some experiments had been made in this practice, Lord Kenyon remarks in a letter, 9th September 1815—"I am glad Davis is so zealous about I L T O. Mrs Rogers will, I doubt not, have done it long before the arrival of either of us in London, as her knowledge of your will and her executing it are most valuably contemporaneous."

On this subject Dr Bell also writes to Mr Johnson early in the following November:—

"When I send directions to schools, I frequently find attempts made to carry them into execution, but seldom see any thing effectual done till I reach the spot, when, by perseverance in the first step, it is seen at once how facile the task proposed becomes. Of this description is the I L T O: It is beautiful to see its effects. Like all else, it should begin at the beginning; but even when it has not so begun, it proceeds as I could wish with the classes in the first and third books, as soon as the children can write their letters readily. When difficulties arise, let the lessons be in the first instance copied at the desk. In the polysyllables, or even monosyllables, it is not necessary to copy them on a second going over, or oftener than once. In all I do, I take out my watch, and measure the time requisite for every operation, and exact accordingly. Every thing succeeds that is looked after, and rightly executed, and nothing that is not.

"When a class is advanced, and not perfect in the monosyllabic cards, it is a good practice to refresh their memories by writing, for their writing lessons, a page of the first, reading it *rapidly*, and even spelling hard

words, all which should be done in a quarter of an hour. All the writing lessons should be connected with the reading or other studies. No more *idle* tasks. You have made a beginning, but I have not advanced in my long and earnest pursuit at the Central and other schools, in the information which I greatly want; and especially for my instructions, which occupy me entirely, when not engaged in active duty."

The time of the half-yearly public examination was now at hand, which Mr Johnson was very desirous that Dr Bell, who was then at Dunnichen, should attend. This, however, he was unable to accomplish. Nor did any thing occur particularly worthy of notice on this occasion.

The practice of simultaneous reading and writing, still continued to occupy the attention both of Mr Johnson and Dr Bell, the latter of whom was most energetic in his endeavours to have it successfully established. In reply to a letter from Mr Johnson, in which he did not speak of this practice in such terms as he had expected, he writes with his usual earnestness. "Now for the I L T O: I fear I shall not sleep soundly *till I* hear from you, or see it producing the same fruits in Baldwin's gardens as in Bishop's-Auckland. Dr Carey was delighted and charmed with its earliest exhibition there. What would he be now? Wherever it is attended to as it ought, and duly understood, it will do all that can be done for a school. I have gone the full length of my tether. I can go no further. It leaves nothing more for me to do. All the world will in time learn every lesson (initiatory) by writing it. The page of monosyllables (for example) may be first copied on slate, to make its further learning easy. Go

to work again. Believe you have not done it as it ought to be, till you are *delighted,* and charmed as all are, where it is performed rightly. Do not, I pray you, leave it for me to do, but accomplish before my arrival. It is completely done at the Barrington school, and *all* there think it *all in all.* I think it consummates my labours, and leaves nothing more for me to do but to revise, correct, and propagate my A B C, &c.—work enough, and more than enough, for a young man; how much more then for my age?"

Mr Johnson's next letter, however, set his mind at rest on this point, as he assured him that the practice was then working admirably, the partial failure having only arisen from temporary causes. Lord Kenyon also, in his letters, bears testimony to its success, and to the general good order of the school.

Another subject which attracted a good deal of attention was—"How far instruction, by books composed in given questions and answers, should be carried?" Dr Bell's opinion was, that it should not be extended beyond a few elementary tracts, such as the Church Catechism broken into short questions, and the chief truths of the Christian religion. His reasoning on the subject was to this effect—"The rehearsal of answers from book, by rote, contributes little to the stock of knowledge, when, as often happens, it is no more than a memory of words, without understanding the sense. By reading history, for example, in this manner, the interest and chain of information are interrupted: words are pronounced, not things learnt. On the other hand, by examining the scholar in the course of his studies, in every sentence, and much more if they examine one another by questions, put in every way,

as they go along, you will certainly discover whether they understand what they read, and can instruct them wheresoever they are deficient. The questions are varied with the progress and attainments of the class, and frequently rise out of the answers which are made."

This was what he uniformly recommended, and the result was, that this course was generally followed by the schools in union with the National Society.

The subject of corporal punishment also was often brought forward. It has been seen how admirably the new system of education had succeeded, from its commencement, in precluding all punishments of this sort. It seems, indeed, to have been one of its most peculiar and striking properties, to substitute discipline for punishment, (things too often confounded), and by checking every evil in the bud, to obviate the necessity of violent measures. It may *possibly* be true, that there are some minds so constituted, that nothing but the fear of bodily pain will influence them; but these are rare instances, and we must legislate for the many and not for the few. Who can witness the "burning blush of shame," which flushes the cheek of any ingenuous boy, subjected to corporal punishment, without being conscious that some of the noblest feelings of nature are being outraged? In manhood, a blow is looked on as the greatest insult that can be offered; and can we suppose that those feelings, which in riper years attain such height and acuteness, do not, in some degree at least, exist in childhood? I would not, however, be understood to allude here to the occasional punishing of mere children, but to the practice of flogging, which is even now, I regret to say, in use at many of our public and private schools.

On this point, Dr Bell's opinions had always been

most decided; and he omitted no opportunity of expressing them. In all his publications, he shows that the new system, when properly acted upon, has been found to prevent the necessity of corporal punishment; and in this opinion he was seconded by the great body of the National Society, and especially by Lord Kenyon, who was particularly anxious that Dr Bell should not, in any way, *appear* to countenance its adoption.

"I have ever had that conviction," his lordship writes in November 1815, "of the beauty and engagingness of your system, that I have felt all that was wanted, was to obtain an attendance, and that every one who did attend would be happy. With Mrs Rogers, my countrywoman, there is never any punishment, and yet it is far more difficult to get girls to attend in numbers than boys. What I feel is, that, as flogging is entirely in contradiction to the principles of your system, and consequently, in proportion as it is resorted to, it must lessen its influence on the minds of the children, so it never can produce any real lasting good; and whatever evil it removes temporarily, will but return again worse, till means are resorted to, which shall remove the evil on the true principle of the system. You see I have more faith in your system than you yourself have; so now, correct me as much as you please—only hear me."

"It delights my heart," writes Dr Bell soon afterwards, "that your lordship is so firm and stout about corporal punishment, and still more that, when you consider me (I know not why) as wavering, you hold the bayonet to my back; but it is not needed."

Again, in his manual of 1816, he thus reiterates his former opinion, now confirmed by long experience—"I am

persuaded that no other punishment, or even rewards, are absolutely necessary, than those which the emulation of the new school, the principle of imitation, of honour, and of shame, keep in perpetual action. At any rate, in the Central School of the National Society, (and other schools formed on that model,) no corporal or other punishment, even from the beginning, was admitted, except confinement, with a task at extra hours. Indeed, so much is done, in the Madras School, by inspection and vigilance, emulation and perpetual occupation, to prevent offences and idleness, that there is little or nothing left for punishment to do." Such was his opinion, and it continued firm and unshaken to the end of his life.

I shall sum up this account of the Central school, and other scholastic operations, by making some extracts from the fifth annual report of the National Society, as it is from these records alone that we can gain a correct and adequate idea of the rapid progress which education was now making, and of the labours of those who were directing its advances.

From an allusion to a condensed recapitulation of the committee's four former annual reports, it appears that, from the sum of £24,000, which had been contributed, the erection and enlargement of 122 schools, at a cost of upwards of £100,000, had been procured, (the additional sums having been subscribed at each place,) that 336 masters and 86 mistresses had been qualified and provided, and that instruction had been imparted to above 100,000 children. The report then, after acknowledging the liberality of the Prince Regent, the Queen, and others of the royal family, of the two universities, and of many other individuals, proceeds thus—

"The committee now turn to the application of the Society's resources; and, in the first place, beg to call the attention of the general meeting to the Central school. That important member of the establishment, on the high condition of which, with respect to discipline and instruction, the success of the society's extended labours so materially depends, remains under the conduct of the Rev. William Johnson, whose ability, vigilance, and indefatigable assiduity have so frequently called forth the well-earned tribute of the committee's highest commendation. In reporting therefore, that, as the representative and assistant of Dr Bell, he continues in the active discharge of the duties of his arduous office, the committee feel that they put the general meeting in possession of the most satisfactory pledge in their power to offer, of the flourishing state of this preminent object of their concern. . . . . The account here given chiefly concerns the boys' school, the more immediate sphere of Mr Johnson's responsibility. What has been said, however, applies equally to the female department. Mrs Rogers continues to fill her station as mistress, with the same lively interest which she has always taken in forming the moral habits, and promoting the improvement of the children. The committee of ladies, who kindly undertook to act as superintendents of this part of the establishment from its institution, persevere, without any abatement of zeal, in watching over it, and directing its proceedings; and the result is precisely that which those who know the efficacy of the system would anticipate, when such ample justice is done to it in the execution.

. . . . . "The subject next in order, but not

inferior in importance, under the head of the Central school, is the instruction of masters and mistresses for the diffusion of the system, who consist of two classes—such as the society engages in its own service, to supply the demands made upon it for temporary or permanent assistance, by the friends of national education throughout the country, and such as it receives for instruction upon the recommendations of the clergy, and other managers of country schools. Of the former class, thirty-five masters and thirty-one mistresses have been admitted during the present year; of whom twenty-seven of the one, and eighteen of the other, have been permanently appointed to the conduct of schools formed upon the national system, having, together with those yet unprovided with situations, previously rendered temporary aid to forty-eight different places. Of the latter, fifty masters and forty-one mistresses have been received, who, with the exception of a few still in attendance at Baldwin's gardens, have been returned to their employers, with certificates of competency for their respective situations.

. . . . "The next subject which claims the attention of the general meeting, is the progress made, during the past year, in diffusing, through the country at large, the benefits of the system. It will be in the recollection of most of the members present, that, at the last anniversary, 564 schools, containing upwards of 100,000 children, were reported in union with the National Society. To this incorporation, the further accession of 192 schools is now to be announced, increasing the society's total to 756. Of these, 72 have immediately united themselves with the society in London, and the remaining 120 with the diocesan

and district societies in their respective neighbourhoods; from which they have received all the assistance requisite for introducing amongst themselves the new method of instruction."

The report then, after enumerating the number of districts which had come into connexion with the society, and speaking of the assistance given by individuals in visiting the different schools, proceeds—

"With respect to the share which the society has taken upon itself in this labour of visitation, it is well known how entirely Dr Bell devotes himself to this important service, and divides his time between attendance at the Central school, and traversing the country, for the purpose of inspection. Mr Johnson also, during the half-yearly vacation, has uniformly dedicated that period of leisure to voluntary circuits, at his own cost, amongst the schools in union, where his assistance was solicited; and has advanced many of them to nearly the same degree of perfection, which is justly admired at Baldwin's gardens. As Mr Johnson has always declined any gratuity for these additional labours, the committee have thought proper to remunerate his services, by adding £50 a-year to his annual stipend. Mr Grover also, and Mr Bamford, the most experienced training masters in the pay of the society, have been wholly occupied, during the past year, in missions to different schools, in compliance with numerous applications addressed to the committee, for a visitor from the Central School."

It also appears from this report, that the system was making a very gratifying progress in the navy, and that there was every probability of its extended adoption in that branch of the service. Schools had also

been established in many foreign parts: Nova Scotia, at Halifax, at the Cape of Good Hope, at Calcutta, at Bombay, (where an institution had been established on a plan similar to that of the National Society,) and in the Bahama islands.

An application had also been received from the chaplain to the Russian embassy, through Lord Radstock, requesting the committee to permit some officers of the Russian army to attend the Central school, for the purpose of qualifying themselves for diffusing it in their own regiments. The request was granted; and these officers accordingly went through the whole routine of instruction.

The report then proceeds to give a statement of the different grants towards erecting and enlarging school-rooms, which the society had made during the preceding year, from which it appears that fifty schools had been erected at a cost of upwards of £10,000, towards which the society had contributed the sum of £2870.

CHAPTER XLII.

Dr Bell's Journal of his Tour on the Continent—Two Letters from thence.

Dr Bell had now finally determined on carrying into execution his long contemplated tour on the Continent; and, with this view, had procured a number of introductions to different persons of note. Of this tour he kept a journal, from which I shall here give such extracts as will throw light on the most important points of his journey.

"1816, *June* 21.

"I purposed to begin a journal, which the incessant occupation of late years, at the same time that it rendered this task the more necessary, prevented me from undertaking. Scarcely can I expect to be able to continue the work now begun. My only hope rests in the consideration, that I have now ended the composition of three volumes on the Elements of Tuition, comprising the History of the Discovery, Progress, and Effects of the New System of Education at Madras—its introduction into Europe, its application into English schools, and a scheme for its application to grammar schools; and that I have also published a fifth edition

of 'A Manual of Instructions for conducting Schools through the agency of the Scholars themselves.'

"But whatever may be the fate of this undertaking, I hereby dedicate it, and leave this rude sketch, in whatever state it may be found, to a noble friend, Lord Kenyon, to whom I am under obligations which cannot be described, for his assistance and furtherance given to all my pursuits, for the space of several years, with an assiduity, zeal, and condescension, which nothing but the most enlarged and enlightened view of the incalculable value of the boon, which he was occupied in propagating, could have inspired.

"On my purpose being known to his lordship, who has been for years the chief and grand confidant of all my sentiments and views of visiting Paris, he, of his own accord, and at his own instance, obtained for me a letter of introduction from the French ambassador in London, to Le Comte de Laine, minister of the interior in France. . . . . From Lord Sidmouth also, he obtained a letter to Sir Charles Stuart, his Britannic Majesty's ambassador extraordinary at Paris. General Sir Henry Calvert, K.G.C., also gave me a letter, in the name of his Royal Highness the Duke of York, to Sir Charles Stuart; to whom, and to his Majesty's consul-general, Mr Morier, my old and philanthropic friend Lord Radstock gave me letters.

"With these and other credentials, I left London on the 18th of June 1816, at six o'clock P.M., and arrived at Paris on the 21st, in the afternoon. I hired an English chariot and pair, and a *domestique de place;* the former at 20 francs a-day, or 500 a-month; the latter at 5 francs a-day.

"Next, I waited on David Morier, Esq., with Lord

Radstock's admirable letter, and was received with a gratifying warmth; Mr M. saying that I required no introduction. He first informed me of the Society for Elementary Instruction at Paris having nominated me an honorary member, and furnished me with their monthly journals. He offered me every assistance, and on any occasion to act himself as my interpreter. He would be glad to see me any day from ten to one. . . . . He repeated to me what he had often before said, 'that the only way to put an end to revolution in France, was by the education of all the people on Dr Bell's system.'" . . . .

He then conveyed his introductions to Sir Charles Stuart, (who gave him letters to Comte Laine and the Duchesse de Duras,) and to l'Abbé Gaultier, by all of whom he was very well received.

"With such a prospect before me," he continues, "I might indulge in the most enthusiastic view, in regard to the propagation of the new system of education in France, and over the world, through France, if I did not know that the beautiful simplicity of the new system is ill adapted to the genius of the French nation; that interested persons, and factious views, pervade the world; and that seldom a man, like my Lord Kenyon, is to be found, who is actuated solely by the love of truth, and disinterested views of advancing the glory of God, and the good of man on earth. . . . .

"24th.—Received a letter, (volunteer,) sent from Sir Charles Stuart, for Marmont, the Duke of Ragusa —unluckily opened it, as if for myself, but on seeing 'Marshal' immediately closed it, and gave it to Mr Morier, who was to get the ambassador's seal on it,

and accompany me to deliver it to-morrow, and also to wherever I wished. Went with Monsieur Gaultier to the school of the Duchesse de Duras. About seventy boys, in bad order, noisy, with all the Lancasterian nonsense, loss of time, and dreadful clattering of hands and slates. In teaching eight classes of a bench, each by suspended cards, the monitors on the right giving out and spelling p-e pe, d-a-n-t dant—pedant, &c., the master observed no order, and it was next to impossible that he could tell what was done, and what was not done.

"25th.—Went with Mr Morier to the Duke of Ragusa, (Marmont.) He proposed to go to school to-morrow afternoon; but to-morrow being a holiday at school, and not meeting on Wednesday, we could not be received. Mr Morier was to fix another day. Mr Morier, the Abbé Gaultier, and myself, visited the school Rue Jean de Beauvais. More numerous than the Duchesse Duras; but full of the same faults. Dined with his excellency Sir Charles Stuart. Met Lord Hardwicke, Lord and Lady Calydon, Mr Mackenzie, General Cartwright, &c. . . . .

"26th.—Waited on Lord Hardwicke, and engaged to introduce him to the schools. Received a letter from Comte Laine, minister of the interior, giving an introduction to the schools of Paris. Attended the meeting of the Society for the Amelioration of Elementary Education. There were nearly forty members present. The Baron de Gerando, president, made a complimentary oration on the occasion, and I was received with acclamation. I bowed. A deputation was appointed to wait on me, return thanks, and attend me at school. . . . .

"27th.—The deputation of the society attended at the school to-day, and heard my observations. L'Abbé Gaultier, my friend, most bigoted and prejudiced. His devices are tedious and lengthened: they want simplicity and effect. He considers every observation made as a reflection; and he contends that they do already as to emulation, &c., as I propose, and advocates even the noise, &c. . . . .

"28th.—Mr Morier went with me a second time to the best school, St Jean de Beauvais, Rue St Germain, where we met Marmont. Lord Hardwicke, who wished to be there, sent an apology to me, as he was going to the trial of the conspirators. I explained the effects of multiplying classes, &c. . . . .

"Saturday, 29th.—Mr and Mrs Gaskell, and Miss Pilkington, accompanied me, in my *voiture de remise*, to Malmaison, the favourite residence of Bonaparte, and afterwards of Josephine; to the aqueducts of Marly, where the water is raised by immense wheels, driven by water dammed from the Seine, first 150 feet, and then 150 feet more, by similar pipes worked by rods by the same wheels, and then 220 feet more, by similar rods driven by the same wheels, extended to the height of 300 feet, where they turn the last set of wheels, which raise the water into the third or grand reservoir at top, whence Versailles is supplied with water. This is the grand *chef d'œuvre* of machinery in the time of Louis XIV. Malmaison is in a plain, and quite secluded. We next visited St Germain. The palace is left to go to ruins, quite dismantled. Here 4000 English were quartered six months before.

. . . .

"The Earl of Hardwicke called in my absence.

"30th.—Went to mass at the Chapel Royal, Versailles, and at Notre Dame. Contributed to the plate carried round. The palace, repaired by Bonaparte at 36,000,000 livres, quite unfurnished. A very grand gallery, and much rich painting. At Trianon the furniture very rich, and kept up. At Little Trianon less so. English gardens here—St Cloud. The whole is in grand order. A magnificent cascade. . . . .

"July 1st.—Visited Le Comte de Chabrol—the prefect of the department of the Seine—and was welcomed in the heartiest style by an amiable and pleasing man. He most kindly offered me every facility, and to give orders for whatever I would have done to advance my views and their progress. He also proffered me, of his own accord, an order to see whatever was not shown without an order at Paris. . . . .

"2d.—Visited the Lutheran school, and found it very small—both boys and girls. The writing on slate abominably executed. . . . .

"4th.—Saw Monsieur Chevalier of the College Royale of Louis XIV., and had a most interesting conversation with an honest and upright man of the old school, as recommended by General Ramsay; and dined with Comte Chabrol, the prefect. Most kindly treated: Seated at his right hand. . . . .

"14th.—Breakfasted at seven, and dined at seven: no eating and drinking between. . . . . The grand procession for good weather. No less than 100 habited like priests, deacons, &c. The Seine overflown; the growing crops under water; the stones for repairing roads piled up like cannon-balls. . . .

"15th.—Dizon steeple like that at Chesterfield.

Crossed the Soane. The boys and girls smoking in the streets. Harvest beginning in one place. Spinning chiefly with wheel and distaff in hand. . . . .

"16th.—Conceived the idea of abridging my works into one vol. perpetual.

"N.B.—To go from Geneva to Berne Schaffhausen, Frankfort by the Black Forest, and to Cologne and Brussels.

"17th.—Set out from Dole. Indian corn abounds for soup. Pass the Jura—snow in parts—heavy ride—the Mount Blanc seen covered with general snow. Saw Lake of Geneva—pass through excavated rocks.

"18th.—The crops not so forward. Great alarm about corn and vines: so late a harvest, (yet distant,) and such cold and rainy weather never known. All travelling in great-coats. The land entirely cultivated and enclosed as you approach Geneva. . . .

"19th.—Sir Fr. D'Ivernois, M. Pictet, &c., counsellors of state, all attend to me on arrival. Charles Pictet, plenipotentiary at Vienna, twice at Paris, and once at Turin, voted a pecuniary reward. He begged a school to be established, instead of feeding the scholars with soup. . . . Fine reservoirs and supply of water, &c., at Geneva—raised from the Rhone 5000 pints an hour. Spent the evening with Dr Le Pinke, the chief superintendent of the school.

"21st.—Went to Swiss church: Calvinistical: the same in form as Scots. . . . . Dined with Fr. D'Ivernois. Mr and Mrs Clark, Lord and Lady Darlington, and Lady Aug. Fane, came; many principal people, counsellors of state, &c.

"21st.—Attended school. Dr De Roche sys-

tematic and obstinate—reasoning and arguing every point. Every where prejudice and interest encounter improvements in education. All the learned and able men in old institutions take the lead and give the tone. At Geneva there is a college and an academy. In the college there are nine classes, and the course requires nine years. Two for reading, writing, and orthography; and seven for Latin and Greek classes, to Terence and Homer. Then follows the academy, with a course of eight years. Two for belles lettres, two for physics and philosophy, and then four for divinity.

. . . .

"28th.—English service, for the first time, at Lausanne, by Mr St Lawrence, son of the Bishop of Cork. A congregation of about 250—some of the people out of curiosity. . . . . Every parish has its school; and if more than eighty children, two schools. Every parent is obliged to send his child to be educated at eight years of age, or is liable to prosecution and imprisonment, which naturally takes place. The government pay the master, and provide a school-room.

. . . .

"30th.—At Yverdun, Mr and Mrs Langton, Pestalozzi, Mr Akerman. Gen. Julien, the mathematical master, gave a lesson in geometry—No books, no course. Questions in arithmetic, mental and on slate, each by himself. An explanation from the venerable chief of his principles. The development of the faculties—the mind, the heart, and the body—sum up, I think, what he said. From the principles he derived his art. I explained that mine arose out of experience. We were agreed—the only source of difference, emula-

tion. He happily said, his method suited his small institution, as mine did my numerous schools.

"Perpetual rain for several days; cold; fires at times; footstools to warm the feet. Gave a lesson in I L T O, to the masters and grown-up pupils of Pestalozzi. Presented him with my *Ludus Literarius* and *Instructions*.

"31st.—Saw the first Latin and French classes, each of ten or twelve boys, in different progress. The *families* of words are given. Thus—a book; a good book; by a book, &c. So the root and derivatives; the radix of the verb, and the terminations. The lessons by dictation—no book—all write on slate, and all answer the question at once. A multitude of masters. Geography. The scholars go into the adjacent country. They look for the highest mountain; they trace the greatest rivers from their source, and so the others. They make a model with clay: they remove squares of clay, and trace them on paper. The first map has nothing political: it is the plan of the mountains, and rivers, and countries, as formed by them. The first plan has also spots or marks for cities, towns, &c. The master points, and all say at once what it is he points to; and the scholar traces the rivers. He makes his plan afterwards from memory. Several from Berlin, to study by orders of the king; and from Germany, to learn the method. Scholars—German, French, English, Spaniards, Portuguese, Italian, Swiss, &c. Constant attention on the part of the master; always with his scholars. Gave a lesson to the same class in monosyllables, polysyllables, and reading. When I said that Pestalozzi was the father,

friend, and companion of his pupils, he replied scholar the fool who takes them by the nose, taking obtained them who was in the company at Champitel by the nose. . . . .

"Pestalozzi has 20 masters for 100 scholars. Julien asks what is this system, and goes into a long explication. He might have answered—a multiplication of masters, to attend, elaborate, and instruct the children *viva voce*, to prevent emulation, and to tell whenever a mistake is made, without stopping. The frequent use of the slate, instead of books, is its greatest advantage. Continued rain. The waters out.

"August 1.—Examination the first time for seven years, but to be continued annually. . . . . The gymnastic exercises are incomparable; ten Greek scholars; about thirty Latin; twenty masters. The class of geometry are six months employed in telling the number of points and angles, in which so many straight or curved lines cut one another. These things seem left to the masters, who have their own method, to which they are partial; and many of these twenty masters cannot have the genius of the founder of the school. . . . . For 100 years the waters have not overflowed, as now, the plain in which the children of Pestalozzi, with their guns, perform their military exercise."

Here his journal ends. I find, however, two letters written during this tour, which will come in appropriately here, and throw additional light upon his travels. The first is to Mr Morier.

"Yverdun, Aug. 1, 1816.

"My dear Sir,

"I have delayed making acknowledgments for all

tion. H till it be almost too late.
instit where I have been for ten
"the one of without writing. In the
f I could in the task which
it have been done, but that
the principal school, Dr
n, educated at Edinburgh,
n opinions, and resolute
every point. Indeed he
wishes, of himself, to improve on all who have gone before him, and will not budge till he feels conviction —now, you may perhaps have found out what an Herculean labour it is to convince an Edinburgh man.

"The state of education even here, where the college and the academy are in high repute, is not such as to prepare the minds of men for an amelioration. They can no more than our good abbé at Paris conceive an idea of a class different from those artificial combinations, which are determined solely by the years or standing of the scholar at school. Dr De Roche must have his two letter class, his three letter class, &c. At the college (which we call school) the scholar is two years learning to read and write, and the third orthography. The fourth year Latin grammar is begun, and the sixth Greek. The course at the school continues nine years, at which time they advance to Terence and Homer. After this they enter the academy (college) and study the classics, belles-lettres, and philosophy for four years, and lastly, four years more divinity and law, making in all seventeen years—no small period of human life —after six or seven years have been spent previously to the commencement of these studies. This is the shortest course there is, beside an examination at the

expiration of a year at the college, to see if the scholar be fit for the next class, which, if he be not, he is chained for another year to the same class. This seems the only improvement in their course. In such a state of things, every professor must have a prejudice against an innovation which would expose the whole tenor of their system, or want of system. There is also a natural jealousy in their republic of letters; why should not *we* on the Continent improve as well as they in England? It will be long before the new system is sufficiently understood to put an end to such speculations. Every one wants to re-make a discovery which has only been made after the world had existed almost 6000 years. But when men do not yet know what has been done, how much less can they know what is to be done? At the college, after the alphabet, every child brings his own book, and reads in turn but ten minutes to the master, and is idle, as in some of our schools, for the rest of his time. You see how I ride my hobby wherever I am.

"You could not have made me acquainted with more valuable persons than Monsieur and Madame d'Ivernois—(here I was obliged to stop, and depart to Lausanne with the conveyance which was setting out.)

"At Lausanne there is a school of fifty or sixty boys, under Professor (Master) Froissard, a young clergyman educated in England. They have all the Lancasterian arrangements of the school; tablets suspended like his. Nobody at Lausanne but the professor knew any thing about it. I stopped a day, and gave all the instruction I could. The school was less noisy and disorderly than some others. From Lausanne I came hither to Yverdun, where I am deeply interested in

seeing what is performed by a venerable man, who has originality, and has thought and acted for himself. Monsieur Julien, the historian of this system, is quite at a loss to define it. He therefore describes it under an immense number of methods. It may, as I conceive, be defined in one word, in opposition to the Madras system, as a multiplication of labour and division of power. There are a multitude of masters (for 100 boys there are 20 masters) to attend the scholars, and direct every operation, to prevent emulation, of which Mr Pestalozzi is a determined foe, by telling whenever a mistake is made. The grand recommendation of the system is the almost perpetual use of the slate. Almost all the tasks are written. For the rest I have neither time nor room. There are here Swiss, Germans, and Prussians, sent as training masters by the king, Russians, Italians, Spaniards, Portuguese, English. The school of young ladies consists of twenty or thirty, in two rooms, with their mistresses and masters. The mistress was teaching very naturally by dictation—much writing the character of this school. A German professor was teaching the highest class of young ladies. It is astonishing to see what is taught as logic. . . . . Metaphysics are the bane of the Continent: with this exception I am much pleased here. The chief I am charmed with: he has much that is original, much that is excellent. If he had a course of study—if he were to dismiss four-fifths of his masters, retaining three, and to adopt the monitorial system, and the classification of a Madras school, with the emulation, *he* would be superexcellent. As it is, all learn something. The master is ever at the elbow of each scholar. I love the man. I am detained here, not only by incli-

nation, giving lessons to a class of twenty-four masters, but also by necessity. The perpetual rain renders the route to Fribourg impassable by the swelling of the river. My scholastic tour goes to Hofwyl (Fellenberg's institution) as well as to Fribourg, whither I am invited, thence to Basle, and down the Rhine to Holland. I beg you will immediately forward this letter to London, to be transmitted to my Lord Kenyon. It is the only letter which, engaged as I am every where with my daily opportunity of communicating the Madras system, I have attempted to write since I left you; and it must serve to give an account of myself and my doings to my invaluable and noble friends.

"Yours, dear sir, most affectionately,

"A. Bell.

"P.S.—The gymnastic exercises here are incomparable."

The following letter he wrote to Lord Kenyon during his journey on the Rhine, and, though it contains some repetition, it is still worthy of insertion here:—

"On the Rhine, below Wesel,
"August 20, 1816.

"My dear Lord,

"I write this that you may not think me lost, as perhaps you might do, if you heard of the manner of my *voyaging*. I am engaged in a navigation of several hundred miles. At this present moment of writing I am sitting on a *small* raft, every where within an inch of the surface of the water, except two watch-towers

for the steersman, whither I frequently ascend, which has a commanding view of the surrounding country. With a contrary wind I am carried along at the rate of five or six miles an hour, scarcely more sensible of the motion than of that of the earth. I glide along, not through the water, but with the water, in the rapid stream of the Rhine, swollen to an unusual height by almost incessant rains of the dog-days, as well as the former part of the summer. This *small* float of timber is no more than 700 feet in length and seventy in width, and carries only four houses and fifty men engaged in its navigation, that is, in steering it. Some floats have forty houses, numerous families, and are larger in proportion. This is valued at £30,000.

"This paper, which I got on purpose at Weser, where I slept last night, must not escape your lordship's notice, if the stamp be not obliterated. But how came I hither, and to depart so far from my original plan in visiting the Continent, as to go to navigate the Rhine? It came to pass almost of necessity. I told your lordship of my being irresistibly led from Paris to Switzerland. How imperfect would my circuit have been, if I had not visited the schools of Geneva and Lausanne, (old and new schools,) the institutions of Pestalozzi and Fellenberg! From Yverdun I was invited to Fribourg, in Switzerland, the capital of the Roman Catholic canton of that name. There I found the new schools in a most flourishing state; the scholars multiplied, as is the case, in the ratio of its improvements. Père Girard, a priest, who deserves to be recorded in history as an amiable, benevolent, and indefatigable friend of humanity and of youth, has the superintendence of these schools. Where one expects least, is often found

most. This liberal *father* felt the true spirit of the Madras system; and had introduced none of the fooleries, absurdities, noise, and nonsense, which are found in the other schools, or in the models from which they are chiefly taken. In none of them were the arrangements requisite to give due scope to the principles of imitation and emulation, which promise to render his schools equal to the best in England. He imbibed with eagerness the instructions which I gave, and pledged himself to follow them.

"Pestalozzi and Fellenberg, the determined enemies to emulation, have none of the nonsense and fooleries in their schools. Pestalozzi is a man of genius, benevolence, and enthusiasm. Little acquainted, as he tells me, with philosophy, literature, and science, he depends much on his numerous masters for the execution of that plan of education, of which he points out the outline. Fellenberg is a man of much ingenuity; and may be called a disciple of Pestalozzi, having at one time, as he tells me, superintended his school. Pestalozzi has fifteen, or rather twenty masters, including five who were formerly his scholars, for a hundred students; Fellenberg, thirteen for fifty-four pensioners. His school for the poor consists of thirty-two boys, who work about ten hours a-day, and study two. They are chiefly employed in agricultural labour; sometimes in mechanical work. They learn to read, write, cipher, draw, music, and the elements of geometry. Music and drawing (designing) are in great request in their schools, and also geometry. The *new* school has but one master (Verhli) of distinguished merit. The excellency of both institutions, and their superiority, about which, Fellenberg's particularly,

an immensity of pamphlets, and philosophical disquisitions have been published, consists in both of a single point, which is not much noticed. Every class, and every scholar, has his master always at his side, whether at study, work, or play. I had almost forgotten the gymnastics, which constitute a principal part of the instructions at both these schools, and which deserve imitation to a certain degree. Of the rest when I see you. How slow improvements travel, there is an example in these schools.

"Thomas Ackerman remained so long with us at the Central school, and studied so much with Mr Johnson, yet arithmetical instruction is chiefly given in both of them by the master writing the figures on a large board, the scholars looking on; and so of many other things. The King of Prussia has schoolmasters and élèves at Yverdun; and there are seven or eight German princes educating at Hofwyl, in letters, agriculture, mechanics, and gymnastics, music, and designing.

"Having now seen all that I could see of the old and new schools in France and Switzerland, and enough of Germany, not to mention the colleges, academies, and universities, there remained still an important object to the accomplishment of my purpose. The Dutch schools are said to be better conducted than any others on the Continent; and there could be no hesitation in giving credit to this information by any person who had seen so much as I had done of the rest. I should ill fulfill my task, if I were to quit the Continent without complete satisfaction on this point. Nothing but ocular demonstration could supply this *craving* want. I was now at Berne, and had an option

of returning to England through France and by Paris, or of proceeding to Basle, going down the Rhine and its banks to Cologne, and thence by land to Brussels; or else of following the course of the river to Amsterdam and Rotterdam. There could be no hesitation between the route through Germany and France, of which I had seen enough. At Basle, accordingly, (500 miles by water above the mouth of the river,) I embarked on a canoe of three planks for Strasburg, 75 miles by water. Thence I found it expedient to proceed to Frankfort on the Maine by land. From Frankfort down the Maine, a beautiful sail to Mayence, in a *coche de l'eau*, or water diligence, as they are called. Thence a delightful passage: first day, to Coblentz; next, to Cologne. The beauty and grandeur of this part of the navigation I cannot describe. The old castles in ruins, and the forts demolished by the worst, if not the last of the Goths, give a melancholy and sublimity to the scenery, and form a contrast to the numerous villages on the banks. The hilly banks are seen, on both sides, clothed to the top with vines, and grain, and wood. The river itself, with its navigable stream of upwards of 500 miles, carrying the necessaries and conveniences of life to the Low Countries, is a sublime contemplation, leading us all upwards to the bountiful Creator of the universe. God has given us what is good for us. He has left it to us to avail ourselves of it. The very late invention of flying bridges, of which I must not begin to write, is a very curious and interesting example of human ingenuity. The bridge is merely lace-wove, and is carried by the steerage of a single man to its place on the opposite

bank, and so back. The stream is the sole agent, the helm the sole gubernator. One of them may cost about the five-hundredth part of our "Strand bridge."

Arrived at Cologne, I had a new option to make: whether to proceed directly to Brussels, or to descend the Rhine, was the question. At any rate, it would have required considerable efforts to bring my mind to quit the Rhine. Determinations of short-sighted men, such as I am, arise out of circumstances, contingencies, and the light of time and reflection. It now seemed to me treason to the cause which I had in hand, if I did not avail myself fully of the best, and perhaps last, occasion I might have, of informing myself of the state of education in the country and city of Erasmus, to whom I have no doubt the excellency of these schools is owing. Down the Rhine I must go, and I was struck with the idea of a new navigation, which rarely occurs, and falls to few. This raft presented to me an irresistible inducement. At Wesel I slept last night, and got the paper on which I write, with the stamp, over which my pen now passes. Whether I shall debark at Arnheim, and proceed thence in a *beast skiff*, or continue on my raft to Vest, I am not resolved. But it is now resolved to go to Utrecht, probably Amsterdam, certainly Rotterdam, perhaps Antwerp, Brussels, Ghent, Bruges, Ostend, Angleterre. Little did I think of a continental tour of schools, and far less of the navigation of the Rhine, for which I have to thank my master, Erasmus. I limited my views to Paris, and perhaps Brussels. But your lordship sometimes gave a hint as if you thought that my A B C thirst was not so easily satisfied, and so it has fallen out.

But I must end here. The banks of the Rhine are flat and low here, and not equally interesting and grand as above. The navigation is every where delightful. With love and duty to Gredington and Peel, I am ever, my dear lord, yours,

"A. BELL."

CHAPTER XLIII.

Dr Bell returns to England—Letter of Condolence on the Death of D. P. Watts, Esq.—Lord Kenyon writes, dissuading him from going to America—His Journey northward, and Return—Letter from Count de la Gardie, and the Doctor's Answer—Letter from Père Girard—Letter to Mrs Cook—Application for a Prebend at St Paul's—Mrs Williams—The Doctor visits the Queen—Mr Shirley.

EARLY in September Dr Bell returned to England, where his attention was immediately given to the Central school, which he considered to have somewhat fallen off in his absence. It must, however, be confessed, that nothing short of absolute perfection could fully satisfy him.

After remaining in London till the end of the month, he was again on the move, the north being his ultimate destination. He had, indeed, intended to have proceeded there direct; but a letter from the Bishop of Durham, congratulating him on his safe return, and telling him that, owing to the unusual lateness of the harvest, the children of the Barrington school would not re-assemble till the first week in November, induced him to prolong his stay in the south.

His first movement was to pay a visit to his "old friend and fellow-collegian," Sir Thomas Barrett Lennard, at Belhouse, Essex; from whence he returned to

London, and then again started for Cheltenham. About this time he received intelligence of the death of his friend Mr David Pike Watts, to whom he was greatly attached. The following letter of condolence, written by him on this occasion to Mrs Watts Russell, will show how high his opinion of her father's character and talents was, and how much he felt his loss.

"October 4, 1816.

"Dear Madam,

"On my return from an extended tour on the Continent, I have found a mighty void in the circle of my friends.

"So many emotions arise in my breast on this occasion, that I cannot, without a severe struggle, bring myself to address the daughter of my late invaluable and venerated friend.

"The multiplied feelings of deep sorrow and regret with which I am agitated by the loss that you, that I, and the world have sustained, I cannot express. So rare a combination of the talents of the head, the qualities of the mind, and the virtues of the heart—his temper, his manners, his address, his unwearied charity, his general acquaintance, his high character, gave him an ascendency and an influence which few men in private life have ever possessed. His power of doing good was great, and the exercise of this power was only bounded by his means.

"But, alas! he is gone.

"He is gone, and left us to lament, not for him, but for ourselves. He was ripe for the sickle. He went to his grave in a full age. Like as a shock of corn cometh in his season, he was gathered unto the Lord;

to an inheritance incorruptible and undefiled, that fadeth not away. His virtues had stood the test of time, and were illustrated by the beauty, the grace, and the charities of a long life.

"He has gone to reap his reward—a crown of glory. And he has left to us his example.

"May we also so live as to obtain the promises.

"To those who succeed him he has left more than his example—the means of supplying, in some measure, his place to those who were accustomed to his good offices, as well as to those nearest and dearest to him. You are young—have an excellent husband—fitted, as ever man was, to tread in the path of your father—a numerous and interesting family—other cares and other duties will, in time, soothe every woe, and supply every want to you.

"To me the loss is irreparable. His knowledge, his experience, his command of men, cannot be replaced to me in this life; nor can I receive another into my bosom and confidence as I did him.

"I can only further pray that you, your husband, and family, may be long spared to follow his example; and, in the end, enjoy the blessedness to which you may be said, in an especial manner, to be heirs.

"I am, dear madam, with deep sympathy, your most faithful and affectionate friend,

"A. Bell."

Soon after the date of this letter, he visited Mr and Mrs Russell at Ilam Hall, where he remained about a week. His letter to Lord Kenyon from hence speaks of a project which he had then in view of again visiting America. "I often think," he writes, "what a field

America presents for the new system. The low state of education there, but, far above all, no institutions, no prejudices to encounter. The impulse thither appears irresistible. It is the country in the world most fitted to receive it, and profit by it." . . . .

In this opinion Lord Kenyon by no means coincided. "Your American sentiments," he writes in reply, "I trust, will not lead to an American journey. I fear there is not, and never will be, (would there might!) principle enough in America to work upon to do good, even by your almost all-powerful system. . . . . I am persuaded that, from the manner in which the American population has been created, and from their national character, that no enlarged good can be done there, even by your delightful system. Whether or no it might show its inherent powers, I will not say; but if all its blossoms were to be unfruitful, neither you nor the world could receive gratification from witnessing that the means of conferring blessings were perverted or overruled.

"I am thoroughly convinced, that it is only through principles which must be connected with, or become an establishment, that any grand results can be obtained. What is hollow and unsound can never stand."

Shortly afterwards we find Dr Bell at Liverpool, from whence he proceeded to Durham and Bishop's-Auckland, where he arrived on the 18th of November. The Bishop, however, was not there, as he had expected, having been obliged to commence his journey southward earlier than he had at first intended; and we find Dr Bell writing to him shortly afterwards, giving a

most favourable report of the state in which he had found the Barrington school.

His stay in this part of the country was not of long duration; and early in December he again moved southward, having been engaged to visit Lord Kenyon at Gredington. His route lay through Lancaster and Preston, where, as usual, he visited all the schools he could find, including one connected with Stonyhurst college, which the President of that institution had asked him to visit. From thence he went to Liverpool, and took up his quarters with Dr Briggs. Of the Blue-coat school here he writes: "They are in the highest possible good-humour with themselves, with me, and with ILTO. . . . . The Welsh school in quiet order."

During his stay here he visited the Blind Asylum, and was highly delighted at finding the Madras system applied to a new subject. His own words to Lord Kenyon will best describe this.

"It was least expected, and last expected, that the new system would be applied to music. This event has taken place in the best manner, and with admirable effect, at the Blind Asylum here. The emulation in instrumental music has double activity; something new is continually evolving out of this natural and simple system. Eight harpsichords are arranged according to their qualities. The inventor, Mr Molyneux, with the support of the Rev. Mr Blundel, grown enthusiastic in our cause, has conquered all opposition, which was very great, even with the blind master. Molyneux says he took some of the hints from syllabic reading, and the pauses in reading. Each note is

taught by a simple and systematic arrangement; none can be out of time. Eight are taught where one was taught before, and how much better by imitation and emulation! The best performers are promoted, not only to a higher place (carrying their book with them as in reading,) but to a superior instrument. Much of this belongs to your lordship's weight here, which has won many. Mr William Blundel says he has no doubt of success at the Moorfields school, if Lord Kenyon and Dr Briggs visit it occasionally. In vocal music the classes are arranged according to tenor, bass, counter, treble, &c., and a monitor and assistants preside in each to keep all correct. It is beautiful. All must now be in tune. Molyneux says there will shortly be no more individual teaching, when so much can be done in classes. One of the first lady performers here tells me she must go to school again." . . . .

From Liverpool Dr Bell went on to Gredington, where he remained till near the end of January, when Lord Kenyon went to London. During this visit he received some further communications on the subject of the St Andrews schools. From these it appeared that a new school had been opened there in the beginning of December, and a new master appointed, the former one (Mr Webster) having resigned. The new master's name was Latta, who had been a divinity student at the College, had taught a school in Glasgow for some years on the Madras system, and who was rapidly bringing the new school into excellent order. There was, however, a great want of funds out of which to pay the monitors, whose parents removed them from school as soon as they were sufficiently qualified for that office; and whom, in consequence, it was necessary

to remunerate for their services. On being informed of this, Dr Bell said he would gladly make an annual allowance of £10 for this purpose in the beginning, if the school went on to his satisfaction.

From Gredington Dr Bell went to Bath. During his stay there, and previously, some letters passed between him and Mr Johnson respecting the Central school, and the minutiæ of the details of the system, which we cannot here enter into. Two letters were also received about this time, one by Dr Bell and the other by Mr Walmesley, which are worthy of insertion here, as showing that the subject of national education was beginning to excite an interest in different parts of the Continent. The first of these is from Count de la Gardie, dated —

"Stockholm, March 6, 1817.

"Sir,

"The kindness you pleased to spend upon me these several times I had the honnour to visit your School, the goodness with which you showed me all which appertain to that instructing and perfect learning, give me hope that you will also permit me to recommend to your goodness the bearer of that letter, Mr Swensson, who are going to England on the orders and the expenses of H. R. H. the Crown Prince of Sweden, to take notice of the principles and the method of learning for which no only England but whole Europe are indebted to you. My first endeavour in returning to Sweden have been to persuade H. M. the King to send somebody to learn your excellent methode; and I hope if you please to honnour Mr Swensson with goodness, he shall give to your instructions all the attention which a so great and useful thing deserves.

I am afraid you can't read my ill writed an styled letter. I have here no habitude of the English Language. j have forget the little I could at London; but j shall never forget the sentiments of devotion and respect your goodness and your character deserves equally of

"Your most humble servant, and good friend,
"JACOB DE LA GARDIE."

Dr Bell's reply to this letter is of a few months later date.

"London, July 7, 1817.

"Monsieur le Comte,

"You do me no small favour in giving me an occasion of assisting you in transplanting the new system of education, under the high auspices of the Crown Prince, into Sweden. Dr Swensson, whom you have happily selected for this important mission, shall receive every instruction which can be given him in the knowledge and use of the *new organ* of the human mind, for the multiplication of power and division of labour in the moral and intellectual world.

"It is highly satisfactory to behold Sweden, already distinguished by the education of the people, and by their consequent good morals and conduct, hastening to avail herself of the discovery of a new and powerful engine by which these purposes can be still more extended, and effectually secured. I speak here of training up the lower orders of the people in morals, religion, useful knowledge, and habits of industry. But you will allow me to add, that the machinery of the new school is equally applicable, as has been fully ascertained by trial and experience, to the higher classes of society,

and to the superior departments of letters, arts, and sciences.

"May the nations of the earth henceforth vie with one another in cultivating the arts of peace, and in advancing the general prosperity and happiness of mankind!

"Again I thank you for your letter, and for making me acquainted with Dr Swensson, who is eminently qualified for the task committed to him.

"I have the honour to be, Monsieur le Comte, with high respect and esteem, your faithful and obedient

"A. BELL."

The following letter to the Rev. T. T. Walmesley, is a translation from Père Girard:—

"Fribourg, March 19, 1817.

"Sir,

"It is now eight months since I had the happiness of having the incomparable Dr Bell in my school, of seeing him give a lesson to my scholars, and of receiving from his hands your address, with an invitation to enter into a correspondence with the National Society. Had I yielded to my first impulse, I should not have delayed, for an instant, writing to you; but I wished to render myself more worthy of forming an alliance with the august society to which you are secretary. I now think I have acquired some claim upon your attention and good-will. Permit me, then, to trace to you, in a few words, the history of *Mutual Instruction* in our city and its vicinity.

"It was in December 1815 that I had the first intimation of Dr Bell's excellent system, and of the Nation-

al Society. It was through France I received this intelligence. Germany was silent on the subject; and we had no direct communication with Great Britain. I have had the direction, for twelve years, of the principal school in our city, consisting of about 300 boys, arranged in four compartments, each of which has its own particular master. The instruction rises gradually, and includes grammar, composition, geography, and designs (drawing) in the mechanical arts. We had obtained some success by methods adapted to each branch of instruction, and by a *regular and mild discipline.*

"In 1803 our school was confined to the poor, and did not consist of more than forty scholars; but we afterwards succeeded in uniting all classes of society. However, though we had reason to be tolerably well satisfied with the result of our efforts, we always observed, with regret, that each of our classes contained scholars of three very different capacities, which were a check to each other in many respects. We had in all of them, those of inferior, moderate, and superior abilities, and, in steering a mean course, we did not do justice to the two extremes.

"The little work of Count de Lasteyrie (*a New System of Education for the Primary School, &c.* Paris, 1815) came to me from Geneva as a novelty. I learnt from it, what I was before entirely ignorant of, the general commotion, which, from England, was spreading all over the globe. The account of Dr Bell's school at Madras drew from my eyes tears of tender emotion. I blessed this man, sent by Providence. I ardently desired to see him; and how little did I imagine that, some months afterwards, I should have this

gratification without moving from my abode. His system was a ray of light to me. I there found the method I had before sought in vain—that of adapting instruction to all capacities. I was yet merely acquainted with the bare idea of the system, and I began to put into execution, according to local circumstances, and my resources, this kind of instruction, and I availed myself also of the methods there described. I commenced with the first department, that of the elements; from thence I went to the highest—well assured, that if I succeeded with the two extremes, the centre would cause me no difficulty.

"In June 1816, *Mutual Instruction* was established over the whole scale. The Dr Bell visited it the 3d of August, and I had the happiness of often hearing, from his mouth, this exclamation, 'A Madras school! A Madras school!'—At that time, the scholars did not take places when saying their lessons. The Children's Friend pointed out to us this ingenious device, and from that period it has been preserved amongst us.

"My school, sir, glories in being a Madras school. It wishes to continue at the fountain head: and if I do not strictly follow all the practices of the National schools, it is because local circumstances, the kind of instruction, and other similar causes, render some slight deviations in the execution necessary. Besides, I was at first only acquainted with the fundamental principle of the system, and the French work entitled, '*An Abridgement of the Method of the Elementary Schools*, Paris 1816,' suppressed six chapters of Dr Bell's exposition, so that we never had it entire in the French language.

Since Dr Bell's visit, *Mutual Instruction* has made

·ogress amongst and around us. The public is given in favour of it. All the schools in our h to adopt it, and I have been entreated to in- it into them. It is to be found, then, first, in man school for boys, (mine is French;) second- e two girls' schools, conducted by the Ursuline thirdly, in our Charity School of Industry, where rls are taught to spin and sew; and here I have ced simultaneous labour and instruction, so that ıgaged at work instruct each other without in- ion to their employment; fourthly, in the Pen- of Visitandine Nuns.

om the capital, *mutual instruction* has extended ıto different schools in the country. I went to h it in two of our municipal towns, from whence on to two others. I carried it also into three schools, from whence it insensibly spread itself ther; so that every week I hear of its gaining more and more, by the applications made to me ctions, and for the necessary materials for in- ın; and I dare say, that in a short time all the in our canton (of which there are 169 in the) will become Madras schools, for our worthy has loudly declared himself in favour of this im- amelioration, and our board of education will same.

e have had some influence on two neighbouring —those of Berne and Neufchatel. Some of titutors of the former came to acquire a know- ıf the system in December last; and a few days had a deputation from Neufchatel, who passed the week with us, in seeing, and making notes

of every thing. Some institutors of this latter canton had already copied some of the things which they had come to see, from their *Chief* (*when there,*) induced solely by the reputation it had attained, and the desire of improvement.

"The National Society may, therefore, look upon the French Boys' School at Friburg, as a parent school on the Madras system; and, at the risk of committing an indiscretion, I cannot help requesting its association to the National schools, placed under the direction of the illustrious founder, of Madras. It is a branch which is desirous to unite itself with its stem, that it may derive fresh vigour from it. The bare idea of our being united to the schools which are under the protection of the National Society, will give us additional zeal; and if it were possible that it should procure us any assistance, as has been the case in so many other countries, our success would be more rapid, and more certain.

"The schools in our towns have some resources, but those in the country have none; and government, after so many disasters incurred by the Revolution, will not, for a length of time at least, be able to undertake any thing for the amelioration of schools. It was necessary that I should gratuitously furnish elementary books, and the first materials for writing. Some opulent persons in our city had promised me presents; but the high price of provisions, and the imperious necessity of succouring the poor, who were starving, caused delay in the printing of the books, which I much wished to have commenced.

"As to myself, sir, I am a poor friar. I give all I

have—my time and my care. Money I cannot give, for of that I have none; and my functions, as the head of the school I conduct, are entirely gratuitous.

"It is not without repugnance, sir, that I have taken upon myself to make known to you our wants; and I should not have had courage to do so, if the Doctor had not appeared to suggest it to me, and had I not lately received a supply of New Testaments, for which I am indebted to the generosity of a nation, that knows no other bounds to its munificence than those of the universe. If, however, this article of my letter appear to you misplaced, I entreat you to suppress it entirely; and I should be but too happy, should the National Society consider us worthy of being included in the list of schools which owe to it their restoration.

"Will you, Mr Secretary, present to the National Society the homage of my respect and of my gratitude. The Dr Bell condescended to show me marks of his friendship during his visit, and it is under his auspices that I venture to introduce myself. He addressed himself to my numerous family; with the greatest kindness, and of his own accord, gave them some lessons. Masters and scholars—we recall with the greatest delight that memorable day, and its remembrance will be ever cherished. Deign, sir, to express to the friend of children our gratitude and our love. Assure him we shall ever continue *a Madras school*, and the ardent admirers of him who founded it.

"I have still one favour to ask: it is, that you will inform the much respected doctor, that the detractors of his system in Switzerland have not replied to the apology which I inserted in our public prints; and

that, having occasion to see the adversaries, and of having an explanation with them at Yverdun, I concluded by convincing them that the Madras system, well understood and well executed, is every thing that can be wished for schools.

"Excuse, Mr Secretary, the length and style of this letter. The situation which you hold assures me, that you devote yourself to the service of children, and to the education of the people. Henceforth, whatever distance may be between us, I feel that I am with you, and it seems to me that nothing can separate us, although I write to you from a cell, clothed in a monastic habit.

"Accept, sir, the assurance of my respect, of my gratitude, of my attachment.

"I shall ever remain your very humble and obedient servant,

"GREGORY GIRARD,
"Prefect of the French School at Friburg,
"in Switzerland."

During Dr Bell's stay at Bath, where he remained till March, he commenced a new work, to be entitled "The Wrongs of Children," in which he then made considerable progress.

From Bath he went to Cheltenham, whither he had been pressed to go by Mrs Williams, that he might inspect her School of Industry, to which, and to the National School there, he paid much attention. From hence we find him writing the following letter to Mrs Cook, whose kindness to his relatives in Scotland he had long been desirous of acknowledging, and to whom he now presented a silver tea-pot as a remembrance:—

"Cheltenham, March 27, 1817.

"Dear Madam,

"I have often had occasion to express my deep sense of your long-continued attentions to my relatives, of the judicious and delicate manner in which you disposed of the money committed to your distribution, and of the humane consolations and tender treatment which ever accompanied your communications with them. From the scene of your wonted bounty you are now removed to a situation in which your charity, as I am well informed, never ceases to flow in new channels; and the chief and oldest object of my care and concern at St Andrews is now no more. These circumstances, which deprive me of the continuance of your good offices in future, serve only to enhance, in my estimation, the kindnesses which you have performed in a manner so gratifying to my feelings. Time and change of place have put an end to the services on which I set so high a value, and nothing else can erase them from my memory. Allow me, then, once more to repeat my acknowledgments for all your goodness to my friends and to me. One more favour I have to request at your hands: it is that you will indulge me by the acceptance of a humble tribute of my esteem, a small memorial which, every morning and evening, may be before your eyes, of the good deeds which you have performed, and of the grateful sentiments of, dear madam, with great respect and regard, your much obliged and faithful friend,

"A. B.

"Your brother Henry has taken upon him to present my humble offering for me."

The tea-pot was accordingly transmitted, and Mrs Cook writes in reply—"I never was at a loss before when I sat down to write to you. I am afraid I cannot express myself properly for the handsome gift you have sent me, nor for the kind letter that accompanied it. You had bestowed so much pleasure upon me in the business you gave me to execute for you, that when my brother told me that your present was lying at St Andrews for me, I was much overwhelmed. It did not make me feel less this kind token of your remembrance, but it took from me the pleasant satisfaction that you would not accept of a service so agreeable to me without this substantial return. I will use it for your sake, although every day the friends that remain, with whom we set out in life, become more precious to us, and are in no danger of being forgotten by us. You will have much pleasure in thinking you had so lately seen the object of your unwearied attentions in your aged and venerable friend in St Andrews. She got her prayer fulfilled, that she might see you before her death. What joy and comfort must you experience when you reflect upon the many kind deeds you have done; and none can appreciate their value more than I can do, who know so well the comfort they bestowed! May you be long spared, not only for a blessing to those that are ready to perish, but for your extensive usefulness in the world!" . . . .

From Cheltenham the doctor returned to London early in April, and remained there until midsummer. About this time a small prebend at St Paul's became vacant by the death of Mr Beloe; and Lord Kenyon, not knowing exactly the nature of it, made application both to the Bishop of London and Lord Liverpool for its presentation to Dr Bell. In reply to

this the Bishop of London answered that it was already disposed of; but that, even had it not been so, he did not think it would have answered his lordship's purpose, as no residences were attached to these pieces of preferment, nor had they any particular advantages, except that of a seat in the choir of St Paul's. "I fully agree with your lordship," he continued, "that Dr Bell is entitled, by his merits, to every mark of distinction which the bench or the nation can bestow. In London I fear it will be difficult to give him an ecclesiastical residence, as, with the exception of the three residentiary canonries of St Paul's, and the prebends of Westminster—which, perhaps, the minister might not find himself at liberty to give—there are no benefices with houses without cure of souls." . . . .

Here the matter rested, and we must now proceed to notice some correspondence which passed between Dr Bell and Mrs Williams, a lady much connected with the court, who was supposed to be a natural daughter of Frederick the Great, King of Prussia. She had long resided for a part of the year near Cheltenham, and had been the means of establishing a school there in 1807, which was called "The Cheltenham old school of industry, for girls to be educated as under servants," and was afterwards taken under her Majesty's patronage.

The correspondence which now passed between this lady and Dr Bell, related to his having an interview with some of the royal family, which was soon after accomplished.

The first letter on this subject is dated as far back as December 1816; and in it she says—"I have obtained permission from her Royal Highness the Prin-

cess Elizabeth, and received her commands, to invite you to Clay Farm, Old Windsor, where I shall be most happy to see you any day that may suit you before the 13th of January." From some cause or other, however, this interview did not then take place; but in May we find Mrs Williams again thus writing to him after his visit to Cheltenham:—"I lost no time, on my arrival at Windsor, in informing her Majesty that you had thought the Cheltenham old school of industry of a nature to be united to the National school, &c. &c. Her Majesty expressed her desire of honouring me with a conversation on the subject, which has been prevented by her indisposition. As I have no doubt of the result, I feel infinitely delighted at the idea of what I have so long wished being at last accomplished; and, as soon as I have received her Majesty's commands, I will write to Mr Walmesley without delay, and take the liberty of using your name as a sanction for the application. But, as the charity is under the Queen's patronage, I could not avail myself of *even* so *powerful* a passport without her Majesty's permission.

"I must also announce to you the permission given me of again inviting you to make me a visit here. But as her Royal Highness the Princess Elizabeth has requested it may *not* be during her absence from Windsor, you must have the goodness to inform me how long you remain in London before you set out on your tour to your native land, so long projected, that I may, *if possible,* seize the opportunity of sending you a summons that will not materially interfere with your plan."

To this Dr Bell replied as follows:—

"8, Great Ormond Street, May 5, 1817.

"Dear Madam,

"I was about to acknowledge your very gratifying letter from Cheltenham, when I have also to welcome your Windsor favour, which I shall best do by obeying the commands which you have laid upon me. First, then, I reply to your indirect requisition, by sending you the plan of union. All you have to do is to signify your assent to the terms specified in the second page, as marked by the pen of my Lord Kenyon. I need not add how highly gratified we shall be by being in union with a school under the patronage of her gracious Majesty, of the restoration of whose health I am happy to be informed from so good authority.

"Next, as to my stay in town. It is more than usually imperative on me to remain till the 4th of June. When the proposition was made in our general committee that a dinner should be given, as usual, to the children of the Central school, in celebration of the good King's birthday, the treasurer rose up and represented the low state of our funds this year, as inadequate to the cost, which amounts to between £50 and £60. It was easily carried, however, that the dinner should be given. It was next resolved that the expense should be defrayed by subscription. From this I dissented, for reasons which I attempted to state. I consider the solemnization of that day, at the instance of the society, as most important to our grand object—the union of religion and loyalty. The pleasing associations of the day take strong hold of the infant mind. Roast beef, plum-pudding—the King's health in all solemnity—"God Save the King" sung by themselves,

implant early habits of attachment to the King and constitution. I thought it a profanation that the solemnization of such a day should go a-begging for subscriptions. To prevent this, I took the expense on myself. As in my former opinion I was supported by my good Lord Kenyon, so here I was followed by his lordship, who has already deposited the money for next year's solemnity, in case of any accident to him in the mean time.

"Here, then, you see, I remain, as in duty bound, till the birthday; and you may command me when and how you please—at Windsor, if I shall be honoured with a gracious order, and in town, if you fulfil your purpose of visiting the Central school. The half-yearly examination takes place on Wednesday the 21st, at one o'clock; but, perhaps, you may prefer seeing *us* in our daily garb. I write in this great hurry, because on Wednesday next, the 7th, there is a grand examination of the city auxiliary schools—the Lord Mayor in the chair—at the London Tavern. *So much* can we do, if no more." . . .

In the beginning of June Mrs Williams wrote to him to say, that it was her Majesty's wish that he should come to Windsor on the following Saturday, and stay till Monday, and that he was to be the Princess Elizabeth's guest. He accordingly went, and we find the following notes of his visit among his papers:—

"1817.—June 7th.—Saturday.—Arrived at Clay Farm. The Princess Elizabeth's farm. Her Royal Highness the Princess hailed my arrival, and bid me welcome, and desired me to make myself welcome. Dr Cookson, canon of Windsor, invited by her Royal

Highness's command to meet me at dinner here. Saw Frogmore.

"8th, Sunday.—The Queen came and lunched here. Her Majesty came up stairs, to the pink room, to the Princess Elizabeth, and sent for me. Her reception was most gracious and condescending. She talked much, and much to the purpose, and called me back. She was desirous of learning the A, B, C, for so her Majesty often called it, as I had done on my arrival from India. She commanded me to stay till Tuesday, that she might see me again, as on Monday she went to see the Duchess of Gloucester. On departing, as Mrs Williams reminds me, her Majesty said—'I am glad that I have seen you. I have long wished to be made acquainted with you.' In the course of the conversation, she said—'How glad the archbishop will be that I have seen you.' The Princess Elizabeth again hoped that I was comfortable. Next the Princess Augusta came up stairs with Lady Ilchester, and desired to see me, and was very gracious.

"9th.—Visited —— school, (Lady Ashbrooke's,) at Old Windsor. The Princess Elizabeth's school of industry like that at Cheltenham. Again visited Frogmore. Harden, the librarian, most civil. Eton. The Provost Goodall most attentive. A noble house and grand library. Books to the value of £12,000 sterling. From the organ gallery saw the boys at prayers. Shut at two o'clock. Great hall. A party at dinner, &c. The provost offered future use of books, &c. Thence to Windsor Castle. Saw the Queen, and Princess Augusta, and Elizabeth's apartments. Saw also an abridgement of the History of England by

the Princess Mary, illustrated with prints by Mr Harden. The birth and progress of love, by Princess Elizabeth.

"10th.—The Queen came at twelve o'clock. Books and slates were prepared. Nobody but the Princesses Augusta and Elizabeth were with her. They were seated at a table. The Queen placed me by her side, and went through all our processes in lessons, monosyllables, and polysyllables, and in reading and arithmetic. She expressed a desire to see the Central school, and is to speak to the archbishop about it. Her Majesty did all the sums, &c., by herself. On going, she expressed the pleasure she had in making my acquaintance. The Queen said, many a tear arithmetic had cost her; so said the Princesses; and her Majesty wished she had to learn it again."

Nothing further appears relative to this visit, except that, soon after, he transmitted several of his books to the Queen and the Princesses, through Mrs Williams, which were very graciously received.

Dr Bell remained in London until the middle of July, busily engaged, as usual, in attending to the Central and other schools. The city of London national schools appear to have called forth his particular approbation; and we find him addressing a letter to the secretary of the committee of these schools, expressing his satisfaction at the manner in which the master (Mr Shirley) had "applied the machinery of the new system of education to the three school-rooms under his charge;" and inclosing a cheque, as a mark of his high approbation, for ten guineas, which he requested him to transmit to Mr Shirley, in any shape he thought would

prove most agreeable, as a tribute to his services; and he further expressed his wish that it should be presented through the committee, as being the channel most likely to enhance its value to him.

CHAPTER XLIV.

The Doctor's Journeys—Letter from Lord Kenyon—Baron Strandman—Letter to Père Girard—The Doctor visits his Estates in Galloway—Correspondence concerning Initiatory Lessons—Dr Bell visits Gredington—Engages Mr Davies as his Amanuensis—Visits St Andrews, and is recalled by the Archbishop's presenting him to a Stall at Hereford—Difficulties as to his holding this Preferment—He offers to Resign—Lord Kenyon endeavours to effect an exchange for him.

I HAVE said that Dr Bell remained in London until July, when he went by Liverpool to Hoylake, where Lord Kenyon was then staying with his family, and from whence they visited several of the schools in Liverpool together. Here Mr Johnson writes to him, stating his intention of spending the summer vacation in Suffolk and Essex, where he had not hitherto been. In his reply to this letter, Dr Bell, after expressing his hopes that Mr Johnson's health (which was becoming impaired by his unremitting exertions) would benefit by his projected excursion, enters at length into the details of what he considered especially wanting at the Central school. This was, that a series of experiments should be tried in order to ascertain "the greatest, the least, and the average length of time," that each scholar, out of a newly entered set, would be in learning the alphabet, &c.; and he proposed that a class should be separated from the rest of the school for this pur-

pose; and the name, age, and daily progress of each child carefully registered.

From Hoylake he went to Liverpool, where he remained a few days to set the Welsh school in order; and then went on to Manchester, from whence he again bent his course northward, and reached Durham towards the end of August. His letters to Lord Kenyon at this time, are full of some new modes of teaching the alphabet which he was then planning, and several of which his lordship was himself practically attempting, and concerning which he thus writes:—

"Gredington, August 30, 1817.

"I have been very busy in my schools lately, especially at Tallern Green, in which I have been much wanted, and have been working as zealously as I knew, how to teach I, L, T, O, and A, B, C. I have satisfied my mind that there is no difficulty in teaching the alphabet. I have appointed a tutor to every child—made copying to be done first—the tutor helping as much as possible—repeating, and requiring to be repeated, the letter on which the child is employed—registering each letter taught—reading aloud—and taking places for every possible superiority; and writing afterwards from dictation on the opposite side of their slates. I am confident that a class which had never seen a letter, could learn to make the alphabet in two days in a class. . . . . I did not find the least difficulty in introducing emulation in teaching the alphabet on the floor, nor in making them stand well in the class, and point to every letter. This attempt at Tallern Green has been my first decided one at the alphabet, and I am much gratified by it."

Dr Bell had been, in the mean time, trying some experiments at the Barrington school; but there is no account of these that will at all interest the reader.

During his stay at Bishop's-Auckland, he received an application from St Andrews for a master for the new school there; the person who had succeeded Mr Webster being about to leave. Accordingly Mr Ridley, one of the monitors of the Barrington school, was selected for this situation, of whom more hereafter.

It has been seen that some time previous to this a Russian nobleman, (Baron Strandman,) and four young Russians, had come over to this country to be instructed in the Madras system, and had attended at the Central school for this purpose. They were now on their way to Durham, being desirous of seeing Dr Bell, and of visiting the Barrington school. Of what occurred on this occasion, there is no particular account; but it appears that the party were entertained by the bishop at Auckland Castle, and that, on their return to the continent, Dr Bell took the opportunity of transmitting a letter to Père Girard, through the Baron. It ran thus—

"September 19, 1817.

"My dear Père Girard,

"I was in London when your most excellent letter to the secretary of the National Society was read at a meeting of the general committee. A translation of it has also been perused with great delight by numbers who interest themselves in the education of youth, all of whom have expressed to me the greatest admiration of the enthusiasm, the ability, and the transcen-

lent goodness and philanthropy of its author. We look ıp to you as the founder of a system of education in Switzerland, of which the benefits are incalculable, and ɔf which it is difficult to anticipate the consequences.

"Before I left London, I had assurances that your letter would be referred to the authorities, whose province t is, and that the prayer of it would be favourably ıttended to. I have heard nothing further on the ıubject; but wherever I go, the deepest interest is excited by your communication; and you have the ɔrayers of all good Protestants, if that will avail any hing, as well as of Catholics, for your health, welfare, ınd long life, on which so much depends to future generations of men.

"I avail myself of the kind offer of my friend Baron le Strandman, to present to you a copy of my last publication, and to assure you of the high sentiments of estimation with which I am, my dear Père Girard, your most faithful friend,

"A. Bell."

The doctor had intended visiting Lord Kenyon after his stay at Auckland: However, he changed his route, and set off, on the 15th of September, for his estates in Galloway, where he took up his quarters at Mrs Colonel Wight's, the widow of his old friend, and remained till the first week in October. "There is, perhaps, enough here to plague me," he writes from thence to Lord Kenyon; "but I do not plague myself in the least about it. An absence of fourteen years from an estate did not promise much."

Meantime Mr Johnson writes, telling him that the Central school was "never in so flourishing a condition

as at present;" there being then fifty-two masters and twenty-one mistresses under training, and the number of scholars amounting to more than 1050. The visitors also were then more than usually numerous; and Prince Esterhazy had just signified his intention of inspecting the school. The chief object of this letter, however, was to inform Dr Bell that what went by the name of I, L, T, O, had been "tried and condemned by the committee as worse than useless, and ordered to be struck out of the type."

This, as has been seen, was one of the practices on which the doctor particularly prided himself, and his lament over its fate is very characteristic—

"Castle Douglas, September 29, 1817.

"My dear Sir,

"I have, this moment, received your account of I, L, T, O. While I thank you for the immediate communication, I have to regret that you have not been more explicit. I am at a loss to know whether it be the technical term or heading, I, L, T, O, that is condemned to death, or the practice of writing every initiatory lesson. From your lamentation over its tomb, I should fear it was the latter but for the apparent improbability; if it be, as I can hardly imagine, I offer you consolation. It may be buried for a while, or in a corner, by the hand of power; but it will rise again, and spread over the world, and live for ever. It were then vain to take up arms against eternal truths. Our arms can only recoil upon ourselves. They will not conquer the world with truth on its side.

"But if it be the term, I, L, T, O, that is condemned

death, or any such trivial matter of form in beinning, it can readily be dispensed with, and we in go on well without it. Tell me, then, which of iese it be, or what it is, that is slain, or to be slain? –that which is mortal, or that which is immortal? –that which it is in our power to execute, or that 'hich is beyond the reach of our utmost strength and uthority?"

Dr Bell was right in his first conjecture, as the alterition recommended by the committee was simply that of the heading, and Mr Johnson thus hastened to correct the mistake:—

"London, October 6, 1817.

"My dear Sir,

"I have this morning received yours of the 29th ult., ind write immediately to relieve and set to rest your nxious mind, respecting the late decision of the school ommittee, and to correct my omission in not being more xplicit in my last. It is merely the technical term and eading of the stereotyped written cards that has been iscarded, and not the practice of writing every lesson. 'he writing stands high, and is much approved by every ody. It was thought an useless and unjustifiable intruon for I, L, T, O, to invade the right of the A, B, C, of their refathers; and, however useful those letters might be a their proper place at the head of the printed alphaet, it was thought they could answer no end in being laced at the head of the written characters. I must onfess I never saw any use in applying I, L, T, O, as a fit erm to designate the elementary part of your system; ut I was always of opinion that A, B, C, was much more appy, and much more applicable. And also I believe

the former term has already called forth a th
quizzical remarks, and as many mistakes—for in
in my last letter I meant to be, and I thought I ha
explicit. I therefore rejoice the system is now t
its own proper legitimate name, A, B, C, again.

"I must beg to be allowed always to form a
ment of the relative state of the classes in the (
school. I believe the lower classes are good, an
have been good, comparatively speaking, for t
four years; and, with regard to the writing, it i
it has been, and it will be what it is—that is, it
will be copperplate, I am afraid, till we give it
mechanical attention. So you see I am still an
liever. I am often afraid I shall live and die suc
having said so much, I must in justice to the
children add, they universally write a legible c
round hand, but it is not fine writing. If you s
do not want a fine hand, I congratulate you; f
tainly all your children can now write a useful

Before this letter reached Dr Bell he had le
Wight's for General Dirom's, at Mount Annan, w
followed him, and from whence he replied to it
following curious letter:—

"October

"My dear Sir,

"This is quite a different thing from the ab
of I, L, T, O. It differs as a name does from a subs
It is a mistake to say that I, L, T, O, usurped the
of the A, B, C, of our forefathers: I, L, T, O, may be q
by their descendants, but could not by them, as
not exist in their time:—A, B, C, is one thing; I, L,

another. A new art requires a new name. The only question is, whether the name be appropriate: about this I will not dispute; but a name is useful to mark and perpetuate a discovery, and for this purpose A, B, C, will not serve. The circumlocution of reading and writing together is rather unscientific. Nor does it prove its ambiguity, that you were not understood when you denoted by it the letters, and not the invention which it represents and denominates. Now I, L, T, O, if as you say 'the writing stands high, and is much approved by every body,' has usurped the place of A, B, C, of our forefathers as much, though the name be abolished, as if it were not. Again I must beg leave to remark, that it is also a mistake to say, that I, L, T, O, denominated the system—the Madras system, the multiplication of power and the division of labour. No such thing. It is the *writing and reading* together which this term expresses.

"Again I am pursuing the steps of your letter. You say, 'I am still an unbeliever.' You must mean you were, for now you surely are not, as you were before you saw the fruits of I, L, T, O, though you do not expect fine writing. If fine writing were wanted, it is easily attained: it is only having the lessons written in a fine hand, and copying them. But what I contend for is, what you now see is attainable—'a useful hand'—more and more approximating to the prototype. I agree with you entirely, that it never will be copperplate 'till we give it more mechanical attention;' but I do not subscribe to the subsequent sentence—'So you see I am still an unbeliever.' I see, on the other hand, that, compared with what you once were, and even when I first proposed I, L, T, O, you are all faith. My only wonder is, that having advanced so far beyond other

men, you should ever and anon stop short. You d believe that boys can be taught to read as never boy did before, because you have done it; yet you won' believe that boys, if it was wanted, which I do not sa here, can be taught to write a fine hand, which ever blockhead can do and teach. Nor have I the lea apprehension of what you subjoin—'I am often afrai I shall live and die such.' How can this be afte what you add—'But having said so much, I must i justice to the little children add, they *universally* writ a legible distinct round hand?' Thus is perhaps, all have aimed at, accomplished. I can trace no marks c infidelity as you go on. Certainly all your childre can now write a useful hand. How satisfactory an complete! If an infidel write so, what would a believe say?

"On the whole, I interpret your letter quite differen from what you do. All the facts prove that you gro daily in faith and in good works, and I have no doub that you will soon be the *perfect man.* The more yo complain of yourself, the more I see reason to applau I do not indeed deny that you have been often an un believer in the commencement; but I rejoice that yo have always been convinced by facts in the issue, an that you are now within a few steps of the top of th ladder; and it must be my fault, and not yours, if give up my perseverance before you have attained th summit of the building." . . . .

The result was that I, L, T, O, maintained its pos tion, and that simultaneous instruction in reading an writing became a permanent practice of primary im portance in the National schools.

About this time an offer was made to Mr Johns

to undertake the mastership of a classical school, together with a lectureship, at Barnsley, which was, however, although presenting many advantages, ultimately declined by him.

Dr Bell remained at General Dirom's till towards the end of October, where he seems to have spent his time somewhat differently than was usual with him. "You will hardly believe," he writes from thence to Lord Kenyon, "that I have been coursing every day on a Spanish charger, with the general and young ladies. Every improvement in agriculture, architecture, and rural affairs, are carrying on under the auspices of the general, whose farming stands foremost in the agricultural reports of the county. He is superintending the building of a church, and heating it by a device of his own, with warm air, after the manner he has done with this house, in which a stove of a particular construction sends the heated air through all the passages; and when a door is opened, heated, and not cold air, rushes in. The general has also invented a grate, the most effectual for kindling and blowing up the fire, and for curing smoke, that has ever been tried. He ought to have a patent for it."

From General Dirom's he proceeded by Carlisle to Keswick, where he remained about a fortnight. Here he received intelligence from St Andrews that somewhat troubled him. His emissary from the Barrington school had arrived, and commenced operations, but had met with a good deal of opposition; in fact, from some cause or other, which does not very clearly appear, the Madras system had had more difficulties to contend with at St Andrews than almost any other place where it had been introduced. It had, however, still several stanch supporters there, especially Dr Mudie, who,

with others of the committee, came forward at this cri-
tical time, when most of the scholars had been with
drawn, and secured to Mr Ridley (the new master) a
income of £15 per quarter. Dr Bell also at onc
begged him to accept £10, and promised further assi
tance, as often and as long as necessary. Matter
however, soon began to look brighter; and in conse
quence of Mr Ridley's superior talents and exertion
this school soon reached a very high degree of perfec
tion and success.

From Keswick the doctor went to Aucklanc
where he arrived about the end of November, an
where we find, from a letter to the Bishop of Du
ham, he was busily employed in the Barrington schoo
"My earliest and best thanks," the bishop writes i
reply, "are due for the time and attention you hav
bestowed on the improvement of the Barringto
school, which I most anxiously hope will answer th
expectations which you have formed. Rest assure
that every suggestion of yours shall be attended to an
enforced by me, under the fullest conviction that b
these means only the school can become what we bot
so much wish."

This letter found Dr Bell at Gredington, whithe
he had gone early in December, and where he remaine
till the middle of January.

The doctor's correspondence and literary occupa
tions, for some time, had been such as to occupy
very considerable portion of his time; and he had lon
been anxious to meet with an amanuensis whom h
could depend upon, and who could also assist him i
his scholastic operations. He had indeed before en
gaged several persons in this capacity; but the first
after being with him more than two years, died, an

he had very lately parted with the last. It happened, however, that, during his present visit to Gredington, there was a young man from the neighbourhood of Oswestry, whose name was Davies,* who had lived twelve years in the family of Thomas N. Parker, Esq. of Sweeney Hall, and who was just on the point of going to London for the purpose of learning the Madras system, and qualifying himself as a schoolmaster. Previously, however, to setting off, he went over to Gredington, at Mr Parker's suggestion, to wait upon Lord Kenyon, and to request his recommendation and support. This circumstance was mentioned to Dr Bell after Davies had left his lordship, and the doctor became anxious to know if he could be induced to change his plan of life, and become his amanuensis. Lord Kenyon accordingly wrote to Mr Parker, and in consequence Mr Davies again went over to Gredington, and having undergone an examination by Dr Bell, accepted the situation. "If I have now," said the doctor, after concluding the engagement, "at last obtained a man to my mind, and he stays with me till my death, I will take care to make him comfortable, and place him above the frowns of the world." The situation, as will be seen, was no bed of roses.

This matter being settled, Dr Bell left Gredington on the 15th of January, and passing through Liverpool, Carlisle, and Edinburgh, arrived at St Andrews on the 20th of the same month.

About this time application was made to him by Mr Johnson for some particulars respecting his life under these circumstances:—A work was shortly to be published on the Madras system in German, by Dr Hamel,

* My excellent friend and able assistant in this work, as mentioned in the preface.

which was intended more particularly for the Russian public; and the author was anxious for a portrait of the doctor as a frontispiece, with a fac-simile of his handwriting. He accordingly requested Mr Johnson to apply for this; and also begged that the quotation, "You will think me an enthusiast, but in a thousand years this system will spread over the world," might be obtained in the doctor's handwriting for the fac-simile. This request was complied with, and Mr Johnson, in acknowledging the receipt of the letter which contained it, tells him that he had again heard from Dr Hamel, and that he wished to know if there was not a biographical notice of the doctor to be met with, as he was anxious to prefix a short memoir to the work in question. This not being the case, Mr Johnson asked if Dr Bell would himself furnish some information on this point. This request, however, he declined complying with; and he remarked—"In regard to the requisition from abroad, what can I say but what you must anticipate—that I am not yet prepared, if ever I shall be, to write the history of my own life, either at first or second hand. It is my discovery, my application of it, its success, its spread—all of which I have detailed—that is interesting, and not the humble author of all this."

Dr Bell having caused lodgings to be taken for him at St Andrews previous to his arrival, he now took up his abode there, Miss Bell being with him. His chief object in this was to endeavour to give the Madras system a more permanent footing in his native city than it had at present: indeed, it seems that he now began to take a deeper interest in St Andrews than he had hitherto manifested; and that, at this time, he began to form those plans concerning the promotion

of education there, which he afterwards so magnificently realized. Among other things we find the following letter addressed by him to Mr Smith, the master of the old school, who had, as yet, but partially adopted the Madras system:—

"St Andrews, February 6, 1818.

"Dear Sir,

"Yielding to none in my good wishes and regard for my old acquaintance, I think it incumbent upon me to repeat to you in writing, the opinion which, to you first of all, I expressed in conversation. Indeed, I feel it a debt due to my native city, to the university, and to the cause which occupies me, to state explicitly my sentiments on the subject of Dr Mudie's letter to you, which this accompanies.

"1st—I think it most eligible that the new system of education, the propagation of which I have much at heart, should be engrafted, as I originally proposed many years ago, on the established school.

"2dly—That, by the junction proposed, the great body of the children of this place, rich and poor, may be educated under one roof, with the greatest advantage to all concerned.

"3dly—That this arrangement would be especially conducive to your ease, comfort, and interest.

"And 4thly—Because, in case of the committtee of the new school following up their measures with the same zeal, activity, and ability with which they have set out, and with the success which I have witnessed in other places, it is my humble opinion that the result will, in the end, be as prejudicial to your school, as it has been to other schools under similar circumstances.

"Considering the union proposed as desirable on every account, and especially on your account, I should act, if at any future period called upon, with increased satisfaction, if I could believe that, while assisting in carrying on the plans of the committee, and administering, as I conceive, to the best interests of mankind, I was, at the same time, contributing to your individual benefit. I must, however, again confess to you, that the complete establishment of the new system, which I know to be intimately connected with the happiness and improvement of children, and the highest interests of the community at large, is with me a paramount consideration.—I am, dear sir, in great haste, your sincere friend,

"A. BELL."

This letter Mr Smith acknowledged, thanking Dr Bell "for all his kindness and attention to him since he had the honour of his acquaintance, now about thirty-five years ago," and saying that he was as anxious as any one could be to understand the system completely, and to introduce it into his school, if it should be in his power.

Another rather curious letter was written at this time by the Doctor to Bishop Sandford, concerning the episcopal chapel at St Andrews, the minister of which (Mr Robb) had been for some time rendered incapable of performing the duty there, from ill health. Dr Bell accordingly represented to the bishop the great inconvenience of there being no episcopal service, and made two suggestions; the one was, that another clergyman should be temporarily appointed, to whose salary he offered to contribute; the other, that, in case this

could not be accomplished, the bishop should grant a temporary permission, or license, to Mr Ridley, the new master from the Barrington school, to read the prayers and lessons in the chapel; adding that "he did not presume to judge of the correctness, expediency, or practicability of this last proposition." It does not, however, appear what answer was given to this letter, or what was done in this case.

The interest which he took in St Andrews still further appears from his making a will about this period, conveying a great part of his property to that city; but as there is no copy of it among his papers, we cannot enter into any of the particulars of it.

The doctor's further stay at St Andrews was now suddenly and unexpectedly put a stop to by the following brief note from the Archbishop of Canterbury:—

January 28, 1818.

"Rev. Sir,

"A stall in Hereford cathedral, of good value, as I am informed, is vacant, and in my disposal. I have great pleasure in offering it to you, as a testimony of the esteem in which I hold your public services. I have the honour to be, rev. sir, your faithful humble servant,

"CANTUAR."

In consequence of this communication Dr Bell lost no time in proceeding to London, and soon afterwards we find the Bishop of Hereford congratulating him on his promotion, and giving the necessary instructions for his installation. He remained in London a little more

than a week, and then proceeded to Hereford, where he was most hospitably received and entertained for a considerable time, by the dean and his family, though he was before personally unknown to them, and the foundation was then laid of a friendship between them which only ceased with his death.

On his arrival in Hereford, he found that the regulations of the stall were much more stringent than he had expected; and that a longer residence was necessary than he had any idea of. For nearly three months, he was subjected to the statutable exercises and preliminary trials of a residentiary of the cathedral, consisting of four English and four Latin sermons, then of a forty days' sitting in a prebendal stall, without any duty to perform, thrice every Sunday and holiday, and twice every other day, during which quarantine, there was an inhibition from transgressing the walls of the city: And the two following months were assigned to him for his annual residence.

The residentiary house being not fit for his reception, and having many repairs to undergo, he took lodgings, after some time spent at the deanery, in a small house near it; but this not affording room for the parties he was obliged to give to the clergy and others, according to the custom of the place, he was allowed the use of the large room in the college for that purpose, where, and at the hotel, he exercised a very liberal degree of hospitality.

He had not been long in possession, before he discovered, that several difficulties stood in the way of his retaining his new preferment. One of these arose from his being master of Sherburn hospital, whereby he was precluded from holding any of the benefices attached

to his stall, and was thereby cut off from half the emoluments more than which he would otherwise have received.

Another difficulty was, that he was not a graduate of Oxford or Cambridge, having only what was called a Lambeth degree, besides those given him by the university of St Andrew's. On the question, whether a stall at Hereford was tenable under these circumstances, Sir William Scott was consulted, who thus expressed himself to the archbishop.

"I take it for granted, that a Lambeth degree (as it is called) is, in general practice, admitted as equivalent to an academical degree of the same rank, for the purposes of holding ecclesiastical preferment, though that matter was strongly contested about the beginning of the last century. Your Grace will certainly find in the Lambeth library, Bishop Gastrell's pamphlets in the case of Dr Peploe, warden of Manchester college, in which the question is discussed. And I presume the bishop had his opponents, though their names do not occur to my recollection at present.

"But I do think that the statutes of Hereford cathedral must be considered as limiting their preferments to degrees strictly academical; for they are very explicitly restrictive, and cannot, I think, be applied to any other degrees, though equivalent to them, where no such phrases of limitation occur. Even an academical degree, if confirmed by special favour, and without the regular exercises, would not appear to answer the requisition. A Scotch degree is no title for English preferments."

This being the case, it was thought very desirable by many of the doctor's friends, that an exchange should,

in some way, be effected; and Lord Kenyon having seen Lord Liverpool on the subject, wrote thus to Dr Bell, informing him of what had passed on the occasion: —"I had a very pleasant interview with Lord Liverpool this morning. I had written to him to explain generally my object; and I told him at first, that I should not have troubled him on any account, but that I felt persuaded it would be a gratification to him to promote your wishes, and increase your usefulness, if he could, consistently with the claims on him for patronage. He entirely acquiesced. He fully explained to me, very kindly and handsomely, the circumstances relative to church patronage; and when I had explained fully to him my wishes—for I distinctly stated them as mine and not yours—he said he should most readily concur in enabling you by any exchange of patronage, with any existing possession, to remove from Hereford to Westminster Abbey, or to St Paul's. I stated distinctly, that neither the Bishop of Durham, nor the Bishop of Hereford, could acquiesce in an exchange which would subject Sherburn hospital, or the bishop's prebend at Hereford, to become crown preferment, in which he entirely concurred; but if Sherburn and Hereford can be exchanged for St Paul's, or Hereford for Westminster Abbey, I am persuaded Lord Liverpool will have much pleasure in having co-operated. Now I have done all I can, I fear. If you can keep the £600 living open, and state the real values of the other livings and of the hospital, and the ages, &c., of the respective possessors, if I can do any thing more towards procuring you an official establishment in London, it will be one of the greatest comforts I can have."

Meanwhile, the question of the doctor's eligibility

was under discussion at Hereford, and chapters were held by the dean and canons for the purpose of taking the subject into consideration. The result of these was, that, at one of their meetings, an election took place, which terminated in Dr Bell's favour, who was still in residence. His detention, just at this time, was rather unfortunate, as it happened that the Queen and several others of the Royal Family had expressed their intention of being present at the examination of the children of the city of London National schools, which was to take place in the Egyptian Hall, at the Mansion House, on Wednesday the 29th April. This was signified to him by Mr Heskett, the secretary, who, at the same time, conveyed to him an invitation from the managing committee to attend. His duties at Hereford, however, did not admit of his absence even for a day, and he was therefore unable to attend.

The examination went off well. "Our good Queen," writes Lord Kenyon to Dr Bell, "seemed much gratified by the examination in the Egyptian Hall to-day. The results produced by the system were forcibly displayed; but the room was too large, and the company too talkative, to allow the powers of the system itself, in its earlier stages, to be well exemplified. Every thing, however, was highly creditable to the schools and their conductors. Full 1000 children were present. They sang admirably, and, in conclusion, introduced two additional stanzas to 'God save the King,' on the occasion, which were very well received. The Queen was pleased, before she withdrew, to call me forward, and to notice me very kindly. I mentioned to the Duke of York before, your regret at not being able to attend. He spoke of you, from a full heart, in

the highest terms, and of the immense national importance of your system. The Lord Mayor seemed highly delighted, and every thing was extremely well managed."

Notwithstanding a majority of the chapter at Hereford had confirmed Dr Bell's appointment to his stall there, he was still in rather an unsatisfactory position, which he seems to have felt much, and more than once tendered his resignation to the archbishop. Meantime, Lord Kenyon had been still most kindly interesting himself in promoting an exchange, and his lordship had been in communication with the Duke of York on the subject, who promised to use his influence with Lord Liverpool. His lordship had also written to the Dean of Westminster, and received from him the following reply:—

"Islip, near Oxford, July 1, 1818.

"My Lord,

"Being settled here for the summer, I did not till to-day receive the letter which you did me the honour to send to Westminster.

"I had been informed, some time since, of the unlucky circumstances which attended Dr Bell's preferment, and, with your lordship, I think it of public importance that something should be done to liberate him from Hereford. Looking, however, to the value and other circumstances belonging to a stall at Westminster, I am persuaded that no prebendary there would exchange it for the prebend at Hereford, such as you describe it in Dr Bell's possession. As to future contingencies there, they must be weighed against contingencies with us also; and, whatever they may be,

perhaps the most desirable may be too remote from such livings as our prebendaries already have. The estimate, therefore, of the Hereford prebend must be made against the immediate benefits of the Westminster stall; and in this point of view assuredly no member of our chapter would exchange, unless local circumstances should be admitted to determine his choice.

"I have answered your lordship's question exactly as it strikes my mind; but, as the promotion of a wish of yours would at any time give me a sincere satisfaction, permit me to add, that perhaps the arrangement which you propose might still be carried into effect at some future time, through your lordship's influence.

"If the minister had the disposal of the Hereford prebend, with its contingencies, when another vacancy occurs at Westminster, he might be induced, on a proper representation, to make the exchange himself. Still, this would be a sacrifice on his part. I happen, indeed, to know, that our stalls are sought for with an earnestness far beyond their real value.

"I beg your lordship to do me the honour of believing me, with very sincere respect, your faithful, humble servant,

"J. IRELAND."

CHAPTER XLV.

Wilmont appointed to the Barrington School—Mrs Rogers—Report of National Society—Letters from Père Girard and Baron Strandman—Application of the System to Classical Schools—Letter to Lord Liverpool, and his Reply—Residence at Hereford—Jubilee School at Newcastle—Intimacy with the Dean of Hereford—Visit to Ilam Hall—The Wrongs of Children.

No further steps seem to have been taken in the matter of Dr Bell's preferment at present; and we must now take some notice of another subject which occupied a good deal of his attention during his residence at Hereford. This was the appointment of a new master to the Barrington school, in the room of Mr Nicholson, on whose death, (which took place in April of the present year,) the Bishop of Durham at once applied to Dr Bell to recommend him a successor. On this application being made, it occurred to him that Wilmont, his Swanage parishioner, would be a person exactly suited to the situation.

Wilmont, it may be remembered, was appointed to Wilson's hospital in 1808, and resigned it in consequence of finding the duties too onerous for his health. The doctor was displeased at his giving up his situation contrary to his advice, and took little, if any, notice of him for two or three years. He then procured him a school at Nottingham, where he gained

great praise. From hence he was appointed to the mastership of the Orchard Street school in Westminster, under Dr Carey's patronage. Here he remained for some time, and then moved to the new school which was instituted in the same neighbourhood, under the patronage of the Dean of Westminster.

In consequence of Dr Bell's recommendation, the mastership of the Barrington school was now offered to Wilmont, who at once accepted it, and resigned his present situation, "to the consternation of the Dean of Westminster and the committee," who immediately applied to Dr Bell to recommend them a successor.

There happened to be a young man of the name of Wilson, master of a school at Darlington, who had applied for the Barrington school, and had high testimonials from different quarters. After making some enquiries concerning him, Dr Bell recommended this person to the Dean of Westminster; but, somewhat to his surprise, found that the situation had been already filled up.

Wilmont without delay proceeded to take charge of his new situation, visiting Dr Bell at Hereford on his way, who had strongly insisted on his coming to receive oral instructions from him. His visit we will hope was a profitable one—pleasant it hardly could have been, for the doctor's mode of conveying instruction was not the gentlest in the world; and the two days Wilmont spent with him were almost entirely occupied in "lectures and scoldings." From Hereford he went at once to Auckland, where his interview with the bishop was rather discouraging to a man of his sensitive temperament. "I have had the honour of waiting upon his lordship," he writes to Dr Bell, "who a

little grieved me by asking me if I intended to attend to your orders. The question seemed to be put in a doubtful manner. His lordship also said that he and myself were no longer together than while I did so, as you had the sole command and power in this institution.

"That grand practical rule laid down in the catechism, and which is taken from no less an authority than God himself, is my guide; namely, to do my duty in that state of life in which it may please him to place me."

In other respects Wilmont was well pleased with his new appointment, and writes of it as being all he could wish, except as regarded the then rather disorderly state of the school, which had, for some time, had no regular master.

Notwithstanding Dr Bell's somewhat passionate and austere manner of conveying reproof or instruction, (which I am far from wishing to attempt to justify,) he rarely forsook those whom he had once taken notice of, nor was he easily prejudiced against them by others. This we shall see exemplified in the case of Mrs Rogers, the mistress of the Girls' Central school of the National Society, of whose quitting that situation we must now take notice, and for that purpose we must return to the beginning of the year. Much difference of opinion, I know, existed, and still exists, regarding her merits; but as, whatever her faults might have been, she had undoubtedly rendered very essential services to the cause of education, it is but just to her memory to show the high opinion in which she was held by Dr Bell, and some others, "both through good report and evil report." It had been, for some time, suspected that she was most unfortunately contracting habits of intemperance, and

rumours of this having reached Dr Bell, he wrote thus to Mr Marriot—

"Gredington, January 9, 1818.

"The last subject of your letter, which I dare mention in this, is a burden to my mind. Often would I have written to your *gude* wife on the subject of poor Mrs Rogers, but was always restrained by my fear of imposing any task, or suggesting any office, which might require of her any exertion of mind or body, to which her state of health might not be fully equal; but now she has, of her own accord, taken in hand the object of my solicitude and anxious concern, I cannot forbear expressing my sentiments. I believe and trust that the good she may do is incalculable. Mrs Rogers's whole heart and soul are in her school. She looks not beyond it. She has done much for the National Society, as I well know. Ever and anon I meet with those who have been gained to us by her, and who look up to her with the highest admiration. That she is exempt from faults, were to say of her what can be said of none of us; and her fault—her only fault worth noticing—is, I hope, curable, and may be cured, if Mrs Marriot, for whom she entertains the highest sentiments of respect and veneration, set herself to the work. I pray God, she may succeed. On every point but this one, which was too delicate for me, I have scolded Mrs Rogers most unsparingly."

Great dissatisfaction was soon afterwards expressed at the state of the Girls' school, and Mrs Rogers thus tendered her resignation—

"Central School, March 6, 1818.

"My Lords and Gentlemen of the School Committee,

"I trust you will excuse this liberty of addressing you; but I feel myself so much overcome with the duties of my situation, and so conscious of my inability, in my present state of health, duly to conduct the whole of my charge—namely, attending to the visitors, the mistresses, and the general instruction, and working in the school—that I should be thankful to be released to a situation to which my strength is more equal, when you can find me a successor of whom you approve. Permit me to add, that my anxious wishes for the prosperity of the National Society will have a first place in my heart till the last hour of my life, as my gratitude to my kind friend Dr Bell, and admiration of his system, is rooted in it for ever. I hope to be excused this liberty, and remain your much indebted and grateful humble servant,

"ELIZA ROGERS."

This letter was entered in the minutes, with the accompanying note—

"Mrs Rogers was called in and informed, that the committee beg to express their strong feelings of the eminent services which she has rendered to the National Society, and their regret to hear the causes which make her feel compelled to relinquish her situation, which, they are confident, her attachment to the Society, and the children under her charge, will prevent her from abandoning, till the committee can find some duly qualified successor."

In writing to inform Dr Bell of these transactions, ord Kenyon remarks—"I trust you will, on the whole, prove what I have done respecting Mrs Rogers, whom ertainly consider to be extremely ill used. She is, how-er, a woman of principle, and will not punish us for as we deserve. My great object has been to get her d conduct recorded, and her voluntary resignation. vis thinks her by no means principally in fault, for irregularities which have existed in the Central ool. When enquiries are made for another mistress, l when another has been tried, there will be a more rect estimate established of our debt of gratitude to s Rogers. She was quite grateful to me for allowing to send in her resignation. Who will recommend uccessor, it is to be seen; it will be a bold task in y one to do so."

Within a short time after Mrs Rogers' resignation, was elected mistress of Dr Moore's school at St ncras: she remained, however, at the Central school the middle of April, when she entered upon her new ties. Here she met with much kindness from Dr oore, and soon succeeded in bringing the school into mirable order.

That Dr Bell's opinion of her was unchanged, will pear from the following extract of a a letter which he ote her after her change of situation:—

"Hereford, 20th June 1818.

My dear Mrs Rogers,

"I congratulate you upon being in the hands of Dr oore, who knows how to value your services; and I joice in the good reports which my Lord Kenyon nds me of your good health, and of your new school. ever can I forget the immensity of the obligations

which the National Society owes to you, for your earnest, able, and important services—for anxious, persevering, and indefatigable exertions, beyond your health and your strength. Now, your task will be easy and familiar, and cannot fail of that complete success which attended your early labours at the Central school; and which had the happiest effect in giving popularity and diffusion to the national system. The church, the crown, and the community at large, have reason to keep in remembrance those efforts which produced such beneficial results, when most wanted and most useful." ....

The finding of a successor to Mrs Rogers, was no easy matter, nor did they succeed in meeting with a mistress duly qualified till towards the end of May, when a person of the name of Stephens was elected.

It may here be mentioned, that in September of the same year, the committee of the St Pancras national schools applied to Mr Grover, (who was and had been one of the most experienced training masters, under the National Society,) to undertake the mastership of the St Pancras national school, which was calculated to hold 1000 children. This situation he ultimately accepted; and, on quitting the service of the National Society, received a present of a Bible, with a complimentary inscription: we also find his name mentioned with the highest praise in the 8th report.

The progress of the National Society, as has been seen, had been of the most satisfactory nature; and its influence had been every year rapidly extending. In the spring of the present year, however, their funds became exhausted, and a meeting was held at the Freemasons' tavern, the Duke of York being in the chair, for the purpose of taking measures to replenish them. This meeting was most numerously and

respectably attended, and a very liberal subscription was entered into, which was soon afterwards further augmented by the following donations:—£500 from the Prince Regent, £500 from the Queen, 100 guineas from the Duke of York, 100 guineas from the Prince and Princess of Homburg, £50 from the Princess Augusta, and £100 from the Prince of Saxe-Coburg. To these, the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge added £500 each, being their third donation; so that the subscriptions since the last general meeting in May, amounted to £6500, including £100 returned to their funds, after the example of Wandsworth, by the Winchester Diocesan Society, "from a laudable desire that the grant made to them in the infancy of their institution, might be made available to the exigencies of other places, now that their resources were in a sufficiently flourishing state, to enable them to replace the grant at the society's disposal."

The number of children in regular attendance at the Central school amounted to 880, consisting of 582 boys and 298 girls; and, adding the present numbers to those of former years, the whole number of children who had been educated since the establishment of the society in 1811, amounted to 4300.

Nearly 5000 visitors, many of them of the highest rank, had also inspected the schools during the past year.

"But perhaps, after all," continues the report, "the most extensive benefit of the Central school is derived from the diffusion of the system through its training masters and mistresses. The number of masters admitted in the last year, and retained by the society, for the purpose of being sent to such schools as may apply, is

forty-two—of mistresses, admitted for a similar purpose, twenty-two. The schools supplied with permanent masters and mistresses are forty-one. Those supplied with temporary masters and mistresses, thirty-five. Also of the boys and girls who have been sent out for the purpose of arranging schools, thirty-five. The number of masters sent from the country for the purpose of being trained in the system, seventy-four. That of mistresses, twenty-six. Thus the total number of schools which have been directly assisted with instructors from the Central school, amounts to 211. . . . . Several instances have also occurred, within the past year, in which conductors of schools, for the higher departments of education, have requested permission for themselves, or their assistants, to attend it for the purpose of acquiring perfect instruction in the system. These requests have been uniformly complied with, and the warmest thanks have been expressed by those to whom the indulgence was granted, on their leaving the school."

It also appears that during the past year 230 new schools had been received into union with the society, making a total of 1239 schools in union with the society, which were calculated to contain about 180,000 children. Many other schools also had adopted the national system of education, which, from various causes, were not actually in union with it, and the numbers in them were computed at 50,000; making a total of above 230,000 children under a course of elementary instruction in schools, either directly united with the National Society, or formed essentially on its plan. Through the instrumentality of the society, national schools had been established, as has been previously mentioned, at

Halifax in Nova Scotia, and at Honduras: and one was now about to be established at New Brunswick. We have seen that the national system had spread into France, Russia, and Switzerland, and now Sweden was to be added to these. A committee was also about to be formed at Nice, in the King of Sardinia's dominions, for the purpose of establishing a school, and application had been made from thence for some sets of elementary books, which had accordingly been sent out.

Thus was education spreading, and striking its roots far and wide. The good seed might and did, it is true, sometimes fall on stony ground, but in most cases it was otherwise: indeed it was already bearing fruit, "some thirtyfold, some sixtyfold, and some an hundredfold."

During Dr Bell's stay at Hereford, he had devoted much of his time to the national schools, and also to the grammar school there, the latter of which, through the cordial assistance of the master, the Rev. H. Taylor, was becoming a fair specimen of the Madras system. Some correspondence was also, at this time, passing between the doctor and his friends respecting the adaptation of his system to schools for the higher classes: among others we find a Latin letter from Père Girard, a translation of which I subjoin.

"Friburg, Switzerland, Feb. 4, 1818.

"Most excellent Preceptor of Youth,

"I cannot sufficiently express how highly I was gratified by the information of Baron Strandman, that you, in the midst of so great fortune, and at so great a distance, are mindful of me. Indeed, your universal love to youth allows you to think meanly of no one, who hath taken upon himself any part of the immense

labour of their instruction. Some time ago, when I had not seen you, I was closely following your steps; but now I pursue them more ardently and more heartily, since I have had the opportunity, beyond all expectation, of being personally acquainted and conversant with my leader. Never will the memory of so great a man be obliterated; and, what is of more importance, never will his work, never his merit, perish.

"I have indeed carried your plan beyond the limits of a common school; because I have under my charge scholars even of the first rank, whose education, therefore, ought to be more extended and complete. The principle, however, is the same, the method the same; which happily embraces every branch of instruction, and is adapted to the communication of every subject: therefore, I follow my preceptor, Bell, even in those things which he himself has not touched upon,* being indebted to him in all my doings for the improved method of instruction *in general;* while, at the same time, I admit some variations in the *particular details.* This indeed the branches which I teach, the place, and various circumstances, required. In every department, however, is adopted, in its full extent, *mutual instruction,* which is the grand principle you have well taught in a book, which the French have translated into their own tongue, although in a mutilated state.

"We have already reached that point, that from the countenance and support which I have received from the Government of our Republic, and from the Right Reverend the Bishop, this most excellent system is spreading through all the schools of the Canton of Friburg. In various places institutions are rising up, after

* He had not read the *Ludus Literarius.*

the example of which others by degrees will be formed; not to mention, that the example set by the school of Friburg, has already been followed by the neighbouring cantons, Neufchatel and Berne; and will, if I am not deceived, be followed by those of Soleure and Lucerne.

"I request my most excellent preceptor, that he will condescend to signify to the National Society, at a convenient season, my sentiments of veneration and gratitude.

"Your most devoted, and most obedient servant and friend,

"GREGORY GIRARD,
"Prefect of the School of Friburg."

This letter was transmitted to Dr Bell by Baron Strandman, who also wrote to him as follows:—

"Hofwyl, near Berne, Feb. 10, 1818.

"Reverend Doctor,

"Allow me to express to you once more my sincere thanks for the flattering proofs of your kind interest towards me, and the four young Russians placed under my care, during our stay in England, ... and the hospitable reception we met with last autumn at Durham, where we had the honour to be introduced to His Grace the Bishop, and to experience how much this eminent prelate pays attention to your recommendations. I have derived, reverend sir, much benefit from the various letters of recommendation you favoured me with, at the moment of my departure from your hospitable house at Durham. Your worthy consul-general at Paris, Mr Morier, to whom I delivered your letter, as well as to the Abbé Gaultier, received me most

kindly at his house, and extended his friendship as far as to give me a line to Mr Stratford Canning, your minister-plenipotentiary in Switzerland, which has proved extremely favourable. At Lausanne, I had the honour of spending a whole day with this amiable young statesman, who occupies a villa delightfully situated on the borders of the Lake of Geneva, opposite the Roes of Mellory, which were so beautifully admired by J. J. Rousseau. In transmitting to you here enclosed a letter from Père Girard at Friburg, I think it a duty to pay my tribute of admiration to this eminent man, whose genius has been most successfully employed to give a new extent and splendour to your admirable discovery, which no man values more than this your most excellent and devoted friend. His school consists of twenty-seven divisions or classes, which excite the admiration of all those who ever saw it. The new method has already made some progress at Geneva, and is rapidly spreading over the various cantons of Switzerland. In requesting you most earnestly to receive here the sincere expression of my continued gratitude and friendship, I have the honour to be, Reverend Doctor, your most humble and obliged servant,

"BARON DE STRANDMAN."

Meantime Lord Kenyon, and Sir Thomas Plumer, the Master of the Rolls, had had some communication concerning the establishment of a classical school, on the Madras system; and a desire was entertained that Mr Johnson should become master of it, to which he seems not to have been disinclined; but, from some cause or other, the project was ultimately given up.

This, however, was not the only movement at this time

wards the adoption of the system in schools for the igher classes, an application on the same subject aving been made to Dr Bell by the Rev. Thomas utton of Sheffield, who was one of the trustees of the rammar school in that town. The master of this istitution had recently died, and Mr Sutton being ery desirous of having it put upon the Madras sys-em, wrote both to Dr Bell and to Dr Russell of the 'harter House, as well as others, requesting their pinions as to the superiority of this mode of instruc-on. Dr Russell's reply comes first in point of date.

"It is now about five years since the Madras system as first introduced into the Charter House school. 'he difficulties which we encountered at first have adually decreased, and I have no hesitation in de-aring, after the experience of five years, that the stem is as well adapted for the communication of assical instruction, as it is for the education of the oor in the first elements; and I think I observe that e interest and attention of the scholars increases in roportion to their advancement in learning.

"If you can procure a master who understands the ystem thoroughly, as it is practised in any of the Na-ional schools, I think he would have little difficulty, if e steadily applied those principles, in the teaching of atin and Greek according to our grammar.

"But should the gentleman you appoint be anxious o know exactly the manner in which we are proceed-ng, I shall be happy to render any service in my ower."

This testimony is important, as showing the result f considerable experience, and coming from one so ittle likely to exaggerate the good effects of what was

certainly at first looked upon as a somewhat startling innovation on the established routine of an ancient institution. Dr Bell writes, as may be expected, more enthusiastically.

"Hereford, April 15, 1818.

"My dear Sir,

"Your letter has just reached me here, involved, if that be possible, more than ever in the province which has long been mine, and in a new occupation, and having no leisure to write to you fully or distinctly as I wish to do:—I am engaged with the Boys' and Girls' National schools, and with the grammar endowed school, of which I am, *ex officio*, a visitor. This school is in a flourishing state, and has many valuable exhibitions to the universities. . . . .

"Now to your letter.

"I can add nothing to what is published in my *Ludus Literarius*, except that trial and experience more and more verify, daily, all my positions, illustrations, and demonstrations. Some of these are, as far as I can hastily sum them up, in substance, as follows:—

"That the new, as it were, organ of the human mind gives to the intellectual operations of scholastic instruction and discipline, the same facilities, expedition, and perfection, which material machinery gives to our manufactures, arts, and sciences. Compare these in their present state of improvement and advancement, in theory and practice, at Sheffield, with their state three centuries ago, and you will have but a faint idea of the unscientific course of study, and absurd methods of instruction, as well as of the barbarous and

slavish punishments, handed down from ages when the light of science had scarcely dawned, and when the mild and free government of a paternal sovereign, under equal laws, had not yet succeeded to the despotic sway of an arbitrary monarch—you will have but a faint idea of the difference between the old school, upheld by custom, prejudice, the habits of early education, by ancient establishments and usages, and by antiquated institutions, and the new school; for in it every master or mistress is, or ought to be, the parent, friend, and companion of the pupils. So much in general; but you may wish that I should be more particular.

"1st—Then the intellectual, and moral, and scientific machinery of the new school facilitates, expedites, and advances the progress of the scholars, in more than a duplicate or a triplicate ratio.

"2d. It most effectually supersedes the degrading, despotic, and slavish punishments of the old school, and substitutes an empire of mind—a rational government, a discipline of prevention, as much more effectual as it is more gentle and consonant to the nature of children, in superinducing habits of method, order, obedience, industry, activity, and exertion.

"3d. It presents motives of study far more powerful and efficacious, than those of bodily fear and terror. It rouses and puts in motion the principles, affections, and passions, which God has impressed on the mind, and implanted in the heart, and directs them to the wise and good purposes for which they were bestowed —for our improvement and advancement in useful knowledge, sound learning, morality, and religion. . . . . Of the Charter House I should have written

much; but, as you have written to Dr Russell, I leave him to tell his tale. He will do it with a reserve and modesty, (as he always does,) far short of the truth. There are a great many other schools, in all parts of the united kingdom, which more or less yield the fruits that I have described, according to the ability and zeal of the master.

"If you miss your present opportunity, thousands will get the start of you; if you embrace it, and obtain a competent and willing master, you may obtain a foremost rank in the scholastic career."

A young man of the name of White, was accordingly engaged as master for this school, and went to the Central school for instruction in the Madras system; but there is no information of consequence among Dr Bell's papers as to the result.

Dr Bell's term of residence at Hereford having expired in July, he now turned his steps northward, taking Gredington in his route, where Mr Johnson was to have met him, but was prevented by illness. From hence he proceeded to Liverpool, where he visited the Bluecoat Hospital, (of which Mr Bamford had been for some time appointed master,) and other schools; and then went on a visit to the Bishop of Durham at Auckland, where he paid great attention to Wilmont's proceedings at the Barrington school, for which he now drew up a set of new regulations, which were approved by the bishop, and immediately adopted.

He was also, at this time, busily engaged in drawing up a sort of memorial for presentation to Lord Liverpool, having been urged to do so by Lord Kenyon, who considered it as very desirable that the subject

of national education, on the principle of mutual instruction, should be prominently brought before the minister.

This letter cost the doctor much time and trouble. It must, however, be confessed that no man ever laboured more at his compositions than he did; and, as might be expected, there was, in many of his productions a want of ease and fluency. His best letters are certainly those which were written *currente calamo.* The paper in question extended to fourteen closely written pages, and contained a long account of the origin, rise, and progress of the new system of education, together with a series of arguments in favour of it. The doctor's great object, however, seems to have been to urge upon Lord Liverpool the expediency of bringing some measure before Parliament on the subject of national education; and on this point he thus speaks towards the conclusion of his letter:—

"I have now, my lord, not by reasoning, which may be fallacious and is not always conclusive, but by a detail of facts which stand on record and cannot be controverted, established my claim to the early suggestion of those measures to which the discovery I have hit upon directly led, and which the circumstances of the times loudly demanded. At the same time that I recommended them to government, I put into their hands a new power for carrying them into effect, which, if adopted in time, would have averted some of the alarms and dangers which followed, and threatened the constitution, and from which it will require wisdom and energy on our part to rescue it.

"I come to the application of all this—to the interesting question now at issue in regard to the funds

much; but, as you have written to Dr Russell, I leave him to tell his tale. He will do it with a reserve and modesty, (as he always does,) far short of the truth. There are a great many other schools, in all parts of the united kingdom, which more or less yield the fruits that I have described, according to the ability and zeal of the master.

"If you miss your present opportunity, thousands will get the start of you; if you embrace it, and obtain a competent and willing master, you may obtain a foremost rank in the scholastic career."

A young man of the name of White, was accordingly engaged as master for this school, and went to the Central school for instruction in the Madras system; but there is no information of consequence among Dr Bell's papers as to the result.

Dr Bell's term of residence at Hereford having expired in July, he now turned his steps northward, taking Gredington in his route, where Mr Johnson was to have met him, but was prevented by illness. From hence he proceeded to Liverpool, where he visited the Bluecoat Hospital, (of which Mr Bamford had been for some time appointed master,) and other schools; and then went on a visit to the Bishop of Durham at Auckland, where he paid great attention to Wilmont's proceedings at the Barrington school, for which he now drew up a set of new regulations, which were approved by the bishop, and immediately adopted.

He was also, at this time, busily engaged in drawing up a sort of memorial for presentation to Lord Liverpool, having been urged to do so by Lord Kenyon who considered it as very desirable that the subject

of national education, on the principle of mutual instruction, should be prominently brought before the minister.

This letter cost the doctor much time and trouble. It must, however, be confessed that no man ever laboured more at his compositions than he did; and, as might be expected, there was, in many of his productions a want of ease and fluency. His best letters are certainly those which were written *currente calamo.* The paper in question extended to fourteen closely written pages, and contained a long account of the origin, rise, and progress of the new system of education, together with a series of arguments in favour of it. The doctor's great object, however, seems to have been to urge upon Lord Liverpool the expediency of bringing some measure before Parliament on the subject of national education; and on this point he thus speaks towards the conclusion of his letter:—

"I have now, my lord, not by reasoning, which may be fallacious and is not always conclusive, but by a detail of facts which stand on record and cannot be controverted, established my claim to the early suggestion of those measures to which the discovery I have hit upon directly led, and which the circumstances of the times loudly demanded. At the same time that I recommended them to government, I put into their hands a new power for carrying them into effect, which, if adopted in time, would have averted some of the alarms and dangers which followed, and threatened the constitution, and from which it will require wisdom and energy on our part to rescue it.

"I come to the application of all this—to the interesting question now at issue in regard to the funds

for charitable education, and the right application of them to the instruction of the people, and would again press on the government the anticipation of those measures, which, if again omitted by them, will be taken up in other quarters, over which they will have less control. . . . .

"I am well aware of the strong objections to any interference with the will of the founders of endowed charities, and with the destination of the revenues. My propositions, therefore, have been to preserve them inviolate, and, at the same time, more effectually to secure and extensively diffuse the blessings of a Christian education, which the pious founders had in view.

"Now, it is evident that, as the bill for enquiry into the existence, amount, and distribution of the charitable endowments for education was passed, so will further measures for rendering them more efficient and productive be also carried, in one shape or other. If my suggestions had been followed in time, there would, I am persuaded, have been no difficulty in obtaining the result most conducive to the welfare of the Church and the State; and now much will depend on the propositions which are brought forward, and on the quarter from which they proceed. These propositions will naturally rise out of the new system—itself a present of no small value to the nation, even in its lowest point of view, that of economy. It is fair to presume, that if those who had formerly endowed parochial and charity schools for the education of 20, or 40, or 100 scholars, had known that their endowments would have educated 200, 400, or 500, or 1000, with better effect, that they would not have restricted their charity to any less number. Here, then, is one fruitful product

of the new system, rendering the funds and scholarships more efficient, and extending the blessings of a good education—by preserving the original endowments and scholarships in such cases inviolate, and grafting on them additional scholars, (of which the expense by the new system is rendered quite inconsiderable,) to the mutual benefit of the old and new ones.

"The next method for obtaining the same end, is by the consolidation of the parochial schools and endowed charities, and their funds, in places where several exist, and one or two of them is sufficient for the population—by which the whole under the Madras system, may often be educated with better effect, and at less expense, than a part was before. . . . .

"It does not belong to me, occupied as I perpetually am, to go into enquiries as to particular endowments, establishments, and funds; nor is there occasion. The facts I have stated, and on which I have founded my propositions, are notorious. It was my province to show, as I have done, that my projects of reform are not wild and visionary, but practical and easy of execution. . . . . It is for government to make the practical application most conducive to the stability, support, and prosperity of the Church and State."

From Auckland Castle the doctor went to Durham, where he took up his quarters at Dr Gray's in the college, the family being then absent. From hence, finding himself somewhat out of health, he proceeded to Harrowgate, where he had previously received much benefit from the waters. During his stay there he received the following answer from Lord Liverpool:—

"Fife House, September 18, 1818.

"Sir,

"I am much obliged to you for your letters of the 20th of August and of the 9th of September, with their enclosures. I have read them with the attention which they deserved; and they certainly afford additional proof, if any were wanting, of the advantages of the new system of education.

"The new light which has recently arisen upon this subject, appears to me to be—the practicability of extending this system to the higher branches of education, as well as to the first elements of reading, writing, and arithmetic.

"Of the success of this, there were, at first, many doubts; but the proof is now incontrovertible, not only from the documents which you have sent me, but from what is in actual practice under our eyes at the Charter House.

"I see no reason why this system may not be further extended to many branches of manufacture.

"With respect to the whole question being taken up by Parliament, and adopted as a national measure, there are many difficulties attending upon it.

"I have had several conversations with some of the heads of the Church upon the subject, and they are aware of what these difficulties are. At the same time, if it shall ultimately be thought expedient to endeavour to surmount them, I shall be far from regretting that the system has been left, for a certain time, to work its own way; and that if it is taken up by the legislature, it is taken up—not as a theory, the effects of which might be disputed, but as a practical plan, which ex-

perience has proved to answer all the purposes for which it was intended.

"I return you all the papers, according to your desire.

"I am with great truth, sir, your very faithful, humble servant,

"LIVERPOOL."

Dr Bell was highly delighted with this letter, and immediately dispatched a copy to Lord Kenyon, asking his lordship whether he would recommend him to write again briefly to Lord Liverpool, and return him the papers in question. This course his lordship in reply advised him to take; but as he was again on the move, some little time elapsed before he had leisure to resume his pen.

He had, while at Harrowgate, received a most pressing invitation from his friend Mrs Watts Russell, to visit her at Ilam Hall, Derbyshire, which, however, much to his regret, he was unable to do, as he was obliged to be at Hereford by the 1st of October, to commence another two months' residence. From hence he addressed his second letter to Lord Liverpool, especially advocating the general adoption of the Madras system in classical schools, and again urging the expediency of some legislative enactment on the subject of national education. It does not, however, appear that any reply was received.

He was also, during his present residence at Hereford, very busily engaged with the Grammar and National schools, for the latter of which he preached a charity sermon at St Peter's church. In this discourse

he entered into a long and detailed history of the progress of the system in this and other countries, and if his amanuensis, who was kept up night and day copying and re-copying it, had not earnestly entreated him to the contrary, he would have extended it to a much greater length. As it was, the patience of the congregation was somewhat tried, and after about an hour had elapsed, on the doctor's making a pause and wiping his spectacles, many of the congregation rose up, thinking he must have concluded, when, suddenly recollecting himself, he exclaimed "God bless me!" and, instantly re-commencing, went on for half an hour longer.

Early in October Dr Bell was applied to by the Rev. S. Clapham, rector of Gussage St Michael, vicar of Christchurch and Great Ouseborne, for permission to dedicate a new work to him which he was about to publish. It was to be entitled "The Pentateuch, or the five books of Moses illustrated, being an explication of the phraseology incorporated with the text, for the use of schools and families." In the letter which contained this request, Mr Clapham stated that he had sent part of the MSS. to the Bishops of Lincoln, Bristol, and Chester, and that he had received their approval of it; and that, should the doctor's opinion coincide with theirs, he trusted he would allow him to prefix his name to it.

Courteous and complimentary as this letter was, in every respect, from some cause or other Dr Bell was not pleased; and he consequently did not reply either to it, or to a second letter which was sent under the impression that the first had not reached its destination.

Nor would he take any notice of the book itself when a copy was sent to him with a very flattering dedication.

The Bishop of Durham having now entered upon the fiftieth year from his consecration, it was proposed to erect a school at Newcastle, from the subscriptions of the clergy of his diocess, capable of containing 400 children, who were to be educated on the Madras system. The building was to be called "the clergy jubilee school."

For this purpose a printed copy of an address to the clergy of the diocess of Durham was laid before the Michaelmas chapter by one of the members. Part of the address was as follows:—

"It is, perhaps, not generally known that the Bishop of Durham has entered into the 50th year from his consecration. So rare an occurrence as a jubilee would, in any instance, be likely to call forth some mark of respectful observance from the body over which he presides; but it would be injustice to the feelings of the clergy of this diocess to entertain a doubt that they will find in the eminent virtues of their present bishop a most powerful and peculiar claim to their grateful commemoration. . . . .

"On the general usefulness of such an institution it cannot be necessary to enlarge; but its peculiar fitness, in this instance, may be more apparent when it is borne in mind that, in the most populous and most important town of the diocess, there is, as yet, no establishment on an adequate scale, for educating the children of the poor in the principles of the national church.

"To accomplish so good a work, and to render it a lasting memorial of attachment to our reverend diocesan,

would be an object at once worthy of an united effort of the clergy, and also peculiarly appropriate to the honour of a prelate, one of whose high distinctions it has been to afford the earliest, most ample, and most effective patronage to the new system of education.

"As it is intended to confine the subscription to the clergy, no list will appear in the public newspapers, but the archdeacons will receive from the clergy, in their respective jurisdictions, whatever sum each individual may think fit to give. The names of the subscribers will be entered on a tablet and suspended in the school-room, but without specifying the sum subscribed by each. All may thus contribute to an object interesting to all, and while the smallest donation of the least opulent of our brethren will derive a high value from partaking of the general sentiment—among those who may be enabled and inclined to contribute more largely, every thing like invidious comparison will be excluded.

"When the subscription is completed, it is proposed that a committee consisting of the two archdeacons, the chancellor of the diocess, the vicar of Newcastle, and the Rev. Dr Bell, shall decide on the plan and execution of the building. It is also proposed that the property of the building shall be holden in trust by the archdeacons, and the vicar of Newcastle for the time being."

On Dr Bell's subscription being solicited, he requested to know what the principal sums subscribed were, and on being informed that several of the richer clergy had subscribed £100 and upwards, he desired his name put down for £100 also.

To return, however, to Hereford:—The doctor had now acquired numerous friends and acquaintances there,

and had made some repairs and alterations in his residentiary house, as well as purchased furniture, &c., though still anticipating a removal.

Here we must again notice the great kindness and hospitality he continued to receive from the dean and his family, at whose dinner-table he was a constant guest; so much so indeed, that for some time, his lodgings being adjacent, this meal was almost as regularly announced to him as to themselves.

His term of residence (two months) having expired, he left Hereford in the beginning of December for Ilam Hall, being now enabled to accept the invitation which which he had previously received from Mr and Mrs Watts Russell; and from thence, after remaining about a fortnight, he proceeded to Gredington, where Mr Johnson was also present at the same time.

Dr Bell having commenced a new work during his stay at Bath in 1813, to be entitled "The Wrongs of Children," he now determined on going to the press with it as soon as might be. He accordingly wrote thus to Mr Murray concerning it.

"Gredington, December 21, 1818.

"Dear Sir,

It is my purpose, to publish periodically, a series of essays, the subject and object of which will be seen in the first number which I send as a specimen. I can engage to furnish an essay (a number) once a month, or oftener if occasion should arise to render it expedient. My reason for adopting the popular form of essays, you will readily perceive. I have much to unfold, and I would make a trial—if parents, (at last,) who cannot be brought to peruse a didactic work, may be

induced to read a short essay on subjects deeply interesting to them, and intended to rouse them to a sense of the debt due to their own offspring.

"If the publication can be thrown into circulation, I despair not of effecting, in the end, a complete renovation, in the common nurture and institution of the higher as well as lower orders of the community.

"Be so good as to favour me with your opinion, counsel, and direction. No time should be lost. My wish is to begin with the first day of the new year. If you will undertake the publication, you may commit immediately to the press this experimental essay. The paper, the type, the size, and the form, may be as you see fit. I should prefer the same size with my 'Elements of Tuition.' At all events, be so good as to write to me soon."

No answer appears to this letter, and the doctor having left Gredington for the lakes, and taken lodgings at Keswick, after spending some days at Mr Wordsworth's, wrote again to Murray, enclosing another essay, which he wished to be published instead of the one he had previously sent. We do not, however, find whether that second letter received any answer or not; and Lord Kenyon in a letter to the doctor about this time, remarks, "Murray, I presume, like other booksellers, considers chiefly the likelihood of a sale, as I remember my revered friend Mr Jones told Rivington once, he believed, if the d—l was to write a book they would publish it, and Rivington said, 'to be sure, if it was a good thing.' In the purport of your essays, there must be every thing to recommend them to Murray; and I do very much wish, that he felt that they

were likely to have the sale they deserve, as I should be sorry you did not appear from the most creditable of publishers. I cannot, however, pretend to guess as an author or bookseller can of the probability of sale, on account of the importance of the subject, or the new (novel) manner of handling it."

Here this matter dropped for the present.

CHAPTER XLVI.

Letter to Bishop Barrington—Letter to Wilmont—The Barrington Sc
Hereford exchanged for Westminster Abbey—The Doctor's Re
there—Schools at St Andrews.

During his stay at Keswick, Dr Bell addressec
following letter to the Bishop of Durham, on the
ject of his stall at Hereford, which he was very des
of exchanging for some other preferment, the
emoluments of which he might enjoy:—

"Keswick, January 25, 1

"My Lord,

"Happily, as I now think, I was prevente
indispensable and sacred duties, from reaching
Barrington school in time before Christmas. I
thought it better to postpone my visitation til
school should be awhile assembled, after the holi
It is but fair, after the severe exactions which I
required at Wilmont's hands, preparatory to my ar
to give him due time for their execution. I now
pose to be there (D.V.) by the beginning of
week.

"I have great pleasure in acquainting your lorc
that the Madras system is spreading with great
dity throughout the parochial schools of the kin

as we *natives* call it) of Fife; and that a youthful monitor of the Barrington school is rendering services to that and neighbouring counties, not unworthy of being compared with those of the Franciscan friar of Friburg to the cantons of Switzerland.

"I believe I have noticed to your lordship the awkward predicament in which I am placed in the Hereford chapter, by the Archbishop's gracious appointment to the Golden Stall, which is to me more worthless than brass in a pecuniary point of view; and by which his grace may almost be said to have forfeited his patronage—the rich preferments, which all my brethren enjoy, being shut against me.

"It is singular that this is the second time, in which my patrons have been disappointed in the full extent of their purposes. When your lordship first of all, and above all, stepped forward to distinguish my services, it was not known that I should be under the necessity of resigning Swanage; and it has now turned out that the Archbishop has put me, in point of emolument, in nearly the same state as I should have been in, if I were now only rector of Swanage, with his canonry.

"As to any defalcation of this sort, I know how fashionable it is to consider it as a matter of no moment. Neither do I, when I consider it in any other point of view, than as to the object which I have at heart, and the extensive views which I indulge. Other men think they show their sense of their patrons' bounty, when, on their preferment, they add to their establishments, their comforts, and their embellishments; and no doubt, among other reproaches which, in every age and every country, have attached to those

who have not fallen into the ranks of their predecessors and their contemporaries, this is one. For it cannot be concealed, that my preferment has led me to give up establishments and conveniences, of which I was in possession, when I found them incompatible with the most ready and effectual discharge of the offices to which I ascribed my preferment; and to which, I think no sacrifices too great to be made. Others display their advantages in the circle of their family—splendid and brilliant indeed, because concentrated to a focus. Mine also go to my family of *children;* but the feeble rays are scarcely perceptible, being diffused over so wide an expanse.

"I am led into these reflections at present, by the approach of the time (March chapter) when a considerable preferment must be declined by me, and probably at that time, or next chapter, one far greater. This, it may be said, is of no importance, because not wanting to my personal accommodation. True, it is not; but it is wanted to what I conceive to be far more important purposes—purposes which are far nearer to my heart.

"Now, my lord, it seems to me that the crown, with your lordship's concurrence, might, without sacrifice of patronage, make arrangements to obviate those mishaps. This surely were no great favour for the minister to grant. If unexampled and disinterested services to the crown, to the church, and to the state, entitle a man to the notice and the favour of the minister, I shall not be afraid to put my claim in competition with that of any other man. If sacrifices made, odium incurred, and successful struggles encountered in their behalf, and without their support or

protection, give pretensions, mine have not been wanting to a degree that few will believe.

"Besides this, there is one thing still wanting to complete the triumph of the Madras system of education, and to further its extension to the most important interests of the state, and to every department of economy and policy. The generality of men judge only from external appearances, and give no weight to any other than substantial proofs of patronage.

"Your lordship gave the weight of your exalted authority to my endeavours, when such countenance and support were most wanted, to enable me to carry on with advantage and effect the cause in which I was engaged. His Grace the Archbishop conferred his mark of approbation, and gave his high testimony, when the cause might be said to be decided. But the government of the country, notwithstanding the importunity, as I am well informed, of his Royal Highness the Duke of York, have not deigned, after all I have suffered, and all I have achieved in their service, even to say—'Well done, good and faithful servant.'

"I trust I shall be excused for submitting this statement to the early and efficient patron of the Madras system of education, to whom it is due that the opinions and sentiments of its author should be known to their full extent."

This letter was transmitted through Lord Kenyon to the Bishop, who seems to have been rather disturbed at it, and did not at the time return any other answer, than merely remarking that, as he should probably soon have the pleasure of seeing him in London, the subject of his last letter "had better be talked over than written about."

I have hitherto refrained as much as possible from making any remarks on what may be termed the doctor's besetting sins, feeling a great diffidence, as a young and inexperienced author, in offering any opinions upon his character, and wishing impartially to state the facts, and to leave the reader to draw his own conclusions. Nor should I here allude to the subject, were it not that I am anxious to guard against the supposition that I admire where I do not condemn.

Another letter on a different subject, written to Mr Wilmont a short time previous to his letter to the Bishop, will show the more pleasing side of his character. Hasty and passionate as he was by nature, his conduct towards children was uniformly kind and gentle, and the least approach to harshness or severity towards them called forth his immediate and vehement condemnation. Wilmont was naturally of a stern and severe disposition, and though he was anxious to conquer it, he had not yet succeeded in doing so. The doctor, accordingly, thus writes to him from Ilam Hall:—

"Dec. 14, 1818.

"Dear Wilmont,

. . . . . "Let me entreat you as you value your own good, and that of your school, and your *duty*, which I know you prefer to all else, to give up entirely, or at least as far as possible, your severe *manner*. This, my dear Wilmont, is the sin that does most easily beset you, and which must be rooted out. It is like cutting off a right hand, or plucking out a right eye. It must be done. But let us thank God that you are in a situation where this can be so readily and well done, if

the other sin, of sparing the means abundantly put into your hands, do not prevent you. Do not starve the cause. Do as was arranged, and rewards will supersede harshness, the worst fault of a Madras school; and nobody has ever seen your school, from Speaker Abbott to the lowest individual, but accuses you of the crime. Get rid, then, of your innate severity, by learning to smile on your boys. 'Now, my dear boys, let us see which of you,' &c. This Johnson does. So far be Johnson. For other things be yourself. You forget to tell me the sum you distribute weekly. Here I am afraid you starve the cause; and you make it up, alas! alas! you make it up in severity. Remember the terms on which I engaged you, and mind this rule: Learn to smile and be pleasing! The remark, the universal remark at Westminster was, that your boys looked like slaves, and did all as if by constraint, and not with satisfaction, pleasure, and delight. Look at Johnson. So now is Bamford. So be Wilmont."

"With respect to severity of manner," writes Wilmont, in reply to this letter, "I had (until the arrival of your former letter) congratulated myself that my manners were more kind and pleasant than they used to be. Notwithstanding this self-congratulation, I found myself to have come very far short of Mr Johnson's peculiar and excellent method of treating children. I hope I may be allowed to say, that my energetic disposition, in the discharge of my duty, might have been construed into severity of manners; and I think that the matter may be traced to its foundation, when it is known and acknowledged, that I have had more labour in getting the monitors to do their duty, than with the whole school together. It

is truly vexing to a willing mind to receive opposition in every step. But I hope that the monitors now see that there is no alternative for them. I was determined that all your directions should be adopted, though much time was consumed in their execution."

From Keswick, where, as usual, his time was principally spent at Greta Hall, he proceeded to Auckland, after staying a few days at Penrith, and inspecting the schools there. Previous to setting out, he had received a pressing invitation from Mr and Mrs Faber, to take up his abode with them during the time he remained there, instead of going into lodgings. This invitation he accepted, and nothing could exceed the kindness and hospitality which he received from them on this occasion.

He had not as yet heard from Murray, as to whether he would undertake the publication of "The Wrongs of Children." Accordingly Lord Kenyon, who was then in London, made some enquiries on the subject, and received a note from him in reply, expressing his regret that the hurry of business had made him overlook the essays, respecting which he had not supposed Dr Bell was in any immediate haste; and saying he thought the plan of the intended publication much better suited to Messrs Rivington or Hatchard's line of business than his own.

In consequence of this, application was made at the Gower's Walk school, to know if these essays could be printed there; but the pressure of business then on hand was too great to allow them to undertake this work; and it was ultimately printed for Rivingtons and Hatchard, London; Blackwood, Edinburgh; and Cumming, Dublin.

During the doctor's present stay at Auckland, he applied himself most unremittingly to the Barrington school, and completely remodeled it. This, indeed, was one of his favourite institutions, and having now a master there of whose abilities he had a very high opinion, he spared neither pains nor exertion to render it a complete Madras school. It may, and I doubt not will, be said, that, as it so rarely happened that the doctor was satisfied with a school, or met with one in which the scholars made the progress he expected, the Madras system could not be so easy of execution, or could not be so certain in its results, as has been stated. We must, however, take into consideration, that he had continually in his mind the perfect condition of the institution in which he had originated this system, and that many circumstances existed to render the attainment of an equally perfect state very difficult in the majority of institutions in this country at that time. The principles of the "New School" were directly opposed to all the prejudices and the practices of the old; and the doctor's time and attention, which at Madras had been chiefly employed on one institution, were now extended to schools in every part of the kingdom.

Again, it may be said that the degree of perfection in the minor details, which Dr Bell conceived to be attainable in schools, was by no means so necessary as he considered it to be. He had himself often said, that the principle of mutual tuition was all in all, and that the minor practices might be altered and diversified at pleasure. He became, however, so desirous of establishing by a series of experiments the best set of practices, that, as has been said before, he ha-

rassed his masters with variations and new devices, in the execution of which he expected a degree of perfection which it was hardly possible to realize. But to return.

He thus reports of the Barrington school to the Bishop of Durham :—

Bishop's-Auckland, March 16, 1819.

" My Lord,

" Your lordship cannot be more surprised than I am at the long stay I have made at this school. But it has appeared to me necessary to give up to it friends, and engagements, and lesser duties, that I might probe it to the bottom. The truth is, that the longer I remained, the more I found I had to do to raise it to that eminence to which it ought to be carried. Much has come out of late, with which I was not before acquainted; and my young friend did not appear quite equal to all that was to be done. He had sustained a great loss in Dr Carey of late years, and seems not to have attached sufficient importance to some departments of the school, or not yet to have entirely surmounted all the difficulties which he had to encounter at the beginning; and perhaps was too anxious to get forward with the lowest classes, so that a good foundation was not always laid at first.

" His attendance on his school, and his attention to his duty, have been unceasing and exemplary; and my aim has been to give his talents and exertions the most proper and useful direction, and to render him more judicious in his measures, and more winning in his manner. I found his middle classes excellent, and I now think I see all pervaded with that life and vigour,

which ought to actuate every school. The master is duly sensible of his duty, and knows well that no mediocrity will be accepted at his hands; and that his school, before I again visit it, must be inferior to none in the kingdom in general order and progress, in which, indeed, already there are very few superior.

"Means are put into his hands, through your lordship's bounty, which none other possess; and I have set on foot measures first here, which will considerably advance the Madras practices, and which will be inferior only to I, L, T, O, which also began at this school, and of which the archbishop was so extravagant in his praise.

"The teachers are already new beings. The whole school has assumed a new face; the entire economy beautiful; and the happiness of the children (my great object) most conspicuous. I shall be grievously mortified, if the effects of all this are not clearly perceptible on your lordship's revisitation.

"Nearly three weeks ago, I brought over a large party from Durham to the examination of the school. They were all much gratified. Among them were the Grays; the Parrys; the Rev. Robert Gray of Bishop Wearmouth—a most excellent young man; and Mr Carr, rector of the grammar school at Durham: and, on Friday last, in a more advanced state of the school, I had an examination for the town's people, when Mr Bacon, Mr Thomson, and Mr Chester, Mrs Dobson, and the Misses Smith, and all their children, *cum multis aliis* unknown to me, attended and expressed their approbation."

Dr Bell left Auckland the third week in March,

and arrived at Hereford about the 21st, where he had to attend a chapter. No sooner had he arrived there, than he received the following communication from Lord Liverpool:—

"Fife House, March 19, 1819.

"Sir,

"I understood from you, some time ago, that it would be a great convenience, as well as object, to you, if you could exchange the stall you hold at Hereford for one at Westminster.

"I am happy to be able to inform you, that it is in my power now to propose an arrangement to this effect:—By the death of Mr Douglas, a vacancy has occurred in the chapter of Westminster; and I shall be happy to recommend you to the Prince Regent for it, trusting that the Bishop of Hereford will have the goodness to accept my recommendation for the stall at Hereford, which will thus become vacant.

"As you are at present at Hereford, you will be enabled personally to communicate with the bishop on the subject; and I shall be glad to receive your answer as soon as may be convenient.

"I am with great truth, sir, your very faithful, humble servant,

"LIVERPOOL."

It appears also, by a letter from Lord Kenyon to Dr Bell, written at this time, that there was another exchange at his option. On this subject his lordship writes thus:—

"Portman Square, March 20, 1819.

earest Sir,

I rejoice to find that a stall at Westminster is to be offered you, in case your good of Hereford will allow the Crown to name uccessor. He has been written to, and I ıere is no doubt of his compliance. I under- Vestminster Abbey is valued at from £700 to a-year. I have reason to believe that the of Manchester would gladly exchange that ap- ınt for Westminster Abbey. My wish to have Westminster, as you know, was for distinction ɔfulness. I do not know if you would think ɔints equally attended to if you took the war- instead; and, indeed, I don't know whether it description of appointment which is tenable) hospital. I understand the value of the war- was, one year, £2000, and that it has been as £1200 or £1400. To Manchester you would r be an immense acquisition; and so you would ɔndon, by being settled at Westminster Abbey. :ter, I understand, your bishop consenting, is and the other, if you prefer it, I believe might ; also. Let me hear as soon as you can, and ıctly as you can."

.ng more, however, appears concerning the hip; and the doctor, having had a favourable w with the Bishop of Hereford, and arranged with him, went to London, and was installed, the .d of the month, by the Dean of Westminster. was fixed on as his residentiary month, and ined in London until about the middle of June,

most fully occupied in visiting schools, preparing the "Wrongs of Children" for the press, &c. &c. Sherburn hospital was also, as we shall presently have occasion to see, at this time, a source of great trouble to him; and Mr Davies was kept up night and day; for the doctor, when business pressed him, and often when it did not, spared neither himself nor any one else, and too often forgot, that whatever right he might have to labour unremittingly himself, he was not, and could not be, justified in taxing others beyond their strength.

His residentiary duties required his attendance twice daily,* and on Sundays he preached in the morning, generally employing one of the minor canons to officiate for him in the evening. He now became very desirous of correcting his Scotch accent; and accordingly caused Davies to note down during sermon those words in which it most evidently appeared; and, on returning home, he would endeavour to acquire from him the proper pronunciation of them.

He was also very anxious to pitch his voice, so that he might be distinctly heard in the abbey; and in order to ascertain this, Davies was in the habit, Sunday after Sunday, of going to the most distant parts of the choir when the doctor was preaching. His voice, however, though tolerably powerful, was never distinctly heard at a distance, though he spared no pains in endeavouring to raise it sufficiently.

The preparation of his essays, "The Wrongs of Children," for the press, took up no small part of his time. The second number was published in April

* During his present residence in London, he purchased a carriage and hired horses by the month.

but, in order to finish the introductory part, he found it necessary to publish four sheets together, instead of one each month, as he originally proposed. This part consisted chiefly of details of the rise and progress of the Madras system, of accounts of his continental tour, and of a comparison between his system and that of Pestalozzi's. After this came an appendix, containing various documents and correspondence, and an account of the schools at St Andrews, of the progress of which, since they were last mentioned, it will here be desirable to take some notice.

It will be remembered that great difficulties had been encountered there, and great opposition met with. The perseverance and talents of Mr Ridley, however, had met with the most extraordinary success, and were gradually overcoming the one, and silencing the other. "Our triumph," writes Dr Mudie to Dr Bell, concerning an examination in the preceding August, "is complete: the exhibition at the several examinations was far surpassing even the expectations of those who were daily visitors of the school. . . . . I need not enlarge on the examination further than to say, that of a most respectable and very numerous audience, even of our most prejudiced opponents, there was not one who did not bear testimony of their highest approbation."

In January following, we find a letter to Dr Bell from Mr Ridley, in answer to one from him intimating his intention of visiting Scotland.

"St Andrews, January 11, 1819.

"Rev. Sir,

"A fortnight has now elapsed since I received your satisfactory letter. Nothing delights me so much

as to hear of your coming to St Andrews again. I am both anxious that you should see my school, and those in the vicinity of this city. The Madras system does not rest within the walls of this city; it has found its way into most of the towns and villages about it; and it is with pleasure I inform you, sir, that I hear from many sources the great benefits and advantages which accrue from its introduction. Mr Young, in particular, has signalized himself: he got the charge of a parish school, (Auchtermuchty—seven miles from this,) and, anxious to introduce the Madras system, he attended my school a fortnight previous to his commencement. This was in May; and in December he held his first examination before several clergymen and a numerous assemblage of spectators; and the manner in which they (the scholars) read, wrote, and ciphered, utterly astonished all present. It was immediately inserted in the newspapers. A similar account I had from a clergyman, (son-in-law to Dr John Hunter,) whose parish schoolmaster has introduced it into his school. They seem all anxious to have a visit from you, sir, as soon as you arrive here."

CHAPTER XLVII.

:s as to the Management of Sherburn Hospital—Commission of ;—Mr Bamford appointed Chaplain—Correspondence between Dr .e Bishop of Durham, and others, concerning the Hospital.

ust now proceed to take notice of what was ɔn at Sherburn hospital, the affairs of which, at ne, were in a very unsatisfactory state, and proved ce of great trouble and obloquy to Dr Bell. entering upon this subject, I think it necessary ıest the reader not to suppose that I wish to m on either side of the question, or that I am ıs, in any way, of concealing the doctor's errors one hand, or any unfair treatment to which he ıve been subjected on the other. I shall simply he facts as they come before me, and leave the to draw his own inferences. It will, probably, essary for me to insert letters containing harsh ɔlent expressions; these, however, I must not in ıy be thought to concur in, or to wish to ex-

ill be recollected, that in 1813 some complaints nade by the brethren of Sherburn hospital, the of which were then obviated. We next find tions of their being in a discontented state in owing, it would seem, chiefly to two individuals ; them who exercised great influence over the

"The public-house which is near to the hospital, we think, should be put down: it is the source of much evil; and it cannot be of moment to the master on the score of profit.

"In these times of enquiry, and, indeed, from what is actually going on in the House of Commons, it will not probably be long before investigation takes place with regard to charitable institutions of this sort; we feel ourselves therefore bound in duty to your lordship, and from good wishes to Dr Bell, to recommend early attention to the state of the buildings, and to uphold the house in a manner fit for the residence of the master; and to take into serious consideration the interest of the out-brethren, who receive now four pounds a-year, to which sum it was raised by Dr Bell in 1814, from two pounds. I hope we shall be able to take an early opportunity of going to Sherburn, and, should it be necessary, we will make a further report.

"I am, my lord, your lordship's most dutiful obedient servant,

"D. DURELL.

"From the information which Mr Philpotts and I have been able to procure, it appears that the in-brethren receive their diet according to the regulations prescribed by Bishop Chandler in 1735.

"The quantity of meat, pudding, and best beer, is quite sufficient; the meat, as it is reported to us, is invariably good in quality. It is admitted that it has been, in two or three instances, over much roasted.

"In proof of the sufficiency, it is stated that part of it is sold by some of the brethren, to enable them to procure spirituous liquors. The best beer is made from five

On the bishop's naming these gentlemen to Dr Bell, ıe requested the addition of Dr Gray, then in the college at Durham, to the number; but this was not .cceded to, the bishop replying "that Mr Durell and Mr Philpotts were men of business, of great ability and ntegrity, and friendly to Dr Bell. The result of this enquiry was, that the commissioners drew up the following report, which was sent by his lordship to Dr Bell:—

"*The Rev. D. Durell to the Bishop of Durham.*

"Durham, April 21, 1819.

"My Lord,

"I enclose our report on the complaints of the In-Brethren of Sherburn Hospital, which are said by Dr Bell's agent to be confined to two of them, who are disorderly and drunken. He has furnished us with the particulars.

"Though your lordship did not require more of us than is contained in the report, we cannot avoid expressing our opinion, that the weekly payment of 1s. 6d. for bread, small beer, and two pounds of cheese, is too low; and that the quarterly payment of £1, 3s. 6d. is not adequate to the charge on the brethren for linen, shoes, hats, and washing. Although Dr Bell doubled the payment in 1814, yet looking at Bishop Chandler's regulations in 1735 as a guide, we apprehend that the price of those articles has increased in a greater proportion.

"We are sorry to understand that the chaplain, though of good moral conduct, is not of that character which would command respect, and have a beneficial influence on the general behaviour of the brethren.

unless regularly addressed to your lordship by the party complaining."

Dr Bell was at this time in lodgings in Edward Street, Portman Square, and the bishop being also in town, he had ample opportunities of personal communication with his lordship. What took place on these occasions, does not appear; but Dr Bell's answer to the bishop's communication was as follows:—

"April 26, 1819.

"My Lord,

"In returning the report made by Mr Durell and Mr Philpotts to your lordship, I beg leave to refer to my letters to Mr Philpotts of 1813, and to your lordship of 1814. It will be seen from them that the augmentations which I made to the allowances of the brethren of Sherburn hospital, went as far as any of them asked for, and further than most of them desired; and that I did all for them which was thought consistent with a just regard to their health and morals, and to the peace and order of the establishment. I knew well that if more than this had been bestowed on them, they would employ it as they do the money, which they obtain by selling their superabundant provisions—some in hoarding it, some in giving it to their relatives, (who indeed oftener receive the provisions themselves,) and some in purchasing spirituous liquors, and other purposes not less prejudicial.

"I may also add, that, in all my visits at the hospital, I always enquire of each of them individually, in his own room, of the state of things, that I may be assured that justice is done them, and no just complaint left unredressed.

›ushels of malt to seventy-two gallons. It is admitted hat in 1817, the beer was occasionally not so good as ısual, owing to the badness of the malt in that season. t appears that Dr Bell raised the quarterly payments n 1814, from 11s. 9d. to the present sum of £1, 3s. 6d., ›esides providing the brethren with great-coats, to be vorn in chapel in cold weather.

" It is admitted that the nurse is not well calculated or her situation: it is, however, said at the same time, hat the complaints against her are generally occa-ıioned by the refractory disposition of the brethren.

" It appears that the men have the option of receiving he bread, small beer, and cheese, either in kind, or s. 6d. a-week in money.

" As the statutes give to the master all the surplus evenues, after defraying the expenses of maintaining he brethren in such manner as the bishop shall di-ect, your lordship will, we think, feel it improper to ıdmit any consideration of those revenues.

" From the statement furnished to Mr Taylor, by the complaining brethren themselves, it is apparent that no less than £529 is expended annually on the in-brethren, being more than £35 each, exclusive of lodgings, medicines, and some other articles; and that there is not a *prima facie* case of harsh or illiberal treatment.

" We submit to your lordship, that it may be well to mention to Mr Taylor, in addition, that you will be ready to receive any application from the brethren who may think themselves aggrieved, and to institute effec-ual enquiry in the case; but that your lordship thinks t necessary to add, that your readiness to satisfy him n the present instance, must not encourage an expec-ation that you can again attend to any complaints,

unless regularly addressed to your lordship by the party complaining."

Dr Bell was at this time in lodgings in Edward Street, Portman Square, and the bishop being also in town, he had ample opportunities of personal communication with his lordship. What took place on these occasions, does not appear; but Dr Bell's answer to the bishop's communication was as follows:—

"April 26, 1819.

"My Lord,

"In returning the report made by Mr Durell and Mr Philpotts to your lordship, I beg leave to refer to my letters to Mr Philpotts of 1813, and to your lordship of 1814. It will be seen from them that the augmentations which I made to the allowances of the brethren of Sherburn hospital, went as far as any of them asked for, and further than most of them desired; and that I did all for them which was thought consistent with a just regard to their health and morals, and to the peace and order of the establishment. I knew well that if more than this had been bestowed on them, they would employ it as they do the money, which they obtain by selling their superabundant provisions—some in hoarding it, some in giving it to their relatives, (who indeed oftener receive the provisions themselves,) and some in purchasing spirituous liquors, and other purposes not less prejudicial.

"I may also add, that, in all my visits at the hospital, I always enquire of each of them individually, in his own room, of the state of things, that I may be assured that justice is done them, and no just complaint left unredressed.

"The public-house has always been an eyesore to me; and it is greatly my wish to get rid of it. But I was warned by the former master and others, that, if it were put down, another might be opened, close by, in its stead, over which I should have still less control.

"On a former occasion, I applied to Mr Philpotts for his assistance in making such arrangements as might conduce to the real welfare of my brethren; and on his declining, I proceeded with the best assistance I could obtain, and left nothing undone which appeared calculated for the general good. At the same time, guarding against any thing which might be liable to abuse, and productive of evil.

"At all times I am desirous of recurring to a subject, so deeply interesting to me as the health, the comfort, and the morals of my brethren; and if I am so fortunate as to obtain the able assistance of Mr Durell and Mr Philpotts, I shall feel more confidence in any further measures that may be thought expedient.

"It is true, that the objections to the increase of pecuniary allowance does not apply to the out-brethren, which might have been still further increased, if I had not conceived that I had gone too far beyond all precedent, in having doubled their pensions at once."

The next proceeding, in connexion with Sherburn hospital, that falls to be noticed here, is the appointment of Mr Bamford as chaplain.

In 1817, Mr Bamford became anxious to enter the

ɐɔɹ good can be done, either in advancing the system or improving the children, until I am myself improved. Looking upon the plan now proposed, as half digested and half problematical, perhaps I ought not to place dependence upon it. I do not. But if, in any way, it should succeed, the consequence may be worthy of attention.

"It is the wish of those who are anxious for the success of the scheme, to establish, having proved by the experiment the good that might be done, a regular classic school. They have hitherto treated me with kindness, and entering into my feelings of diffidence in the drilling of Latin, and in the understanding of *difficult authors*, they, as I do, think it necessary that in a little me I should, if possible, go to the Charter-house in any way, either as pupil, assistant, &c.; or, if that was not possible, some other method should be immediately adopted, that I might be qualified, as Dr Briggs says, 'to meet my enemies in the gates.' It will be a *sine qua non* that the person intrusted with the education of gentlemen's children should himself be well instructed. I have no further desire. I wish, and that most earnestly, to be enabled to teach Latin and Greek on Dr Bell's plan. I wish, if an opportunity present itself, not to omit that opportunity. Should this experiment be continued with success, something more must be done. If I cannot be admitted into the Charter-house, I see no other way than by again entering at Oxford. For, my lord, I find that I am not at present fulfilling my duty to myself: I find that my daily employments are not those which are suited to my mind, or will be useful in any future situation; I am daily declining in learning, in

your wishes? The salary is £70—a house free of taxes—a field, which once let at £20, but not so much of late; and, I believe, a small garden.

"The duty is, prayers twice-a-day, and a sermon on Sunday. There is abundance of leisure and opportunity of study, as access can be had to a noble library of the college, Durham, as well as to a superior subscription library.

"How old are you, precisely?

"Answer by post. It is necessary that I have a return by course of post. Would this, if it were vacant, (which is quite uncertain, but may happen soon,) be very desirable to you or not? Say at once."

Mr Bamford, however, at this time, thought his prospects at Liverpool so good, that he was unwilling to resign them, and, in consequence, declined Dr Bell's offer. Soon afterwards, however, he became desirous of altering his present position; and on this subject his own views and wishes will appear clearly, by an extract from one of his letters to Lord Kenyon, in which, after giving an account of some propositions which had been made, for engrafting a school of a higher cast on to the Blue-coat hospital, he proceeds—

"Liverpool, January 26, 1819.

. . . . . .

"Thus far has this desire to promote the adoption of the system been supported. But as this plan, if it does succeed, is but an experiment, nothing deserving attention can, at present, be expected. Indeed, my lord, no

ıeɜ good can be done, either in advancing the syste or improving the children, until I am myself improve Looking upon the plan now proposed, as half digeste and half problematical, perhaps I ought not to plac dependence upon it. I do not. But if, in any way, should succeed, the consequence may be worthy c attention.

"It is the wish of those who are anxious for th success of the scheme, to establish, having proved b the experiment the good that might be done, a regula classic school. They have hitherto treated me with kinc ness, and entering into my feelings of diffidence in th drilling of Latin, and in the understanding of *difficul authors*, they, as I do, think it necessary that in a littl me I should, if possible, go to the Charter-house in any way, either as pupil, assistant, &c.; or, if that was not possible, some other method should be immediately adopted, that I might be qualified, as Dr Briggs says, 'to meet my enemies in the gates.' It will be a *sine qua non* that the person intrusted with the education of gentlemen's children should himself be well instructed. I have no further desire. I wish, and that most earnestly, to be enabled to teach Latin and Greek on Dr Bell's plan. I wish, if an opportunity present itself, not to omit that opportunity. Should this experiment be continued with success, something more must be done. If I cannot be admitted into the Charter-house, I see no other way than by again entering at Oxford. For, my lord I find that I am not at present fulfilling my duty to myself: I find that my daily employments are not those which are suited to my mind, or will be useful in any future situation; I am daily declining in learning, in

manners, in disposition. Many of the enlightened members of the committee strongly recommend that I should, as soon as we have advanced a little in the experiment, at every risk, enter again at Oxford. I am in doubt what to do. My own inclination represents the college, as the likeliest way to enable me to impose silence upon those who would oppose the practice of the Madras system in grammar schools. If I did go to college, what must be done afterwards? Some gentlemen may say, we will take care that you have a school in Liverpool. But, my lord, while, on the one hand, I am not able to advance for want of learning, on the other hand I am not able to qualify myself, except I hazard my only subsistence. In this dilemma I am at present situated. But I had rather run the hazard of uncertainty, should I obtain knowledge, than by remaining shackled as I am with illiterate duties. . . . . By my anxiety to improve myself, in order to conduct a superior school on the Madras system, I fear I have expressed myself in terms unaccompanied with that humility and diffidence which became me. But, my lord, attribute not my expressions to disaffection or passion. I have now been long engaged in teaching the poor the common rudiments of English. I never knew when I began to teach what learning would be required. When I had begun, I still indulged the hope that the care of my friends, and the assiduity of my master in promoting my education, would at length be, in some measure, accompanied by the respectability of my situation. My situation, indeed, of itself may be considered sufficiently respectable. But for all that I am not rightly situated. My real abilities are not

engaged, while qualifications are necessary which I do not possess. There are many other things I could mention, but they cannot be interesting to your lordship. I request your lordship's indulgence for the length of this letter. I could say much more, but I fear I have already said too much. I should be most happy were I again to be honoured with your lordship's kind advice, but I dare not presume so frequently to request it. Your lordship has many engagements to occupy your attention. . . . . If, my lord, you are acquainted with the rules of admission into the Charter-house, and would have the goodness to inform me whether your lordship thinks there would be any probability of success to any application that might be made, you would be conferring on me an essential favour. Forgive my presumption, my lord; for I am anxious, ere it be too late, to make myself capable of being more useful in promoting and preserving the Madras system of instruction.

"I am, my lord, with sentiments of gratitude and esteem, your lordship's most obedient and very humble servant,

"R. W. Bamford."

The next information on this subject is contained in a long letter from Dr Briggs to Lord Kenyon, in which he stated, that a circular had been issued in Liverpool concerning a classical school, on the Madras system, of which it was proposed that Bamford should take charge. He also said that doubts were expressed as to his qualifications for a classical instructor, which he could not entirely remove or combat; that it was his opinion, that his inclinations were so strong towards entering the

church, that it would neither be right nor desirable to check them; and that, with the double end in view of qualifying him, in some degree, for a clergyman, and making him a good classic, his admission to the Charter-house would be most desirable.

Meantime Lord Kenyon had applied to Dr Mant to negotiate with Mr Russell respecting Bamford's admission to the Charter-house, which he accordingly very kindly did, and Mr Russell expressed his readiness to concur in any practicable scheme which could be pointed out for carrying this into effect. No arrangement, however, took place at this time, nor do we find that any thing was done to promote Bamford's views for some months.

We now come to the point from which we started, that is, to the commission of enquiry into the state of Sherburn hospital, in the report concerning which, the chaplain had been mentioned as not being in every respect well qualified for his office. In consequence of this a new chaplain was to be appointed, and the offer having been made to, and refused by, the Rev. Robert Macfarlane, then curate of Northallerton, Dr Bell again offered it to Mr Bamford, who now accepted it, contrary to the advice of many of his Liverpool friends.

Indeed his resignation of the post of superintendent of the Blue-coat hospital seems to have been extremely lamented. "Never," writes Dr Briggs to Dr Bell, "was there a more sincere and unanimous expression of regret. Dr Roughsedge stated, that only on the preceding day the Society for promoting Christian Knowledge had voted him £10 for his services, and, he added, he really did not know what they should do without

him. You will have heard in what confusion all their affairs had been left by ——. You know, my dear sir, that I have always thought the hospital was not the proper station for Bamford, but it was hardly to have been expected that, at a regular meeting of trustees, convened within its walls, at which were present some of the most ardent sticklers for the institution, such as Mr George Brown and the two Messrs Blundells, the same feeling should universally prevail; and that, while it was admitted that it would be equally vain and ungenerous to attempt to retain him in his present situation, it should still be considered as of vast importance that he should not be *lost to the town*. As I said before, it would have comforted any parent's heart to have heard such gratifying testimony in favour of a son of his own, and this is the point on which I would beg to lay great stress. When Bamford had even *entered* at Oxford, it was thought of such importance to the propagation of the Madras system, and to his own best interests, for him to come to Liverpool, that all his other plans were sacrificed to it, though it was merely to shut him up with a limited number of poor children in an hospital; and as matters have turned out, and there is now such a decided expression in his favour, I still think it would prove so, provided he would follow up the public opinion. But supposing him to abandon all his prospects here, then what will have been the benefit of interruption of his studies at Oxford, where he would already have passed two whole winters?

"Mr Eden, in particular, one of our very first solicitors, who had for some time been desirous to see Bamford emancipated from the hospital, and employed

a teaching children of a higher order, on finding that his avowed motive for leaving the town was, that he might have leisure in retirement to cultivate his own mind, and to obtain holy orders, enquired whether, if these two ends could be accomplished without his severing himself completely from Liverpool, it would not answer his purpose—adding that he saw the way to fame and fortune plain before him, and that he himself should not hesitate to guarantee to him *immediately* an income, which would amply compensate for his quitting the hospital." . . . .

Mr Bamford, however, as has been stated, had already accepted Dr Bell's offer, and towards the end of May went to London, from whence Bishop Barrington sent him to Durham to be examined. He then returned to town, and shortly after was ordained there by Dr Fisher, when he returned to the north, and entered upon his duties as chaplain at Sherburn hospital.

To return from this digression.—In the same letter in which Dr Bell informed the bishop that Bamford had accepted the chaplainship, he alluded to the enquiry which had been made, and said that the brethren had always expressed themselves to him, and those who acted for him, as perfectly satisfied with the additions which he had made to their emoluments; and he further said that if any specific sums were thought advisable by the bishop, he would most readily adopt them: if not, that he would give the subject due consideration, and submit his plans for his lordship's approval. What reply was made to this does not appear. On the 16th of June, however, the doctor set of for Sherburn House, posting with his own carriage, and taking

Hereford on his way, where he had some business to transact respecting dilapidations with his successor in the stall, which delayed him some days. He then proceeded with all speed to the hospital.

Meantime there had been some discussion in the House of Commons respecting charitable foundations, and the case of Sherburn hospital was brought forward by Mr M. A. Taylor, as one which especially needed looking into. Dr Bell, he said, had never resided there for three weeks since the situation was conferred on him, and had, from different sources, received on an average a salary of £1694 per annum for non-residence.

On this attack being made, Mr Calcraft, who was on all occasions a most firm friend of Dr Bell's, rose in his defence, and stated, among other things, that the doctor had not neglected any duty which devolved on him as master of Sherburn hospital, and that he had always made such residence as the statutes required.

The report of this debate reached Dr Bell at Hereford, who was exceedingly disturbed that the subject should have been thus brought forward, and made some most energetic exclamations as to the injustice of such a mode of proceeding. He did not, however, take any further notice of it, than by writing to thank Mr Calcraft for his vindication, and by putting into his hands a brief statement of facts as to what the true state of the case was.

Some time previous to this, Mr Hopper Williamson, the Bishop of Durham's temporal chancellor, had been consulted by the bishop concerning the affairs of Sherburn hospital; and his opinion was now forwarded to the doctor, with the following brief note:—

"Mongewell, June 18, 1819.

"My dear Sir,

"Having consulted, as I told you I meant to do, my temporal chancellor, as the fittest person I could consult on the subject of Sherburn hospital, I send herewith through Lord Kenyon a paper containing the measures which he recommends, and which I hope you will take early steps to carry into execution.

"I am, with much regard, your sincere friend,

"S. DUNELM."

Mr Williamson's opinion ran thus:—

"Having perused the documents laid before me with reference to the state of Sherburn hospital, I think that an actual decision should be made by the visitor upon the complaint preferred to him by some of the brethren, either by dismissing the complaint if it appeared unfounded, or by ordering such redress as the case may, upon investigation, seem to require.

"With respect to the money received by Dr Bell for dilapidations, I think he has entirely miscomprehended the nature of his own right in the course he has pursued. It is quite clear, that money received on account of dilapidations ought not to be retained for his own private emolument by the person to whom it is paid. The application of it in the reparation of the premises, in respect of which it has been assessed upon the funds of the predecessor, is an imperative duty, and ought not to be dispensed with. But, in the present case, in order to form a correct judgment how far the Master of Sherburn hospital has failed in the per-

formance of this duty, the estimates from which tl gross sum received by him on account of dilapidatio was computed, should be examined, as it seems n improbable that the sum so received by him was ma up of various items, assessed for dilapidations in tl farms, chancels of churches, and other property b longing to the hospital, as well as in the houses ar buildings occupied by the Master and Brethren. D Bell appears to me to have acted under an impressio equally erroneous, in appropriating to his own use th proceeds of the wood sold from the estates belongin to the hospital. I am not aware of any ground upo which such a claim can be sustained. But a very pr per and useful application of this money might be mad in erecting such additional buildings in the hospital a would afford lodging to those members of this chari table institution, who are known by the description Out-Brethren, and who do not reside within the wal of the hospital, or receive any benefit from its revenue except only a small annual stipend. I cannot discov from the perusal of the documents before me, und what authority the division of the objects of this chari into two distinct classes of In-Brethren and Ou Brethren had its origin. But the arrangement, as appears to me, is very injurious to that portion of tl Brethren who are thus excluded from the enjoyme of a comfortable maintenance and residence within tl hospital: And, in this view of the subject, I cann but think it a matter worthy of the consideration of t visitor, how far it may be advisable to exert his visi torial power in directing an application of the mon produced from the sale of the wood in question, f making such additional buildings to the hospital,

will render it capable of containing the whole number of thirty brethren, who may then all partake, in an equal degree, of the full benefit of this charity, according to what appears to be the manifest intention of the act of Parliament, by which Sherburn hospital was refounded, and its members incorporated."

At the same time that this document was sent to Dr Bell, he received a message from Mr Durell, to the effect that he wished to see him when he arrived at Durham. An interview accordingly took place, which seems not to have been of the most amicable nature, Mr Durell having made several requisitions, with which the doctor was not at all inclined to comply, and respecting which he thus wrote to Lord Kenyon soon afterwards:—"One of his injunctions was, that I should go immediately to Mr H. Williamson, and receive instructions from him how to act, and what to do. I remonstrated that I had had no time to inform myself on the opinion sent to me, or on the facts on which that opinion seemed to be founded, or on the embarrassing and distressing circumstances in which they had placed me, in my deep sense of duty to my venerable patron, to my station, and to myself.

"He replied something about a few hours being sufficient for any purpose I could desire. I observed that it might be necessary for me also to take counsel, which, however, I have never yet done. However sensible of my own weakness and inferiority in acuteness, and penetration, and knowledge of the law, I relied with entire confidence on the force of truth and justice.

"Another was a requisition, which I thought calcu-

lated to take out of my hands the means by which I purposed to obtain, amidst surrounding difficulties, a willing and able co-operation in the task to which I had pledged myself in this diocess, if ever I should feel myself at liberty and enabled to act. It was to promise the presentation of a living, at the next vacancy, to a person of his nomination. It is true indeed, that, in the vacancy of two former livings, (one of them only worth naming,) I had yielded at once to the request of my patron; but when, nine months ago, I had been called upon to come under an engagement to present a nameless person, I explained my reasons for not coming to an immediate decision before a vacancy, humbly entreating permission to reserve to myself the privilege of submitting to his lordship's decision, when the expected vacancy should occur, my views for rendering such appointments instrumental to the great work which his lordship had at heart, and in which I was engaged. When Mr Durell urged his requisition, I muttered aloud—'What! my ewe lamb?'

"Another point on which he called upon me to come to an immediate decision, was as to money received for dilapidations, and threatened me with a prosecution if I did not comply. I observed that it would be the first instance known to me of such a prosecution, for which purpose it might be necessary for him to lodge information; to which he replied that I was at the mercy of any common informer."

Nothing further appears at present concerning these requisitions, and the next step we find taken in the matter is a request, made by Dr Bell to Mr Philpotts and Mr Durell, for copies of the communications which had been made to the bishop and to Mr H. Williamson

concerning the hospital. To this Mr Durell made answer, that he thought the bishop had communicated to Dr Bell the letters which had passed on this subject, which were chiefly written by himself; and that, not being in the habit of keeping copies of the letters he wrote to the bishop, he could not furnish him with such; and besides that, he should, for obvious reasons, prefer that the bishop should himself furnish him with the originals, which he had no doubt he would readily do.

Dr Bell accordingly addressed the following letter to the bishop:—

"Sherburn House, June 30, 1819.

"My Lord,

"During my late short stay in London I was so harassed and distracted with incessant and multiplied occupations, that I was totally incapable of giving my mind, at that time, to any new object, such as the allegations which were brought forward in regard to the hospital. I had just before unwarily pledged myself to a periodical publication, which would alone have sufficed to occupy the whole of my time and attention; and was then unexpectedly called upon to enter on residence and new duties at Westminster Abbey, not a little laborious to me, because unprepared for. I had also, on account of my long absence from London, arrears of scholastic and other offices to discharge; and pressing affairs required my early attendance at Hereford, whither, the moment I was at liberty from my duties in London, I went, on my way to Sherburn. I had scarcely arrived at Hereford, when, on Saturday the 19th, I was honoured with your lordship's letter, en-

closing the opinion of Mr Hopper Williamson; and at the same time I received a message from Mr Durell, desiring me to wait on him at Durham. I set out, accordingly, on Monday the 21st, and, having spent Thursday morning in the Barrington school, I arrived here the same evening.

"I have great satisfaction in informing your lordship that, in consequence of the constant fires kept some time before, I found the house quite dry, though the weather had been rainy and damp, and there had been no fires on the first floor, consisting of the drawing, eating, and sleeping-rooms, for the last week, nor have there been any since.

"So much to remove any impression as if I had been dilatory, when I was acquainted with your lordship's pleasure, or as if my information had been incorrect as to the general dampness of the walls built with the stone of this country.

"On the spirit and the principle expressed in Mr Williamson's opinion as to dilapidations, I have uniformly acted from the beginning. If I have proceeded with less dispatch than is now required, I did only as hundreds of others have done, without any blame having been imputed to them; and the same apology cannot be offered for all of them, as your lordship will do me the justice to make for me—which is, that a mind, so entirely engrossed with the vast objects and momentous projects, which, for so many years, I have had in execution and in contemplation, is apt to overlook or defer what appears of minor importance.

"These observations do not at all apply to the allowances of the brethren, to which I have made the only additions that have been made for many years.

They apply solely to reparations, rebuildings, and improvements, by the delay of which no one could suffer but myself; for I have never wittingly or intentionally postponed any of these, which appeared, or were represented to me, as of urgent necessity, or from the immediate execution of which any ultimate advantage could arise. Some delays were immaterial, some expedient, and some inevitable; an example of which last is, when I have repaired, at a certain loss, the roofs, &c., of chancels, without being able to rebuild the walls, which can only be well done at the same time with the walls of the church which are in the same state.

"But insinuations seem to have been industriously propagated, as if I wanted to appropriate the money received for dilapidations to my own use. Such reports I had thought could never have gained credit, as it is well known that myself, or my representatives, are liable, not to the amount which I have received only, but to the entire extent of future dilapidations, whatever they may be; in which predicament several around me long stood, or still stand, as well as in every other part of the kingdom. Unluckily Mr Binomie, the architect to whom your lordship referred me, is in London at present.

"But I do not enter into details, because it will be necessary for me, laying aside for the present my usual occupations, to enter into a minute investigation of every particular, which, if not done before, or if I have been led into any mistakes, or if any material omissions have taken place, will be truly ascribed, as has been said, to a mind engrossed with the paramount impor-

tance of those pursuits, by which it is proposed to *give a new character to society at large.*

"Posterity, at all events, will do me justice, and will see, by deeds under my hand, executed some years ago, and copied in part from those of much longer standing, that none of the additional income, which I have derived from your lordship's bounty, has been, or will be, otherwise disposed of, than in promoting the objects which your lordship had in view in conferring this ecclesiastical preferment on me.

"But I must not further encroach on your lordship's indulgence. I shall only add, that, with your permission, I shall go on as I have hitherto done, but with additional vigour and dispatch, giving myself, as far as I am capable, chiefly to this one thing, till all of this sort shall be disposed of and finished. It will then, I humbly conceive, be time to determine on the expediency of new buildings; or whether other measures may not be adopted, better calculated to advance the common weal of this institution.

"Never were the brethren so peaceable, or so respectable, as at this time—those lately admitted being of good character and disposition; and if Bamford succeed here, as he has done at the Clergy Orphan school, London, and the Blue-coat hospital, Liverpool, this hospital will become comparatively a paradise. He will be as a father, or brother, or son to them, in administering temporal and spiritual instruction and comfort, inculcating good principles, and maintaining good order.

"In passing through Durham, I saw Mr Durell, who made to me a request as to Ebchester, in regard to

which, if I were to come under any engagement, I should, as I have before explained to your lordship, deprive myself of those means put into my hands by your lordship, by which I may be enabled most effectually to secure a willing and earnest co-operation, in the performance of the offices that you have given me to perform.

"On my arrival here, I wrote to Mr Durell and Mr Philpotts, requesting copies of their communications to your lordship, and to Mr H. Williamson, on the subject of the hospital, for my information and guidance. Mr Durell, in reply, says he is not in the habit of keeping copies of the letters which he writes to your lordship; and adds, 'I should prefer, for obvious reasons, that you should be furnished with the originals. I have no doubt of the bishop's readiness to send them on your request.' This request, then, I humbly make to your lordship.

"I must not yet close this hurried letter without observing, that, from the frequency and magnitude of the sums expended in repairs, (for, in my busy life, and perpetual change of scene, I had neither opportunity nor leisure for examining accounts, for which I saw no occasion,) I concluded that the dilapidation money had been laid out, or, at least, that it would be more than expended, when all that was to be done could be finished.

"I have the honour to be, my lord, with sentiments of the highest esteem, your lordship's most faithful and devoted servant,

"A. Bell."

It does not appear that the bishop returned any

answer to this request, until it had been reiterated b Dr Bell, in a letter of the 22d July, in which, afte expressing his regret that he could not obtain a maste for Barbadoes, which the bishop had wished him to do he thus proceeds—" When all the facts relative to my administration of the office which your lordship was pleased to confide to *me*, come to be known, it will be seen, whether the present charges have any bette foundation in truth, as far as I am concerned, than those with which I have been so often assailed, and which few, if any, who have acted such a part a I have done in the world, ever escaped. Meanwhile your lordship, who never yet refused justice to any man, will, I feel convinced, pardon me, if I again humbly request a copy of the representations made to you lordship, for which I am referred to your lordship, an of the case and statements laid before counsel, on whic an opinion is given.

" The charges of a similar nature which have of lat years been so much discussed, and the recent ones i regard to this hospital, have been brought forward i an open, avowed, and public manner. In no case ha the accusation been withholden from the accused. I the present instance alone, an opinion is taken, (i which are introduced points unnoticed elsewhere,) and in some degree, acted upon, on an *ex parte* statement in regard to which statement I am held in ignorance and prevented from answering.

" Your lordship will, I am persuaded, be pleased t take into consideration the consequences to my futur usefulness, which the reports, thus thrown into circula tion, (and echoed back upon the authors,) are calcu lated to produce on the public mind.

"Having had such long experience of your lordship's patronage and generosity to me, and to my pursuits, I rest assured that I shall not appeal to your lordship in vain, when my appeal, as in the present instance, is, as I conceive, solely for an act of justice."

In reply to this, the bishop enclosed him the following minute of a consultation which had been held on the subject, simply saying, that he could not too soon send him the accompanying papers.

"On the subject of the letters from Mr Durell and Mr Philpotts, the Bishop of Durham informed Mr Williamson, that these gentlemen are perfectly willing to consent that they shall be shown to Dr Bell, and the bishop expressed himself as having no objection; but Mr Williamson, without seeing the letters, said that he considered the request unreasonable, and that it is not necessary to comply with it.

"It was recommended by Mr Williamson that the bishop should inform Dr Bell, that 'the bishop having given full consideration to Dr Bell's answer to his former letter, and having had a conference with Mr Williamson on the subject, is only the more confirmed in his conviction of the necessity of requiring from Dr Bell, a full compliance with the particulars contained in the opinion of Mr Williamson, and communicated already to Dr Bell; that he cannot, therefore, but strongly express his hope and confident expectation, that Dr Bell will give him an answer before the approaching assizes, stating distinctly, whether he is prepared to comply with the bishop's requisition, and thus to make a formal visitation of Sherburn hospital unnecessary.'"

"Durham Castle, July 26, 1819.

"The bishop was present in person, and was attended by Mr Philpotts and Mr Griffiths, in order to receive from Mr Williamson his advice on the subject of Sherburn hospital."

In the mean time, Dr Bell had been engaged in drawing up a long defence of his administration of the affairs of the hospital, in the form of a letter to Lord Kenyon, and was wishful to send the first part of it, though in an unfinished state, to the bishop, with the following answer to his lordship's refusal to permit him to see the letters of the two commissioners, Mr Philpotts and Mr Durell; but it was not in a sufficient state of forwardness for this purpose, as will be seen.*

"Sherburn House, July 29, 1819.

"My Lord,

"I am sorry that I should have made a request to your lordship which is deemed improper. I followed the recommendation of Mr Durell; but I had far higher motives. I was impelled by the most profound veneration for your lordship's public and private virtues, as well as a deep sense of gratitude to my patron, and of duty to my diocesan. I was also moved by a strong feeling of the duty which I owed to my station here and elsewhere, as well as to the work which I have per-

* About this time, an interview took place between Mr Philpotts and Dr Bell, in consequence of which the former wrote to Mr Williamson, requesting him to allow Dr Bell the perusal of a letter which he had written to him in May, concerning the affairs of the hospital; and subsequently enclosed this letter to the doctor, with a note, stating that this, and an abstract taken from the two volumes of the *Collectanea Dunelmensia*, comprised the whole of his communication with Mr Williamson.

formed, and the work which I have to perform, as the author of a new organ of mind. All I have lived for is at stake. All is involved in the question of charges brought against me, in a *private* as well as in a *public* manner. About the latter I feel no concern. They are open, avowed, and published, and admit of being readily answered. In regard to the former, I wished also to ascertain what they are, that I might proceed with equal certainty in my vindication to your lordship, and to the world, in a matter in which it so deeply concerns my future usefulness that the truth of the case may be known.

"But not having access to the representations which have been made to your lordship, nor to the statement laid before Mr Williamson, in writing or in conversation, your lordship will pardon me if I imagine a *hypothetical* case, by way of inference, from what is before me, and of illustration in my defence, if my humble request had been granted, and the real case which was submitted to Mr Williamson had been communicated to me.

"Let it be supposed, by way of argument, that there was a case to this effect.

"'M. N. received large sums for dilapidations, and for timber, (felled without reason,) most part of which he has appropriated to his own use; and after advice and admonition, has refused to lay out to the purposes to which he is bound in duty and in law; and if these were done, enough would remain for charitable works in connexion with this endowment. Q. What is to be done?'

"If any thing like this were the case on which the *opinion* is given, I can understand and feel it. But this is not the true case. The case which I should

have proposed, if I had had any participation in this affair, to have submitted to Mr Williamson, for whose character and talents (not being personally known to him) I entertain a high respect, would have been to this effect.

"'M. N. has laid out the whole of the money received for dilapidations, and has laid out a considerable part of the money received for timber (felled for substantial reasons) on the dilapidations, and is proceeding as he has all along done, and is laying out the remainder as far as it will go, in the same way. All he has received from both sources does not amount to the estimate of dilapidations made for him.

"'Q. Must he stop the work in hand, and apply the money to new buildings, leaving the dilapidations unfinished?'

"Now your lordship 'requires from Dr Bell, a full compliance with the particulars contained in the opinion of Mr Williamson.'

"In Mr Williamson's opinion are these words: 'With respect to the money received by Dr Bell for dilapidations, I think he has entirely miscomprehended the nature of his own right, in the course he has pursued. It is quite clear, that money received on account of dilapidations, ought not to be retained for his own private emolument by the person to whom it is paid. The application of it in the reparation of the premises, in respect of which it has been assessed upon the funds of the predecessor, is an imperative duty, and ought not to be dispensed with.'

"Your lordship will have the goodness to compare the statements made to you and to Mr Williamson, with the matter of fact, which is, that this money has been

so laid out; and that the money received for timber is also laying out on dilapidations, and what comes under that description, and that both together, not amounting to the gross estimate of dilapidations made for me, will not, it is believed, suffice for the purpose.

"All that I have to request is, that your lordship will be graciously pleased to allow me to fulfil my duty, as I conceive it, by proceeding as I am doing in laying out the remainder of the money, as far as it will go, in reparations.

"After all, this may be represented as an affair of money on my part. Now, to prevent such representations as seem to have been made to your lordship, and to Mr Williamson, from gaining credit in future, and to satisfy your lordship that no pecuniary consideration could have induced *me* to have troubled your lordship, and to have grieved myself at this rate, I humbly beg leave to put into the hands of any persons authorized by your lordship to receive it, a sum equivalent to the amount of all I have received for dilapidations and for timber, that this duplicate sum may be applied to any purposes which your lordship may be pleased to order. But, my lord, I should be greatly wanting in duty to your lordship, and to my station, if I did not beg leave humbly to add, that, in my opinion, grounded on my experience here and elsewhere, the erection of new buildings for the accommodation of additional brethren, is not the application most economical in itself, or most beneficial to them, of the revenues of this endowment, if they are to be diverted to charitable purposes.

"I have as yet had recourse to no legal adviser, conscious that the truth is on my side, and that when

it is known to your lordship, your protection and support of my conduct will follow of course.

"I should be grieved beyond measure, if, in my warmth of self-defence, a single expression in any of my hasty letters could, by any implication, be construed into an appearance of want of the utmost respect for your lordship. Nothing can be more opposite to the sentiments of my mind, and to the feelings of my heart.

"Once more, I beg leave to answer that I am now acting, as I have all along done, but with redoubled dispatch, on the principle, and even the letter of Mr Williamson's opinion, as I understand it, divested from the *extraordinary* case, which seems to have been put into his hands, and that I have accordingly obeyed, and am obeying, the spirit and the letter of your lordship's injunctions.

"The answer to which I alluded in a former letter, is likely to run to a great length. As an example of its purport and object, in case your lordship will be pleased to glance over and return it, I enclose the introductory part, though in a rude and indigested state.

"Will your lordship have the goodness to return Bamford's letter? I have the honour to be, my lord, with sentiments of the highest esteem, your lordship's most faithful and devoted servant,

"A. Bell."

"P.S.—(31st July.)—I have detained this letter with a view of submitting along with it, the paper alluded to above, but it is not fit for your lordship's eye.

"My apology for employing an amanuensis, is so well known to your lordship, that to repeat it in every letter would be only to add to the unnecessary trouble

which, I deeply lament, these unfounded representations have given to your lordship, to say nothing of the vexation that I must suffer, while your lordship entertains such opinions relative to my conduct, and while such reports go abroad unanswered."

To this communication the Bishop thus replied—

"Durham Castle, August 6, 1819.

"My dear Doctor,

"I am sorry to observe that you think it necessary to remark with asperity, 'on charges brought against you in a *private* manner,' evidently with reference to those gentlemen, who, in the discharge of a commission intrusted to them, as you well know, by me, have placed before me, and at my request before Mr Williamson, certain particulars which I have already communicated to you, and upon which I still wait for your distinct answer. It would be a very ill return on my part, for the diligence and zeal with which they have executed a commission, which must have been as unpleasant as it was troublesome to themselves, if I did not repel any insinuation to their dishonour. They have made no representations disadvantageous to you, but those with which you are acquainted. It was Mr Williamson's advice, on general grounds, that your request respecting their correspondence with me should not be complied with: as, however, the refusal is made by you a reason for reflections injurious to them, I now, on their account, transmit the letters in question to you.

"In your letter of the 29th ult., you say hardly any thing on the main particular, that which relates to the out-brethren of Sherburn hospital. But surely, when

it is discovered, that according to the act of foundation, these out-brethren's condition ought to be made by you as good as that of the brethren within the house, it cannot be long a matter of deliberation to you, whether this injunction of your statute shall be complied with, nor whether an application of part of the hospital's revenues to those persons who are strictly entitled to them, can be properly said to be a '*diverting* them to charitable purposes.' At all events, I should not satisfy my sense of my own duty as visitor, if I did not require compliance, unless sufficient reason be given (of which I have as yet heard, and can devise none) to prove Mr Williamson's construction of the statute unwarranted. It is, however, with real gratification, that I entertain a confident hope, that even after defraying the charges, considerable as they will be, of making this change, the mastership of the hospital will still be more lucrative to you, than to any of those who have preceded you.

"With regard to the money paid by the late Bishop of Ely, on account of dilapidations, the answer I now receive from you, denies that any part of it remains unexpended. Of this I am glad to hear.

"It would, I should conceive, be satisfactory to yourself, as it certainly would be to me, that you should make a particular statement on this head. I cannot forbear adding, that it must be within your recollection that, many years ago, I spoke earnestly to you on the fitness of your speedily laying out the money received on account of dilapidations.

"The third particular, that of the timber felled at Edmond Byers, and not reported with any degree of blame, as if the timber had been imprudently felled. If

the case be, that necessary repairs in the existing buildings, not caused by any inattention during your incumbency, demand the expenditure of the sum produced by the timber, and if Mr Williamson shall be of opinion that it may be properly so employed, you will not find me disposed to direct the application of it to other purposes.

"I have only further to say, that I trust I shall receive from you, without further delay, a precise answer on the points contained in Mr Williamson's paper, especially on the main particular—that relating to the out-brethren.

"I am, with much regard, your sincere friend.

"P.S.—You will, at your leisure, return Mr Durell's letters. You are at liberty to take copies."

Dr Bell's answer to this letter was as follows:—

"Sherburn House, August 10, 1819.

"My Lord,

"I am sincerely grieved that any thing I should have thought it necessary to write in self-defence, should have given displeasure to your lordship. Nothing could be further from my intentions. It is a delicate and ungracious subject; but I am ready, when I shall be called upon by your lordship, to produce my reasons for writing as I then did, and for writing as I now do. New men, who have done new things, and have been raised by illustrious personages and high authorities to honour and preferment, do not always escape unnoticed and unassailed. But for whatever it may have seemed necessary for me to state, in answer to charges brought

it is discovered, that according to the act of foundation, these out-brethren's condition ought to be made by you as good as that of the brethren within the house, it cannot be long a matter of deliberation to you, whether this injunction of your statute shall be complied with, nor whether an application of part of the hospital's revenues to those persons who are strictly entitled to them, can be properly said to be a '*diverting* them to charitable purposes.' At all events, I should not satisfy my sense of my own duty as visitor, if I did not require compliance, unless sufficient reason be given (of which I have as yet heard, and can devise none) to prove Mr Williamson's construction of the statute unwarranted. It is, however, with real gratification, that I entertain a confident hope, that even after defraying the charges, considerable as they will be, of making this change, the mastership of the hospital will still be more lucrative to you, than to any of those who have preceded you.

"With regard to the money paid by the late Bishop of Ely, on account of dilapidations, the answer I now receive from you, denies that any part of it remains unexpended. Of this I am glad to hear.

"It would, I should conceive, be satisfactory to yourself, as it certainly would be to me, that you should make a particular statement on this head. I cannot forbear adding, that it must be within your recollection that, many years ago, I spoke earnestly to you on the fitness of your speedily laying out the money received on account of dilapidations.

"The third particular, that of the timber felled at Edmond Byers, and not reported with any degree of blame, as if the timber had been imprudently felled. If

the case be, that necessary repairs in the existing buildings, not caused by any inattention during your incumbency, demand the expenditure of the sum produced by the timber, and if Mr Williamson shall be of opinion that it may be properly so employed, you will not find me disposed to direct the application of it to other purposes.

"I have only further to say, that I trust I shall receive from you, without further delay, a precise answer on the points contained in Mr Williamson's paper, especially on the main particular—that relating to the out-brethren.

"I am, with much regard, your sincere friend.

"P.S.—You will, at your leisure, return Mr Durell's letters. You are at liberty to take copies."

Dr Bell's answer to this letter was as follows:—

"Sherburn House, August 10, 1819.

"My Lord,

"I am sincerely grieved that any thing I should have thought it necessary to write in self-defence, should have given displeasure to your lordship. Nothing could be further from my intentions. It is a delicate and ungracious subject; but I am ready, when I shall be called upon by your lordship, to produce my reasons for writing as I then did, and for writing as I now do. New men, who have done new things, and have been raised by illustrious personages and high authorities to honour and preferment, do not always escape unnoticed and unassailed. But for whatever it may have seemed necessary for me to state, in answer to charges brought

against me, I must again and again entreat your lordship to believe, that not a thought of my heart has ever indulged a doubt of your having taken a single step but according to the information laid before your lordship; nor let any thing I write be construed to imply any want of that veneration with which I have ever regarded your lordship.

"I have the honour to submit for your lordship's immediate information and satisfaction a rude sketch of the paper alluded to in my last letter. It is quite imperfect. I have much to alter and much to add; and on revisal and reflection, I apprehend I shall have much to correct, but it will require time, deliberation, and perhaps consultation. In submitting to your lordship's perusal a paper prepared under embarrassing circumstances, and without legal advice, which, from reasons of delicacy, I have forborne to ask, I give a proof of my devotedness to your lordship, and of my reliance on your lordship's wonted indulgence.

"But, my lord, situated as I am, it would require weeks, and months, and years, to make up my mind on the subject of the out-brethren, on which your lordship demands an immediate decision. I should, indeed, have no difficulty in proposing a '*nova ordinatio et reformatio*' of the constitution and statutes. But I have before me an act of Parliament, in the interpretation of which I should, perhaps, by itself, find no great hesitation, if it were not for the measure in which it has been construed, and acted upon from the beginning. I have also before me statutes and ordinances founded on that act, which I am bound to obey. For the interpretation of this act, and of these statutes, I have the authority and precedents of every visitor and

of every master from the time of Queen Elizabeth, or at least from that of Bishop Chandler. In my consideration of these, and regarding myself in the high station in which your lordship has been graciously pleased to place me, not only as procurator of the affairs of the hospital, almoner of the poor brethren, and the overseer of their spiritual and temporal concerns, but also as the guardian of the rights of the church, and of the patronage of the bishops of Durham, I am surrounded with difficulties—I encounter obstacles which I cannot remove. I feel conflicting duties, which I cannot reconcile. In such a state of embarrassment, my deep sense of duty to the Church and to the State, as well as to your lordship, requires of me to pause before, of my own accord, and without a specific order from your lordship, I adopt a new interpretation of an act of Parliament, and of statutes, contrary to the opinion and example of all who have gone before me.

"Now, my lord, perplexed and embarrassed as I am with conflicting views and opinions, I propose, if I shall obtain your lordship's permission, to take the opinion of his Majesty's attorney and solicitor general on the act of Parliament, on the statutes, and on the conduct which, in my difficult and delicate situation, I ought to pursue. No single legal authority, however high in estimation, can satisfy me, even if a specific case had been prepared for the purpose, in a determination in which I think the interests of the Church, as well as of such charities, involved.

"But this is not all. If it shall be thought by your lordship that an act of Parliament is wanted for a *nova ordinatio et reformatio,* I shall not only readily forego any interest I may have in this situation, that may

interfere with a new order of things, but I shall also gladly lend my aid, if my experience here can be of any use, in new arrangements. Meanwhile, that your lordship's wishes as to the revenues of this hospital may be fulfilled, I humbly entreat your lordship will be pleased to appoint commissioners to receive them as they accrue due; and I hereby put them entirely at your lordship's disposal.

"As soon as I have arranged what occurs to me on the subject of the out-brethren, I will submit my opinion and proposal to your lordship's commands. There are peculiar circumstances attending the present out-members of this charity, which will require consideration. To mention only one at this time:—A great majority of them are married men, and are of a different description, in other respects, from the in-brethren, who, by the statutes, must be single men.

"The following is the copy of a letter I have just received on the subject of dilapidations:—

"'Durham, August 9, 1819.

"'Rev. Sir,

"'Agreeable to your request, I have extracted from your account the amount of money expended in repairing dilapidated buildings upon the hospital's demesnes to the end of the year 1818, the sum total of which is £2693, 3s. 4½d; besides which, there ought to be added to that amount what you yourself paid to Mr Morpeth and others, but of which Mr Woodifield cannot give any information. There has also been paid on the same account, since the commencement of the present year, £287, 18s. 4d., which, together with the estimates now on hand, amounts to £1019, 15s. 7d.,

making a total of that expenditure (when finished) of £3712, 18s. 11½d.

"'I am, Rev. Sir, (for Mr Woodifield,) your obliged and humble servant,

"'JOHN LEYBOURNE, Jun.'

"To this I have only to add, that when these are finished, much remains to be done, of which an estimate will be then made.

"P.S.—All the difficulty, perplexity, and embarrassment occasioned to me by your lordship's 'requiring from me a full compliance with the particulars contained in the opinion of Mr Williamson,' as well as the responsibility which, in my present mind, a sense of duty forbids me to take upon myself, would be done away, if it were your lordship's pleasure to issue a determinate order which I may be able to comprehend, and be authorized to 'carry into execution,' as to these 'particulars,' and especially in regard to 'the main particular'—that which relates to the out-brethren of Sherburn hospital.

"I have the honour to be, my lord, with sentiments of the highest esteem, your lordship's most devoted servant,

"A BELL.

"To the Lord Bishop of Durham."

CHAPTER XLVIII.

The Bishop of Durham visits Sherburn Hospital—the Brethren Examined—His Lordship's Ordinance—Dr Bell goes to St Andrews, and returns to Sherburn House.—Hospital Patronage—Letters between Dr Bell and the Bishop.

SINCE his arrival in June, Dr Bell had been constantly present at Sherburn house, where he had a number of workmen employed; and during this time many letters passed between himself and Lord Kenyon, to whom, on all occasions, he opened up his mind. In writing unreservedly to his lordship concerning the affairs of the hospital, his natural impetuosity frequently led him to use expressions which, in cooler moments, he would have regretted, and which it would be worse than useless to bring before the public eye. Lord Kenyon's constant advice to him was, to refrain from personalities, and to confine himself to the points on which he was attacked.

"The right course," says his lordship, "is to state all the facts you can—to particularize your former arrangement, and to state with what concurrence it was adopted—to mention the demands for dilapidations made on your predecessor—by whose valuation made—the statements made by yourself, and why—the total sum received, and how and when applied—the total receipts for timber felled, and any balance in hand

of receipts on account either of dilapidations or timber, and how to be applied.

"With respect to buildings for out-brethren, if the revenues to which the brethren, generally speaking, are entitled, will suffice so as to allow of an increase of comforts for them, they are assuredly entitled to have it applied in whatever manner the visitor shall direct; but I shall always maintain, that it would be a misapplication of the profits of the hospital—to transfer from the pocket of the master more than the brethren are actually entitled to."

The Bishop of Durham now determined on visiting the hospital in person, accompanied by Mr Philpotts, and thus notified his intention to Dr Bell:—

"Durham Castle, Aug. 13, 1819.

"My dear Doctor,

"Having promised Mr Taylor, when I saw him in London, that I would myself take an opportunity, during my stay in Durham, of going to Sherburn hospital, and hearing any complaints which any of the brethren may be desirous of making, I have now fixed Monday next, at twelve o'clock, for the time of my being there. I do not anticipate the probability of any matter of moment being urged by any of them; but I wish you to have the earliest notice of my intention.

"I will send you an order, as you request in the postscript of your last letter, as soon as it is prepared. Nothing will be said by me on this subject on Monday next, as it is desirable that Mr Taylor and others should not be apprised of what is intended.

"I am, with much regard, your sincere friend,

"S. Dunelm."

To this Dr Bell immediately replied :—

" Sherburn House, Aug. 13, 1819,
" Half-past one o'clock.

" My Lord,

" It has been greatly my wish that your lordship should see with your *own* eyes, and hear with your *own* ears all that concerns this hospital and me. And though I dared not presume to ask your lordship to take the trouble of coming hither, yet I rejoice exceedingly at your determination. I have the honour," &c.

On the day which the bishop had appointed for his visitation, all due preparations were made for his reception; and about noon his lordship and Mr Philpotts arrived on horseback, having come by the village of Shincliff, instead of the usual road.

After some preliminary conversation, it was arranged that the brethren should be assembled in the drawing-room, and examined by the bishop and Mr Philpotts, and that neither Dr Bell nor his chaplain should be present. This was immediately done, and most minute enquiries were made at the brethren, Mr Philpotts taking notes of their replies. At the conclusion of the examination the minutes were read over to Dr Bell and his chaplain, who were called into the room when the brethren had quitted it, and the bishop expressed himself perfectly satisfied that the diet, money payments, and other allowances, made to the in-brethren were not only sufficient but superabundant. Dr Bell, however, on hearing the minutes read, suggested that, in addition to the previous enquiries, the

brethren should be asked, when they returned to hear the bishop's decision, "whether the society, on the whole, had at any time fared better, been better treated, or been more peaceable, orderly, contented, and comfortable." This, however, was overruled by Mr Philpotts.

The farmer was then sent for, and admonished to take care that every thing provided for the brethren should be of good quality, and that whatever depended upon him should be properly regulated. The bishop and Mr Philpotts then, after having again seen the brethren, took their leave; and some days afterwards his lordship transmitted to Dr Bell the following minute of the examination of the brethren, "which," said his lordship, in the accompanying note, "was so satisfactory to all parties:"—

"Sherburn Hospital, Aug. 16, 1819.

"Shute, Lord Bishop of Durham, attended by his lordship's chaplain, Rev. Henry Philpotts, this day called together the brethren resident in the hospital, and asked them collectively and individually the following question, (the master having retired into another room, as well as the chaplain of the hospital, and no person being present but the brethren with the bishop, attended as aforesaid.)

"Whether any of you have any complaint against any person connected with the hospital, whether master, chaplain, nurse, or farmer, or others.

"No. 5.—John Scott complains that the beer is very weak and sour; says that it would be good if it were honestly brewed.

"No. 6.—John Robinson says that the beer which

the men have is not so good as it would be, if what I Bell allows were given by the tenant of the farm; th the allowance is ample; there is nothing to complain when Dr Bell is here; the fault is in the farmer, wl does not do justice. When justice is done by the farm there is a princely allowance.

"No. 9.—George Watson says that they have tc little bread; that they have only 7½d. per week f bread.

"(It appears that twenty years ago 1s. 6d. per wee was fixed as the payment for bread, cheese, and bee and the brethren do not understand that they have tl option of receiving the allowances of these articles kind instead of such weekly payment.)

"No. 9.—George Watson says further, that he fea matters will not go on so well without a proper pers to superintend the farmer.

"No. 10.—George Shadforth complains that the a lowance for every necessary (except the suit of clothe is not sufficient: the allowance is £4, 14s. per annu This allowance was only 40s. and was raised by tl present master to the present sum.

"No. 12.—Mark Hopper agrees with the complain stated above.

"No. 13.—William Saunders says the same.

"Some complaint was made against the nurse on a count of her temper; but nothing in particular w alleged.

"The above was read over to the fifteen brethr now in the hospital, and they all admitted that it i correct report, and that they have nothing further say.

"By the direction of the lord bishop, his chapl

read over to the brethren the following result of his enquiry into the complaints above stated.

"His lordship has given directions that the beer shall be supplied properly in future by the farmer, and that all other articles of provision shall be enquired into by the chaplain of the hospital in the master's absence.

"His lordship, on enquiry, finds that, besides the 1s. 6d. per week for bread, cheese, and small beer, the present master has given 1s. per week additional, unless forfeited for misbehaviour, and this consideration, in his lordship's opinion, satisfies this complaint.

"His lordship, on enquiry, finds that a new chaplain has recently been appointed; from whose firmness and intelligence he expects that he will be equal to the charge of superintending the farmer and other persons connected with the hospital.

"His lordship is of opinion that the allowance of £4,14s. per annum for all necessary articles of clothing, except the suit of clothes with which the brethren are annually furnished by the master, especially when considered in conjunction with the other superabundant allowances, is sufficient.

"The brethren, on being again asked whether they had any thing further to say, expressed themselves both satisfied and thankful.

(Signed) "SHUTE DUNELM, Visitor."

At the same time that the bishop sent the minute to Dr Bell, he requested to be furnished with the names of the In and the Out Brethren, specifying, as to the latter, their ages and circumstances, in order that he might be the better able to frame a new ordinance. The doctor

accordingly drew up a statement on these points, which he forwarded to the bishop on the 3d of September; and on the following day he dispatched a paper to his lordship, in which he recalls to his attention what he had stated at the visitation—that, some time before, on complaints being made of the provisions and of the beer, he had caused a strict investigation to be made, and given orders, which had been communicated to the farmer, that two brethren should see the meat weighed every day before it was dressed, and also that they should attend the brewings, and see that the due quantity of malt was used and properly brewed; and likewise that the master and also the chaplain (since his appointment) had every week asked the brethren, individually and collectively, if they had any complaints to make, and that an answer in the negative had constantly been returned.

In the course of a few days the bishop wrote, acknowledging the receipt of the list with which he had requested to be furnished, and which he said he thought it necessary to show to Mr Williamson previous to framing a new ordinance. This document was now speedily prepared and transmitted to Dr Bell, with the accompanying laconic note:—

"Auckland Castle, September 25, 1819.

"My dear Doctor,

"I send herewith the ordinance which I informed you my temporal chancellor, Mr Hopper Williamson, was desired by me to prepare. I am, with much regard, your sincere friend,

"S. Dunelm."

This document ran thus:—

Shute, by the grace of God Bishop of Durham, to the Reverend Andrew Bell, Clerk, Doctor of Laws, Master of Christ's Hospital in Sherburn, near Durham; John Stott, William Lister, Burnop Gargrave, John Skinner, and the rest of the brethren—

Whereas, by an act passed in the 27th year of the eign of her late Majesty Queen Elizabeth, Ralph eaver, clerk, then master and almoner of the said hos-ital, and thirty brethren, then there resident, were ncorporated by the name of the Master and Brethren f Christ's Hospital, in Sherburn, near Durham. And whereas fifteen brethren only (under the denomination of in-brethren,) have for many years now last past resided in the said hospital, and the remaining fifteen brethren (under the denomination of out-brethren,) have been permitted to reside out of the said hospital, the present buildings there being insufficient for the residence of thirty brethren: And whereas it appears to us to be the true intent and meaning of the said act, that all the thirty brethren should be resident within the said hospital, now therefore know ye, that, by virtue and in exercise of the authority given to us y the said act, we do hereby ordain, order, and decree hat such additional buildings shall be forthwith made the said hospital, as, together with the present build-gs there, may afford convenient lodging for the whole mber of thirty brethren, and that proper furniture all be provided for such new chambers, and that the pense of making such additional buildings, and of oviding such furniture, shall be borne and paid by e said Andrew Bell, out of the principal and interest,

or dividends, of certain monies received by him from the sale of wood, some time since cut down and sold from estates belonging to the said hospital in the parish or parochial chapelry of Ebchester, or elsewhere in the county of Durham, and which monies were invested in the public funds by the said Andrew Bell, in trust for, and for the use of the said hospital. And we do further ordain, order, and decree that, when the additional buildings herein before directed to be made shall be completed and furnished, all such of the out-brethren of the said hospital as shall then be single men or widowers, shall thenceforth make their residence within the hospital. And we do further ordain, order, and decree, that so long as any of the brethren shall continue to reside out of the said hospital, either for want of chambers, or on account of being married men, or for any other cause to be approved of by the visitor, each of such brethren shall be paid by the master of the said hospital the sum of £20 yearly, and every year, for all manner of allowances, by four equal quarterly payments, namely, on the 25th day of March, the 24th day of June, the 29th day of September, and the 25th day of December in each year. And, finally, we do ordain, order, and decree, that no person shall hereafter be appointed a brother of the said hospital who is not a single man or widower. Given under our hand and seal the 25th day of September, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and nineteen, and of our consecration the fiftieth, and of our translation the twenty-ninth.

(Signed) "SHUTE DUNELM."

Dr Bell immediately transmitted a copy of this ordi-

ıance to Lord Kenyon, and with it a summary or brief ɔompendium of the chief grounds upon which he had ıcted, in declining to take any steps which materially ıltered the condition of the hospital, without an express ɔrdinance from the bishop.

"1st, That the statutes of Bishop Chandler, at his ·isitation A.D. 1735, which 'rescinded and annulled all ormer constitutions, rules, and ordinances,' have been anctioned by the concurrence of every subsequent visi-or, and confirmed by the practice of every subsequent naster, and are now alone in force.

"2d, That these statutes determine that the number ıf in-brethren remain the same as before, that is, fif-een in; and, of course, that of the out-brethren fifteen ılso.

"3d, That at no time since the last act of foundation, ı.D. 1585, nor for centuries before, have the number of ·ither in or out brethren exceeded their present num-ɔer of fifteen.

"4th, That the superabundant order of provisions nade by the statutes for the diet of the in-brethren, as vell as their pensions, or money payments, have had he concurrence of every visitor, and have been handed own by the invariable practice of every master, with-ut abatement or alteration, to the present time.

"5th, By these statutes no alteration was made in e pension or money-payments of the in or out ethren, which were testified to the bishop to be ·ty shillings a-year each.

"6th, Lastly, That the present master has added the pension of the in-brethren the sum of £5, 5s. 6d., ıking it £7, 5s. 6d. a-year to each of them, the ut-ɔst extent to which he thought himself warranted in

going, with a due regard to their health, their morals, and the peace of the establishment.

"And he also doubled, at once, the pension of the out-brethren, having raised it from forty shillings to four pounds. But he did not feel himself at liberty to go further, beyond the statutes of all the visitors, and the practice of all the masters who had preceded him."

"I am very glad for your sake," writes Lord Kenyon in reply to this communication, "that the Bishop of Durham has given his ordinance, as all responsibility is now removed from you. I think very differently from the bishop on the subject, both as to its justice and policy. His ordinance, however, you have very properly called for, and by it you are bound to act. You have now only to see how the account can be made out respecting money received for dilapidations, (from which the £600 returned to Bishop Dampier, I conceive, cannot be deducted,) and interest on it, and from the Ebchester timber-money, and interest upon it. When these accounts are clearly made out, and the sums actually expended in dilapidations are made out also, together with any remainder due on account of dilapidations which existed at the time of your obtaining the mastership, you will then have to submit the case to your bishop, and to desire his directions as to the mode in which you are to proceed, on the conjoint principle of persevering in erecting buildings and admitting more in-brethren, or to which portion of that part of the ordinance you are to give a priority. It is only out of the residue of dilapidation and timber money that you are called to do any thing, except increasing the out-brethren's allowances. From

many reasons I must grieve at the ordinance. If it be right now, every bishop since the act of Elizabeth has been much to blame. You are altogether free from blame; and have acted not only correctly, but liberally. I trust nothing will induce you to relinquish the hospital. I will show G. W. Marriot all the proceedings again, and no doubt he will offer his best criticisms. Your statement of its being an ecclesiastical preferment, in the way in which it is so meant by you, appears to me very proper."

It may here be mentioned, that the bishop was particularly anxious that Dr Bell should not consider the mastership as an ecclesiastical preferment; and thus remarks on this point in one of his letters—"On reading again your letter to Lord Kenyon, I perceive you speak in it of the mastership of Sherburn hospital as an ecclesiastical preferment. Allow me, as your real friend, to repeat on this subject the caution which I suggested to you on the 16th of last month. Had I considered the mastership in that point of view, when I had to contest with the Crown the right of patronage, I should not have felt myself at liberty to insist on the right, and in consequence you would not have been master."

On this point, which was one that materially influenced Dr Bell's conduct, Mr Marriot's legal opinion completely coincided with his own, as also his interpretation of the ordinance:—"I take it," he writes, "to be clearly a part of the act, that timber money from ecclesiastical estates, should be *expended in repairs*, and that for no other purpose can it be cut. Your statement will, I trust, be very soon made to the bishop,

by which he will see that the repairs already made and still necessary, and actually projected before the timber was cut, require the whole sum. This will be an answer to the ordinance by matter of *fact;* and I cannot but regret that it was not made in such time as to have prevented the ordinance from being issued."

Had not Dr Bell considered the hospital, as he undoubtedly did, in the light of an ecclesiastical preferment, requiring little if any residence, it is highly improbable that he would have accepted it. The Bishop of Durham's remarks upon his appointment at Hereford, tend to confirm the opinion, that his lordship did not desire frequent residence at Sherburn. "I lament," he writes to Dr Bell at that time, "in common with all your personal friends, and those of your system, that, you are so shackled by your new preferment, and that, if you are to be distinguished by his Grace, it should have been by a sinecure, which would have left you at liberty to employ your valuable time, as it has hitherto been employed since you became master of Sherburn hospital." And in another letter he says,—"An additional two months' residence is matter of very serious concern to myself, and every other friend to the extension and prosecution of the Madras system. Had I been aware of the very large proportion of your time which would be thus lavished away, I should have deprecated your acceptance of the preferment."

Dr Bell now began to think of leaving Sherburn house, as it was too late in the year to commence carrying the bishop's ordinance into effect, as concerned building new houses for the out-brethren; and having heard very favourable reports of the scholastic proceedings at St Andrew's, he quitted the hospital for that

place early in October. There he remained until the end of the month, when, having visited his estates, he returned to Sherburn house on the 10th of November. No sooner had he arrived there, than he received a letter from the bishop, respecting the appointment of a successor to Mr Ellison, the incumbent of Medomsley and Ebchester, who had lately died.

Nor was this the first application he had received on this point, as in September of the preceding year (1818) the bishop had thus written to him:—"Information reached me just before my departure, that it was supposed Mr Ellison could live but a short time. He holds the livings of Ebchester and Medomsley; the first, by report worth about £80 per annum, in your gift; the second, called £100, in mine. They should not be separated; as, if they were, each would not afford a maintenance; and, even when united, but a slender one. Having a worthy man in view, I have to request that you will consent to join me in the two presentations, when the vacancies take place."

To this Dr Bell replied, that he had in contemplation what, if brought to bear, might prove no small boon to his lordship's diocess; and that, when the event occurred to which his lordship alluded, he would make his representations to him for counsel and advice.

The vacancy having now occurred, Mr Bamford, who was then chaplain of Sherburn hospital, made application to Dr Bell for Ebchester, which, indeed, the doctor had all along intended to give him when it became vacant. Mr Bamford, however, was not of age to obtain priest's orders, and this threw an obstacle in the way of his being at once presented to

it. Mean time the bishop wrote, saying that if it were Dr Bell's wish, "that the two preferments of Medomsley and Ebchester, vacant by the death of the late incumbent, should be again united in the person of the Rev. Robert Clark, not long since chaplain of Sherburn hospital," he would readily give his consent.

Dr Bell's answer to this does not appear; but it evidently was not in accordance with the bishop's wishes, as it drew forth the following reply—

"Mongewell, 22d November 1819.

"My dear Doctor,

"From the first interview which I had with Mr Clark, about two or three years ago, I took my measure of his understanding, and of his unfitness for the situation in which you had placed him. This opinion I communicated to you, but without its producing the effect of his removal till enforced by me. On the ground of your reluctance to part with him, and on this solely, I was induced to make my recent proposal.

"Of Mr Bamford, from what I personally know and much more from what I have heard from yourself and others, I have formed very favourable sentiments. But the patronage of the hospital I consider as the remuneration of past services, not of those which commenced a few months since, and which he cannot legally receive till six months hence. The services of the chaplain, while in office, and well performed, are to be remunerated out of the revenues of the hospital liberally, and in a degree equal to their importance. Such is my view of this part of the subject: I wish

for your sake, it may be yours, before all the concerns of the hospital are brought under the consideration of Parliament.

"I am, my dear doctor, with much regard, your sincere friend,

"S. DUNELM."

Dr Bell's month of residence at Westminster Abbey having been fixed for December, he had gone to London before this letter reached Sherburn, and this caused some delay in his replying to it. His answer does not appear; but the result was, that Mr Clark was appointed to the two livings, and that Mr Bamford's stipend was raised from £70 to £120 per annum, besides the usual allowance of the field, house, &c.

We next find Dr Bell, in a letter of the 4th of December, thus referring to the bishop's intimation, that the affairs of the hospital might soon come before Parliament—

"Conscious of having, in administering to the comfort and well-being of my brethren, gone beyond the statutes of the visitors, and the precedents of the great and good men who went before me, and had restricted themselves to the existing ordinances of Bishop Chandler, no one can be more desirous that the affairs of the hospital should be brought before Parliament than myself.

"May I then be allowed to request that your lordship will be pleased to favour me with an early intimation of the communications to be made to Parliament, that I may be prepared to do what is incumbent on me for the benefit of the establishment?"

To this the bishop thus replied, much to Dr Bell's surprise—

"Mongewell, 7th Dec. 1819.

"My dear Doctor,

. . . . . .

"On referring to copies of such of my letters to you as I have by me, I can find no expression at which you can have the most distant cause of dissatisfaction with me; but I certainly have with you. To this hour you have never acknowledged the receipt of my ordinance of the 25th of September, or that you meant to comply with its directions. I had hitherto concluded, that though silent, you were not disobedient, till recent information reached me that one of the out-brethren was soliciting charity.

"Of any projected proceedings in Parliament respecting public charities, I know nothing beyond what fell from Mr M. A. Taylor and Lord Castlereagh, on the subject last session. The best preparation you can make against any attack, will be by executing the decree.

"Rest assured, my dear doctor, that in all that has ever passed between us, I have proved myself to be your true and sincere friend."

Dr Bell immediately vindicated himself from the charge of not having acknowledged the receipt of the ordinance, and the bishop wrote, confessing his mistake—

"Mongewell, 10th Dec. 181

"My dear Doctor,

"I readily admit," said he, "that my recollect

was incorrect as to your not having notified the receipt of my ordinance; but it was correct as to your leaving me in a state of ignorance respecting its execution. I never expected the new buildings to be begun till the spring. But I did expect to be informed that you were consulting Mr Binomie, or some other competent person, as to designs, which were to be well considered, and, when agreed upon, to have the materials purchased and prepared, so that no time would be lost when the season would allow them to be begun. The ordinance was signed on the 25th of September, and forwarded to you on the 26th. The first quarter, therefore, was the 29th, and on that day I naturally supposed you would give directions that the increased payments should commence. It is my wish that this mistake should be rectified, and ten pounds, instead of five, given to each of the out-brethren at Christmas, acquainting them with the reason of the double payment. I am, my dear doctor, with much regard, your sincere friend,

"S. DUNELM."

This mandate was complied with, and every preparation made for commencing the new buildings in the spring.

it. Mean time the bishop wrote, saying that if it wer Dr Bell's wish, "that the two preferments of Medoms ley and Ebchester, vacant by the death of the la incumbent, should be again united in the person the Rev. Robert Clark, not long since chapla of Sherburn hospital," he would readily give h consent.

Dr Bell's answer to this does not appear; but evidently was not in accordance with the bishop wishes, as it drew forth the following reply—

"Mongewell, 22d November 1819.

"My dear Doctor,

"From the first interview which I had with M Clark, about two or three years ago, I took my me sure of his understanding, and of his unfitness for t situation in which you had placed him. This opini I communicated to you, but without its produci the effect of his removal till enforced by me. C the ground of your reluctance to part with him, a on this solely, I was induced to make my recent pr posal.

"Of Mr Bamford, from what I personally kno and much more from what I have heard from yours and others, I have formed very favourable sentimen But the patronage of the hospital I consider as t remuneration of past services, not of those which co menced a few months since, and which he can legally receive till six months hence. The services the chaplain, while in office, and well performed, to be remunerated out of the revenues of the hospi liberally, and in a degree equal to their importan Such is my view of this part of the subject: I w

for your sake, it may be yours, before all the concerns of the hospital are brought under the consideration of Parliament.

"I am, my dear doctor, with much regard, your sincere friend,

"S. DUNELM."

Dr Bell's month of residence at Westminster Abbey having been fixed for December, he had gone to London before this letter reached Sherburn, and this caused some delay in his replying to it. His answer does not appear; but the result was, that Mr Clark was appointed to the two livings, and that Mr Bamford's stipend was raised from £70 to £120 per annum, besides the usual allowance of the field, house, &c.

We next find Dr Bell, in a letter of the 4th of December, thus referring to the bishop's intimation, that the affairs of the hospital might soon come before Parliament—

"Conscious of having, in administering to the comfort and well-being of my brethren, gone beyond the statutes of the visitors, and the precedents of the great and good men who went before me, and had restricted themselves to the existing ordinances of Bishop Chandler, no one can be more desirous that the affairs of the hospital should be brought before Parliament than myself.

"May I then be allowed to request that your lordship will be pleased to favour me with an early intimation of the communications to be made to Parliament, that I may be prepared to do what is incumbent on me for the benefit of the establishment?"

To this the bishop thus replied, much to Dr Bell's surprise—

"Mongewell, 7th Dec. 1819.

"My dear Doctor,

. . . . . .

"On referring to copies of such of my letters to you as I have by me, I can find no expression at which you can have the most distant cause of dissatisfaction with me; but I certainly have with you. To this hour you have never acknowledged the receipt of my ordinance of the 25th of September, or that you meant to comply with its directions. I had hitherto concluded, that, though silent, you were not disobedient, till recent information reached me that one of the out-brethren was soliciting charity.

"Of any projected proceedings in Parliament respecting public charities, I know nothing beyond what fell from Mr M. A. Taylor and Lord Castlereagh, on the subject last session. The best preparation you can make against any attack, will be by executing my decree.

"Rest assured, my dear doctor, that in all that has ever passed between us, I have proved myself to be your true and sincere friend."

Dr Bell immediately vindicated himself from the charge of not having acknowledged the receipt of the ordinance, and the bishop wrote, confessing his mistake—

"Mongewell, 10th Dec. 1819.

"My dear Doctor,

"I readily admit," said he, "that my recollection

s incorrect as to your not having notified the eipt of my ordinance; but it was correct as to your ving me in a state of ignorance respecting its execu-ı. I never expected the new buildings to be begun the spring. But I did expect to be informed that ı were consulting Mr Binomie, or some other com-ent person, as to designs, which were to be well sidered, and, when agreed upon, to have the mate-s purchased and prepared, so that no time would be ; when the season would allow them to be begun. e ordinance was signed on the 25th of September, l forwarded to you on the 26th. The first quarter, ɜrefore, was the 29th, and on that day I naturally pposed you would give directions that the increased yments should commence. It is my wish that this stake should be rectified, and ten pounds, instead of e, given to each of the out-brethren at Christmas, quainting them with the reason of the double pay-nt. I am, my dear doctor, with much regard, your cere friend,

"S. Dunelm."

This mandate was complied with, and every prepa-on made for commencing the new buildings in the ng.

CHAPTER XLIX.

Dr Bell goes to Hastings—Père Girard—Letter from Baron de Strandman—Application for a Master for the Madras Asylum—Ridley appointed to the Ayr Academy—Report of National Society—Dr Bell goes to Scotland, and thence to Sherburn House—Letter to the Bishop of Durham, and his Lordship's Answer—Remarks—Mrs Rogers's Death—Mr Bamford appointed General Inspector of the Durham Diocesan Schools—Dr Bell goes to London—Present of Sacramental Plate to the Chapel of the Central School.

Dr Bell was now in residence at Westminster Abbey, where he remained until the beginning of January, when, finding himself out of health, he went to Hastings, for the sake of sea air and warm bathing. Here he took lodgings, and, finding several of his old acquaintances there, his time passed pleasantly. Lord Folkstone also happened to be then staying at Hastings; and though hitherto strangers to each other, and entirely opposed in politics, they became intimate friends, and spent much of their time together. Dr Bell remained at Hastings until the end of April, when he went for a few days to Brighton, and then returned to town.

For some time past his friend Père Girard had engaged a good deal of his attention. It will be remembered how zealously he had adopted the Madras

system at Friburg, and the success he had met with had now called down upon him the most unjust aspersions. He accordingly drew up a long and very interesting account of his mode of proceeding, especially as to the religious instruction given in his school, since he had been particularly accused of adopting a Protestant system. This paper he transmitted to Dr Bell, who was highly delighted with it; and, while at Hastings, he had it translated by some of his friends there, as he intended to publish it. This, however, was not done.

He also, about this time, received a gratifying proof of the dissemination of the Madras system abroad, in a letter written by Baron de Strandman to Mr Johnson, who transmitted to him the following translation of it:

"Florence, Dec. 10, 1819.

"Sir,

"Your letter of the 4th of May, which you did me the honour of addressing to me by our excellent friend Mr Greaves, only reached me last night, and I hasten to express to you my most sincere acknowledgments. The agreeable and instructive period which I had the happiness of spending in London in your society, and in that of the venerable Dr Bell, has left a deep impression on my heart. I trust, sir, that my gratitude towards you for the pure disinterestedness, and the generous and enlightened zeal, with which you devoted so large a portion of your time to the instruction of the four pupils who were then confided to my care, will only cease with my life. . . . .

"Will you have the goodness to present my respect-

ful compliments to his grace the lord Bishop of Durham, and also to Dr Bell, whose benevolent and important discoveries are obtaining more and more zealous admirers and propagators on the Continent? Mutual instruction is already extending its benign and powerful effects over a vast portion of civilized Europe. We have just been informed that the same system has been adopted in Spain and in the Papal dominions. The Rev. Father Girard at Friburg, in Switzerland, has fully entered into the spirit of the Madras system; and the extraordinary success which has attended its establishment at Friburg, serves completely to refute those ill-founded objections, which hypocrites and nominal philanthropists are continually endeavouring to raise, in order to depreciate the important merits of this invention. I should consider it, sir, a pleasing task to write to you in a more detailed manner, upon a subject which engrosses much of my attention, and which I have greatly at heart, did I not reasonably suppose that the public journals afford you every information respecting the development and progress of the plan of mutual instruction. I cannot, however, deny myself the pleasure of informing you, that the numerous schools of this kind established at Geneva, Lausanne, Turin, Génés, Milan, Pisa, and Florence, which I have more particularly examined, are greatly distinguished for their good order and strict discipline. The school of Mr Heard at Homel, who spoke of you with much gratitude, is in full vigour. It contains 300 children, who, in the morning, are employed at school in mutual instruction, and in the afternoon at different trades, as locksmiths, joiners, shoemakers, tailors, &c.

"With much respect, I have the honour to remain your obedient humble servant,

"BARON DE STRANDMAN."

A letter now reached Dr Bell, which interested him not a little. It was from Madras, and contained a reqnest that he would procure a master for the Orphan Aslyum there. This letter will not be uninteresting to the reader:—

"Madras, 30th April 1819.

"Reverend Sir,

"The directors of the Male Asylum at Madras, being sensible that you must ever feel solicitous for the welfare of that charity, have instructed me to communicate with you on a matter most essential to the interests of the institution.

"On the 3d of the present month a general meeting of the directors was held at Egmore, at which the Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Calcutta, who is one of the vice-presidents of the asylum, was present.

"His lordship, in his place, stated to the meeting, that, previous to the hour of assembly, he had been employed in looking into the state of the school discipline, and that, with regret, he found the system originally established by you in this asylum much fallen into decay.

"His lordship did not consider it to be necessary to enquire into the circumstances that may have led to the imperfections which he noticed, but he stated the necessity of measures being taken to remedy the evil without delay; and he, therefore, proposed that a schoolmaster, capable of reviving the system, and add-

ing all the improvements which experience has to it, should be sent for from England.

"His lordship, at the same time, expressed his dence that you would have much satisfaction in ing an instructor properly qualified.

"The directors concurring entirely in the sent expressed by the right reverend the lord bisho directed me to communicate to you their wishe you would favour them by making the required tion. A married man of about twenty-five y age would be preferred.

"The salary proposed to be given is sixty-thr pagodas per month, equal to £300 sterling per a to commence from his entering on his duties, w addition of a dwelling-house; but a prospect of crease of salary may be held out when an office institution, at present filled, shall become vacant schoolmaster will have the whole charge of teachi boys, in number about 300, without other assi than such as may be derived from the scholars selves.

"The application will be made, through the c of government, to the honourable the court of di to grant their permission, that the person who n selected by you as schoolmaster of the Male A may proceed to Madras, and to afford such furth as the object may seem to desire. The sum c pagodas, 125, equal to £50 sterling, will be allov the directors of the asylum for the schoolmaster's and also the sum of pagodas, 375, equal to £15 ling, to defray all the expenses of his passage t dras, unless in the event of any aid being gran the honourable the court of directors, which shall

dingly be deducted from the said passage-money, leaving the directors of the asylum chargeable only with the difference.

"The directors have instructed me to offer their apology for the trouble they are now imposing upon you; but they are convinced that you will not decline to afford them your able aid in restoring to its original purity, that source from which has issued so much benefit to mankind.

"I remain, with very great respect, reverend sir, your most faithful and obedient servant,

"THOMAS MACLEAN,
"Secretary to the Male Asylum."

A copy of this letter was immediately sent to Lord Kenyon, who read it to the school committee of the National Society, and had it copied and entered on the minutes. Both his lordship and Dr Bell now commenced making enquiries for a proper person to undertake the situation, but it was some time before one could be met with. Application, indeed, was made to Dr Bell by the two masters whom he had severally procured for the Foundling and Wilson's hospital in Ireland, who were both men of high character and great experience; but in this instance their very fitness for the situation was a bar to either of them obtaining it. "What will be said of me," the doctor more than once exclaimed when considering this subject, "if I send either of them to Madras? It will be recorded that Dr Bell planted them in Ireland with his own hand, and with his own hand he took them away again, by which he caused an irreparable loss. We have none who can sufficiently supply their place."

This mode of reasoning was hardly just towards the individuals concerned, and this some of Dr Bell's friends thought and told him; but when he had once made up his mind upon any point, he was all but immovable, and their representations produced no effect. Other applications were made, and, at last, two eligible candidates having appeared of the name of Preston and Gore, Dr Bell wrote to the directors of the East India Company stating their qualifications, and saying, at the same time, that should fitter persons be known to any of the court, the situation was still open. To this it was replied, that the directors would be happy to grant permission for a person to proceed to Madras, but that they left the selection entirely in his hands. The result was that the latter of the two candidates was chosen, and engaged to remain for five years.

About this time an application was also made to him from St Andrews, at the request of the school committee, by Dr Mudie, who informed him that they were likely to suffer a great loss in Mr Ridley, who was going to stand for the situation of English teacher at the academy of Ayr, and who it was expected would be elected; and requested that he would look out for some one to succeed him. Before, however, he had had time to make sufficient enquiries, Mr Ridley was unanimously elected at Ayr, although twenty-three other candidates appeared.

Dr Mudie now wrote to the Bishop of Durham, who was then at Auckland, requesting him to send them a teacher from the Barrington school, if one could be found fit for the situation, alleging Dr Bell's being in London as a reason for troubling his lordship personally. This letter, together with one which he had

received from Mr Ridley on his appointment, the bishop transmitted to Dr Bell, saying he was sure they would give him equal pleasure with himself.

This letter Dr Bell soon after acknowledged, and, at the same time, transmitted to the bishop the plans he had procured for the new buildings to be erected at the hospital. Nothing more of importance appears on the subject of Mr Ridley's successor; but the result was, that a master of the name of Archer was appointed by the St Andrew's authorities.

Mr Ridley's efforts in his new situation were no less eminently successful than they had been at St Andrews; and within three months after his appointment, on an examination taking place, the strongest testimony was borne to the admirable effects of the Madras system.

The ninth report of the National Society had now appeared; but as the flourishing condition of the Central school has been so completely shown by the extracts given from the preceding reports, it is not needful to do more than briefly notice its continuance in the same state. Its influence as a training school was steadily increasing, and emissaries were constantly being sent to distant countries. During the past year, a negro pupil, who had been received more than two years before, at the request of the African company of merchants, had returned to his native country fully instructed in the system. Four persons were also going to New Zealand, two to Sierra Leone, one to Van Dieman's Land, one to New South Wales, and one to Bermuda; and a native of New Zealand, and a negro from the Gold Coast, had been received into the school.

The report also stated, that a most important acqui-

sition had lately been obtained through the munificence of an individual,* who having purchased the lease of the old Episcopal chapel in Ely Place, and fitted it up for divine worship at his sole expense, consigned it over as a free gift for the uses of the Central school, in trust to the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Bishop of London.

This building was opened, on the 23d of April, by the Bishop of London, who preached before the Archbishop of Canterbury and many other distinguished persons; and, from that time, the children of the Central school regularly attended there on Sundays, instead of at the school-room, as before.

It has been already mentioned, that schools had been established in many regiments on the Madras system, under the Duke of York's patronage. An opening had now been made for a similar introduction into the navy, by the Rev. J. Morgan, who, having served as chaplain successively on board the Tonnant, the Asia, and the Rochfort, had established schools on this system in each of these vessels, and in the latter under the particular encouragement of the admiral, Sir Thomas Freemantle. A national school had also been formed in the ships in ordinary at Portsmouth, under the sanction of the commissioners of the dockyard.

We must now follow Dr Bell in his journey northward from London, which he left about the end of June, and arrived at Sherburn house early in July. Here he remained about a fortnight, when he proceeded to Glasgow and Ayr; from thence he went to Inverary, and then returned by Loch Lomond to Glasgow. Here he remained visiting schools until the 9th of August, when

* Joshua Watson, Esq.

he went to General Dirom's, at Mount Annan, where, having remained a few days, he set off for a short visit to Ireland, leaving his amanuensis, who almost invariably travelled with him, at the general's. Nothing appears concerning his proceedings in Ireland; and in about ten days he returned, when he immediately set off again for Sherburn house.

Here Dr Bell remained for some months, and paid much attention to the progress of the new buildings, which were rapidly advancing towards their completion; and in September we find him writing to inform the bishop, that they would all soon be ready for the reception of the out-brethren. This letter, and the bishop's reply to it, will not be found uninteresting.

"Sherburn House, Durham, 18th Sept. 1820.

"My Lord,

"I have the honour to inform your lordship, that the new buildings for fifteen additional in-brethren are in great forwardness, and are to be covered in by Martinmas, by which time lodgings will be ready for the reception of the out-brethren who are unmarried and admissible.

"At the same time the master begs leave to observe, that his previous opinion as to their option is in some degree realized.

"Though the new lodging-rooms have a range of sheds, and other accommodations, of which there was no example till the present master made the late additions to the former lodgings, yet several of the out-brethren, who are single men, and entitled to admission, have expressed their wish to be allowed to remain at

their own homes, on their present pension of £20 a-year.

"On this occasion, and after a deliberate review and mature consideration of all the circumstances and bearings of the case, the master again humbly submits to the patron and visitor, whether it is not incumbent on him (the master) to present a memorial to parliament, setting forth that, by revising and amending the act of Elizabeth, and the statutes founded on it, and adapting them to existing circumstances, and to the exigencies of society and of the state, this charity may, without interfering with the internal economy and arrangement of the hospital, as they have ever stood since the act of Elizabeth, be rendered *far more extensive and beneficial.*

"In summing up and closing the remarks which he has had occasion to make, on the effects of the late ordinance, and of the circumstances with which it was accompanied, the master has a *painful* but *paramount* duty to discharge, which is eminently due to his diocesan and visitor, to whom the Madras system of education, and its author, have been so long and deeply indebted for his early patronage and support, and for his unexampled munificence in founding, endowing, and maintaining new schools.

"The late ordinance has placed him, the master, in a situation of which he could not possibly have entertained the most distant idea, when he made the *exchange* of his former benefice for this mastership, nor even after he had held this office for *ten years*, during which time, and for centuries before, the statutable establishment of the hospital had remained permanent,

viz. fifteen in or resident, and fifteen out or non-resident brethren; nor were there ever lodgings in the hospital, nor stalls in the chapel for more.

"Neither had any alteration been made, time immemorial, in the stipends of the out-brethren till the present master doubled them. He also more than trebled the statutable money-payments of the in-brethren as he found them, and did every thing for them which was consistent with a due regard to their health and morals, and to the peace and good order of the establishment, the success of which is manifested by their regular, peaceable, and good conduct. . . . .

"The present master alone augmented the money-payments, as above.

"Conformably to these statutes were the internal economy and arrangements of the hospital adapted to *fifteen* resident brethren. The new ordinance, by doubling this number, has made no small innovation. The master does not here allude to the large proportion of the general disbursements, which are thereby nearly doubled, much less does he allude to the many additions which himself has made to salaries, stipends, &c., nor to the fat ox, which, by being claimed in kind, has cost him never less than twice, often more than thrice the immemorial composition paid by his predecessors, except at the first assizes after the induction of a new master; nor does he allude to the patronage, in every instance given up by him; nor to any other offices by which it has been his constant study to evince his devotedness to his patron and visitor.

"But he adverts, as in duty bound, to the *manner* of the late proceedings, and to the *nature of the*

affairs which the new statute has required him to transact, alike foreign to his habits, overwhelming to a mind worn out by incessant toil, and broken down by recent events; and calculated to defeat the purpose for which this preferment was conferred on him: In which respect the character of the hospital is, in his estimation, *quite reversed.*

"*As auspicious* as the mastership was, at the time of his exchange, to the prosecution of the work in which he was engaged, and to which he had devoted the greatest and best part of a long life; *so inauspicious* has it *now become* to the mighty design for which he seems to have lived, and to the consummation of which he is more and more impelled, by the inclination of his own mind, and the prospect of ultimate success; and to which he stands pledged, by his voluntary and gratuitous services for upwards of thirty years, and by the imperative dictates of public duty, as far as every man is answerable for the due use of the talents with which he is entrusted.

"In this state of things, it is no small mortification to him that, after what has passed, he cannot with honour and credit resign his present situation, except by a fair re-exchange, of which he sees not the most distant prospect, or else by publicly assigning his reasons—a measure to which he is little inclined. Otherwise undue motives, which have already been more than hinted, would be imputed to him, as has happened in every age to those who have dared to think for themselves, and to step beyond the beaten track of their predecessors and contemporaries. When no longer in possession of the official means of vindicating himself, it would be

alleged, not without some semblance of reason, that his object, in so unusual a procedure, could only be to elude that parliamentary investigation, of which so much has been said, but which it has *ever* been his *most anxious wish* should take place.

" In fine, if, in this recapitulation and summary, I have been under the necessity of bringing forward certain facts, which might not otherwise have reached your lordship's ears, but with which it seems to me of no small moment that the visitor of this hospital, and the early and generous patron of the Madras system of education, should be made acquainted, I rest assured that your lordship will duly appreciate my motives in performing an indispensable duty, imperiously called for by your lordship's wonted goodness and condescension to me, by the public and private functions to which I stand pledged, and by the circumstances under which I am placed.

" I believe, my lord, that neither my friends nor my enemies can point out a single instance, in the course of your lordship's long and eminently honourable life, in which a person, once under the protection of your lordship, and with your lordship's continued good wishes graciously expressed to him, can with truth tell a tale, which, in reality, is not directly the reverse of that which is here told, and which, in the *present* age, will hardly gain credit, or else be regarded as a heavy infliction for some flagrant mal-administration of the office committed to him, who had gone beyond all his predecessors in the provision which he had made for the conveniences, the comforts, the good order, and the welfare of the brethren of this hospital.

" I have the honour," &c.

To this the bishop returned the followin reply—

" Mongewell, 30th Septemb

" My dear Doctor,

" I hope you do not expect what, at n advanced age, and with a certain quantity of both hands, I am incapable of performing, viz. ing an answer in any degree proportionate length of your letter. To the only material part your question, whether it is not incumbent upo present a memorial to parliament to amend th Queen Elizabeth, I reply, that you will purs measures, in that respect, as you shall think you must not consider me as concurring in Whatever unpleasant circumstances may have either to yourself or some of the present out-b by the alterations which have been made by visitor, I feel that I have done my duty in follov very able advice of my very able temporal char

" I am, my dear doctor, with true regard, y cere friend,

" S. Dun

Anxious as Dr Bell had been to bring the a the hospital before parliament, this expressio bishop's wishes prevented him from doing so, a the matter rested for some time. On the precis of the whole case, I do not presume to give an I cannot, however, refrain from remarking, t course pursued towards Dr Bell was at least dinary, if not unprecedented. He accepted t tership, on the understanding that all thing

remain as they had hitherto been. No complaints appear to have been made against Dr Dampier, or his predecessors, either for non-residence, or for non-fulfilment of the statutes; nor was it made a part of the conditions on which it was offered to Dr Bell, that he should so widely alter the internal arrangements of the hospital. However the doctor may have erred, he certainly acted in a bold and straightforward manner; and his earnest and often-repeated wish, to have the whole affair brought before parliament, was at least a proof that he did not shrink from the public eye.

The value of the preferment was stated to be of a certain amount when it was offered to him, and upon this supposition he accepted it, and resigned the living of Swanage, which, it will be remembered, was at his request presented by Mr Calcraft to a nominee of the bishop. No hint was given that it would even be desirable to admit the out-brethren; and, as has been seen, their condition was materially improved by Dr Bell soon after his appointment. Mr M. A. Taylor visited the hospital, and threatened to bring it before the notice of parliament. Glaring abuses now flashed upon the bishop's mind, and forthwith a commission was issued, a lawyer's opinion taken, and the master was at once, not requested, but required, to make alterations which most materially affected both the duties and the revenues of the hospital. These are the simple facts of the case, and from them I leave the reader to draw his own conclusions.

It will be recollected that, some time back, mention was made of the resignation of Mrs Rogers, who had been so long and efficiently mistress of the Central

afflictive to me. By the death of Mrs Rogers w
lost one of the earliest, ablest, and most zealous
jutors in the work of national education. Em
gifted for the task, in which she engaged with
heart and soul, her services to the nation and
National Society, at the interesting period wh
and she entered on your momentous charge, ca
be sufficiently estimated. Her immediate succe
the extensive usefulness of her able and anxious l
were but partially felt, and but ill requited wh
was living. Something, I trust, will be done, n
she is gone, to bear public testimony to he
talents and eminent services, and to perpetu
memory of so great a benefactress to her cou
which I may be allowed to contribute my part
were to take the lead in any public work, it w
in this."

Mrs Rogers appears to have felt deeply on leav
Central school, and to have been very keenly a
the kindness or unkindness of those connected
This strongly appears from her constantly c
about with her a letter which she received fi

ed him with the rectory of St Clement's, Eastcheap, and he was in doubt as to whether he ought to resign his present situation or not. It appears, however, that it was by no means the bishop's wish that he should do so; and on Dr Bell's strongly urging him to remain, he gave up all thoughts of resigning for the present.

During Dr Bell's sojourn at Sherburn house, where he remained a great part of the summer and autumn, several letters passed between himself and the Rev. T. Baker of Whitburn, respecting the appointment of a general inspector of the Madras schools throughout the diocess of Durham, many of which were much in want of such superintendence. Mr Baker, being one of the secretaries of the Diocesan School Society, was requested to communicate with Dr Bell on this subject, and accordingly wrote to him to propose that Mr Bamford should be appointed general inspector, as by far the fittest person that could be found for this office. To this proposition the doctor at first objected, as calculated to take Mr Bamford too much away from his duties at the hospital; but on its being clearly shown to him that this need not be the case, and that arrangements had been made for efficiently supplying Mr Bamford's place during the short intervals of his absence, he afterwards concurred in it, though with some reluctance, and the appointment was accordingly made. Mr Bamford's expenses were to be defrayed by the committee; but no pecuniary advantages resulted to himself from undertaking this additional and important duty.

On the 7th of December Dr Bell left Sherburn house, and after staying about ten days at Keswick, proceeded to Gredington, where he remained for nearly a month; from thence he went on a visit to Mr

Bather's, at Meole Brace, near Shrewsbury, and then proceeded, *via* Hereford, to London, where he took lodgings in Somerset Street, Portman Square.

We have seen that, through the generosity of Mr Watson, a place of worship had been especially set apart for the use of the Central school. On Dr Bell's being informed of this, he had requested permission to present to it the service of sacramental plate which had been sent him by his original pupils at Madras, and this offer was gratefully accepted. When, however, enquiry was made for the plate, it was nowhere to be found. The doctor having no fixed place of residence, it had been entrusted to one of his friends, who had since changed his residence, and it was not recollected what had been done with it. At this loss (as it was then thought to be) Dr Bell was considerably annoyed. He determined, however, on returning to town, to have a fac-simile made, and to present it to the chapel, instead of the original. Some little difficulty at first attended this, as no one could clearly remember the exact form or the inscription; and it was also necessary to obtain the formal consent of Captain Raitt, (to whom had been entrusted the purchase of the original service,) in order that Dr Bell should refund the sum of money which had been transmitted, and that another service, similar in every respect, should be made. This was soon done; and Captain Raitt recollecting the name of the silversmiths whom he had before employed, and who had the patterns by them, a new service, answering in all respects to the original gift, was obtained and presented to the chapel.

CHAPTER L.

Conference at the Bishop of Durham's—Classical School at Hanwell—Training Masters—Sherburn Hospital—Durham School Prizes—Mr Davies—Dr Bell goes to Scotland, and puts his Estates there in order—Goes to the Isle of Man, and thence to Sherburn House—Letter from Lord Kenyon—The Doctor goes to London—His Manual published—Mr Davies—Durham School Prizes—Sir James Langham's Donation—the Doctor visits Sherburn House, and returns to London.

THE affairs of Sherburn hospital still kept possession of the doctor's mind; and, in the following May, he wrote to the bishop, requesting to be favoured with "a copy of the *original* minute, as taken at the hospital, of the answers of the brethren." This document, however, the doctor never obtained, the bishop stating that he was unable to find it. Dr Bell now also drew up a statement of the grievances to which he conceived he had been subjected, which it was proposed should be referred to arbiters. Accordingly a meeting took place at the bishop's residence in Cavendish Square, at which Dr Gray, Lord Kenyon, and Dr Bell attended. Of this conference the following memoranda were preserved:—

"16, Cavendish Square, May 7, 1821.

"When Dr Bell read a brief statement of complaints, on his part, to the Bishop of Durham, his lordship proposed to refer them to Dr Gray, prebendary of Durham; and Dr Bell proposed to associate with

him Lord Kenyon. On the 7th of May a meeting was held at the bishop's in Cavendish Square, when Dr Bell gave in his statement in writing.

"The bishop replied, that he would not advise Dr Bell to make it public, as he might be a loser, and could not be a gainer. The arbiters said, they could not give any opinion on the points stated but at the bishop's desire; and could not enter into any question as to others, without their concurrence; and that, under these circumstances, the arbiters were of opinion that there could not be any use in a reference to them, as it appeared distinctly from the bishop's acknowledgment, that, from the examination taken at the hospital, ample allowances in all respects were made by Dr Bell, and that there was no ground for imputing to him any neglect of his duty towards the brethren; but, on the contrary, he had allowed them more amply than any of his predecessors."

Here the reference ended, nor was any more satisfactory result arrived at.

Another classical school was now commenced on the Madras system by Dr Bond, at Hanwell, to which Dr Bell paid much and earnest personal attention, and which seems to have fully realized his expectations. "Our success," Dr Bond writes some time after to the doctor, "has completely verified your predictions, and exceeded my utmost hopes. We have already fifty-two as fine well-disposed little fellows as ever herded in a school-room." This school, indeed, continued to succeed admirably until the death of Dr Bond, which took place a few years afterwards.

The Tenth Report of the National Society now

appeared. I have, however, so fully shown, by extracts from the preceding reports, how successful both the Central school and the Society itself had been, and how widely its influence was extending, that I need not do more than thus briefly notice the continuance and increase of their endeavours and success.

One point, indeed, there was in the arrangement of the Central school, which did not give such general satisfaction as the others; and which, as I have before remarked, had always been a hinderance to its progress. This was the management of the training masters and mistresses, who were now thought to be "the only unhappy beings in the school." Dr Bell, accordingly, determined on a thorough reformation in this respect being set on foot, and drew up a new set of rules for this purpose, "taking blame to himself," as he expressed it, "for not having, at an earlier period, produced a digested proposal to remedy the defects which he has so long felt and deplored."

This plan was, that certain classes should be set apart for the instruction and training of masters; that each master in succession should remain in charge of one of these classes for a given time, at the end of which, the summary of his report of its comparative progress and state should be read; and that a brief examination should take place in the presence of all the masters, when each was to be ranked in the list of candidates for pay, and for recommendation to a school, according to his conduct, and the progress of the class which had been under his charge.

It was then especially recommended, "That the master should be also well exercised in the examination of the higher classes, in the meaning of what they read, and in the knowledge of their religious principles—the

great articles of Christian faith and doctrine, in which they were instructed."

During the doctor's present stay in London, the coronation of George the Fourth took place, and by virtue of his stall, he attended with the dean and other prebendaries in the procession, and in the course of the morning had to pass through a door at which the Queen was waiting, having been refused admittance to the abbey. On approaching the door he heard some one say, "Dr Bell, please your majesty," when he became alarmed lest she should ask him to allow her to enter. There was, however, no retreat; and he hurried on, bowing to her majesty, hat in hand, till he reached the door, when he quickly entered, leaving her outside. Among other perquisites on this occasion, he obtained part of a rich carpet, some lamps, the gold covering of the coronation chair, &c., which he used long after to exhibit as valuable relics.

Towards the end of July, he quitted London and proceeded without delay to Sherburn house, travelling alone, his amanuensis having gone by sea to Sunderland on account of his health, which was already beginning to suffer from the unremitting labours to which he was subjected. Dr Bell's visit there on this occasion was but a brief one, his residentiary month having been fixed for September: so, having inspected many of the schools in the neighbourhood, and reported favourably of them to the bishop, he again returned to London. He had not, however, his usual duties to perform at the abbey on this occasion, the scaffolding &c., which had been erected there for the coronation, not having been removed sufficiently to admit of service being resumed. His month of residence having expired, he went to Tunbridge Wells, where he remained

for about six weeks, busily engaged, as usual, in visiting all the schools within his reach.

The new buildings at Sherburn hospital had now been finished for some time; they were erected upon the same plan as the former ones, at an expense of upwards of £1000, and were very commodious and substantial. Of their completion, Dr Bell now wrote to inform the bishop, but stating that he thought it would not be safe for the brethren to inhabit them till Michaelmas, when "all who were admissible, were ordered to take possession."

He then begged leave to submit a statement of the revenues of the hospital, as they had been on the average of late years, and as they were computed under the new ordinance when it should come into full effect by the death of the married brethren, or of their wives; and also a statement of the money which had been expended on repairs and buildings. "From this," he continued, "it will be seen that this branch of outlay has been, and is, progressive. But the extent of future improvements cannot be easily ascertained, much less estimated. Some are in hand, some in contemplation, and others proceed with the course of time. There has been at no time, any omission of whatever was of immediate exigency or utility, except in the eyes of those who consider as such the ornamental part of the master's house, and look at the temporary inattention by those on the spot to an accidental leak in the roof, or rents in the paper, which was allowed for one winter to hang in tatters, and of other matters, of no moment to any but the master himself; and which those who study their own personal comfort would have begun with, but which will be the last which I shall take in hand, what-

ever observations on this conduct, on my part, r
made by those who follow a different rule of pr
ings, and prefer splendour to utility."

The bishop did not trouble himself to examin
statements, merely remarking, when he acknow
the receipt of them, that he thought it unneces
do so; but that the doctor "would do well t
such accounts prepared from time to time,
satisfaction accrued to him from them."

The houses being considered fit for the recep
the out-brethren at Martinmas, all who chose ar
admissible, were received into the hospital, an
allowed for their maintenance £24 per annum
ther with the conditional shilling per week fo
conduct, and a suit of clothes. This was a d
arrangement from that which existed in respect
other brethren, who were maintained by the
Dr Bell paying him so much per annum for eac

Only six brethren were taken in at this tim
still remaining out-brethren. Of these some wer
ried men, which of course prevented their adm
there were, however, several single men among
who preferred receiving £20 a-year out of the h
to becoming in-brethren.

During Dr Bell's present visit to Tunbridge
he received the following gratifying address fr
in-brethren of the hospital.

"Sherburn House, October 7

"Rev. Sir,

"We, the in-brethren of Sherburn hospi
pressed with gratitude for your paternal and ben
care in augmenting our pecuniary allowances bey

precedent, in multiplying our comforts, and promoting our happiness, beg leave to present to you our sincere and hearty thanks. Your unexampled attention to our general situation—your kind enquiries and condescending civilities—your affectionate and impressive exhortations to love one another—your anxious solicitude for the excellence of our daily provisions—strongly demand this testimony of the sense we entertain of your justice and benevolence. The only return we can make is to show, by our conduct, that if not worthy, we are at least deeply sensible, of your tender regard.

"By practising the virtues of brotherly love—by daily bearing in mind your kind superintendence—by cheerfully performing our duty of prayer and praise to God—we hope to pass the remainder of our lives in gratitude and peace, calmly waiting for that hour, which cannot be far distant, when we shall leave this earthly, for, we trust, a heavenly asylum; when this temporal foretaste of tranquillity shall be changed into that joyful rest which is uninterrupted by mortal infirmities, and unbounded by the limitations of time. May your labours, Rev. Sir, in the cause of the young, as well as your care for the aged, be crowned with success; and may your years, like ours, find peace at the last.

"We remain, Rev. Sir, with great deference, your very grateful and dutiful

"IN-BRETHREN OF SHERBURN HOSPITAL."

This was signed by the fifteen original in-brethren—seven only out of whom, it may be observed, could write, the others affixing their mark.

This address was enclosed by Mr Bamford to Dr Bell, who thus replied to it:—

"Tunbridge Wells, October 11, 1821.

"My dear Bamford,

"I have this moment received your letter and the enclosure. I beg you will make known to the brethren that I have read with the greatest satisfaction their kind and affectionate address; and am especially pleased with their assurances, that they will continue to practise those offices of piety and brotherly love, which have contributed so much to their present comfort and happiness, and which will ensure to them, when the frailties and infirmities of our earthly tabernacle are at an end, a habitation in the blessed mansions of eternal rest, peace, and joy.

"Be pleased to communicate to them the address of my India pupils, and say that I shall rank this token of gratitude and affection of my aged brethren at home with those of my young friends abroad; feeling in the present instance, as I did in the former, the higher gratification from the consciousness of having uniformly and earnestly endeavoured, to the utmost of my power, to promote their temporal welfare and spiritual consolation, which, that they may long enjoy, is the earnest prayer of their affectionate brother and friend,

"A. Bell."

A principal object in Dr Bell's present visit to Tunbridge Wells, was that both he and Mr Davies might recruit their health; but this laudable intention was soon lost sight of, and he again plunged as deep as

ever into his usual occupations. One of these was, the preparation of "A Succinct History of the Madras System, from the period of its Discovery down to that time, together with a Concise Account of its application to Schools of every description."

At this work, notwithstanding it must have been so similar to his other publications, and could not have contained much new matter, he laboured most incessantly, keeping Mr Davies up both night and day to assist him. The neighbouring schools also engaged much of his attention, and he expressed himself as much gratified with the manner in which they were conducted and superintended.

A chapter at Westminster, which he was obliged to attend, having been fixed for the 13th of November, he left Tunbridge Wells on the 12th for London, where, however, he only remained about a week, and then proceeded to Sherburn house.

During his visit to Durham in the preceding August, he had intimated an intention of giving £50, to be distributed in prizes and rewards among the masters and mistresses of the chief schools in that diocess; and he wished that these prizes should be awarded in the name of the Durham committee rather than in his own. This, however, the committee objected to.

On this subject he had much conversation with Mr Baker of Whitburn, who, at his request, undertook to draw out a plan for distributing them, which he forwarded to Dr Bell in London, and several letters passed between them on the subject; but nothing definite was arranged at that time, and soon afterwards the doctor, as we have seen, returned to Sherburn house.

He had left Mr Davies in London, to follow him by

sea, for the further recovery of his health. He accordingly embarked on board a vessel, in which he was the only passenger, bound for Sunderland, where he expected to arrive in a few days. But, on coming within sight of that place, a violent storm arose, and the vessel was driven under bare poles, for several days successively, towards the coast of Norway. The wind having abated, their course was then directed towards Scotland. It was not, however, until the 11th of December, after a voyage of three weeks, that they reached Aberdeen, the nearest port, having suffered much from want of provisions, as well as from fear, none of the crew expecting ever to see land again.

Mr Davies was now somewhat unpleasantly situated. Having calculated on landing at Sunderland, he had taken but little money with him, and found himself almost penniless, with a journey of considerable length before him. Every where, however, he met with much kindness, and especially from a fellow traveller, who, without ever having seen him before, or even knowing his name, offered to lend him any sum he might require. This person proved to be the well-known preacher, Irving, who was then on his way to take possession of the Caledonian chapel in London. His kind offer was not taken advantage of, as Mr Davies had previously arranged to transmit his fare from Durham when he should arrive there.

It is but seldom, indeed, that a forlorn penniless traveller meets with similar civility, either in Scotland or England, even if he bears about him the stamp of an *honest man*—"the noblest work of God"—as evidently as all who know Mr Davies will bear testimony that he does.

Dr Bell's present visit to Sherburn was not of long luration, and towards the end of December he went to Gredington, where he had been for some time engaged o spend the ensuing Christmas.

From Gredington, where he remained till the latter nd of January, he went again to visit Mr Bather of Meole Brace, where a letter from Lord Kenyon followed im, thanking him for his visit to Gredington, and "for nany years continued affection to himself and family."

"I am exceedingly pleased," he writes in reply to his letter, "by your lordship's welcome, seasonable, nd most kind letter. It is impossible for me, under ny circumstances, though I should forget all other vorldly things, to be for a moment, whatever my blunt nd rude manners, or witless and unthinking ejaculaions may sometimes seem to indicate, unmindful of he huge debt of gratitude which I owe, or cease to feel he deepest and sincerest interest in your lordship and amily."

Dr Bell's next journey was northward. He had for ome time past received unfavourable accounts of the ondition of his estates in Galloway, and he now found hat his presence there was indispensable. He accordngly left Meole Brace on the 3d of February, and rrived at Dumfries on the 7th. We may here take notice of an act of friendship which about this time he erformed for the son of his Indian friend, Colonel Wight, whose widow and family lived near his estate, nd to whom he now paid a visit of considerable duation.

Some time previously Mrs Wight had written to him o request his interest in procuring a cadetship for her on, in consequence of which he wrote at once to Joseph

Cotton, Esq., of the Trinity-house, enclosing Mrs Wight's letter as explanatory of the ground of the application, and adding an account of Colonel Wight's meritorious services, both in India and at home. This was in June of the previous year, and as Mr Cotton had many prior engagements, nothing further was heard from him until the present time, when he wrote a letter to Dr Bell, which reached him on his arrival in Galloway, informing him that his account of Colonel Wight and his widow and family had induced him to reserve an appointment for a cadetship, which was now open, and requested that the young man should take advantage of it without delay.

This was very agreeable intelligence to have to communicate, and Mrs Wight, (who was then at Edinburgh, and not a little surprised at finding that Dr Bell was then in Scotland,) after expressing her warmest thanks for his kindness, begged him to make her house at Largnean his headquarters during his stay in Galloway. This invitation he accepted, and remained there until the following June, receiving every kindness and hospitality from Mrs Wight and Mr and Mrs Lawrence, who were also residing there.

He was now fully employed in attending to his estates, which had lately been much neglected. His agent, who was a cattle-dealer, had suffered great losses from the sudden change of prices, &c., which the peace brought with it, and his own affairs being then in a very precarious state, he begged to be excused from the management of Dr Bell's property. The doctor, finding matters in this state, entered with all his natural energy upon what was to him an entirely new field of action; for his former agricultural studies, which

indeed he had never carried to any extent, were long since forgotten in the all-engrossing subject of education.

He now read books on farming, rode and walked frequently over his property, and questioned his tenants on every imaginable point, that he might be the better able to set on foot all necessary improvements. He also, with Mr Davies' assistance, drew up new leases, and formed numerous plans for buildings; nor was it long before he succeeded in rescuing his estates from the unsatisfactory condition in which he had found them.

Notwithstanding he was so fully occupied in these matters, he was not unmindful of his usual pursuits, and took much pains with the schools at Castle-Douglas, Dumfries, (where he occasionally assisted in the Episcopal chapel,) and Crossmichael; and, at the latter place, he found an able and zealous coadjutor in the Rev. D. Welsh, who cordially seconded his efforts to establish a Madras school, which they ultimately succeeded in doing.

During Dr Bell's present sojourn in Scotland, the eleventh report of the National Society appeared, which I shall not here further notice, than as regards the insertion in it, of a most gratifying and honourable testimony to Mr Johnson's services.

This was the presentation to him of a valuable diamond ring from the Emperor of Russia, through his ambassador, "as a testimony of his sense of the attention paid by him to four young Russians, sent in 1817 to the Central school for instruction."

The report also noticed the presentation, to Mr Johnson, of a piece of plate from the training masters,

who had been instructed in the Central school, with an appropriate inscription.

Dr Bell having now accomplished the object of his visit to Scotland, quitted Mrs Wight's hospitable roof, where he had now been staying upwards of four months, and proceeded to Whitehaven, after remaining some days at Dumfries. From Whitehaven he crossed to the Isle of Man, and, after visiting the schools at Douglas, was carried by the bishop to his residence at Bishop's Court, where he remained till the 29th of June, when he returned with the bishop to Douglas. His lordship being very desirous of profiting by the doctor's visit, now held a meeting, to which all the schoolmasters in the island were invited, that they might receive some instruction in the national system. The doctor also preached for the benefit of the schools at Douglas.

Two festivals happening to occur on the island during his visit, he attended them with the bishop. The one was a grand gala at Castle Mona, given by the governor-general, the Duke of Athol, on his birthday, at which upwards of 200 persons were present. The other was the anniversary of the Tynwald Court at St John's, where the new laws are promulgated, which are not in force until publicly read to an assembly of the whole island, from an eminence. At this the Duke of Athol was present, and spoke on the occasion; after which a large party, including the bishop and Dr Bell, sat down to a handsome collation.

Dr Bell's next destination was Liverpool and Hoylake, where he went on a visit to Lord Kenyon, who was then staying there. Here he remained until the end of the month, (July;) and, after visiting Dr Briggs at

Liverpool, proceeded again northward. After a passing visit to Mr Wordsworth, he came to Keswick, where he remained in lodgings for a month, passing his evenings, for the most part, at Greta Hall.

He now paid much attention to the National Girls' school at Keswick, and considered that he had rendered it some service. It may also be remarked, that, careless as he generally professed himself to be of all natural beauties, or indeed of any thing but "the Madras system," and its promotion, he certainly took great pleasure in the scenery of the lakes, during his visits to this part of the country, and made frequent excursions, both on foot and horseback.

From Keswick Dr Bell proceeded to Sherburn house, where he remained little more than a fortnight, and found the brethren in a very orderly and satisfactory state. He now received an interesting letter from Lord Kenyon, who had lately been on a visit to the Bishop of St Asaph, with whom, and his two sons, he had had a discussion on the applicability of the Madras system to classical schools, which he thus reported to Dr Bell:—

"Gredington, August 28, 1822.

"My dear Sir,

"I now proceed to report to you the discussion at St Asaph, respecting the adoption of the Madras system in classical schools among the higher classes. One of the young Luxmoores talking about Eton, Harrow, the Charter-house, &c.—(I think I mentioned the very flourishing state of the latter school,)—one of them, I think the eldest, stated his persuasion that the Madras system could not be made applicable to the higher

classes in classical schools; in which opinion the other brother entirely concurred, and the bishop, to a very great extent, did the like. They urged that taste could not be given by it, and that composition could not be aided by it. The young ones also asserted that the Charter-house men, who had distinguished themselves at the university, were not educated by Dr Russell. On the latter point I said I knew nothing; but had always understood of late that Charter-house men had shown themselves to be very well instructed, when they got to the university. I maintained also, that, as far as language was concerned, all composition, to a certain extent, might be materially aided by the Madras system; prose unquestionably, but verse also. I asserted that I considered there was much ambiguity in the meaning of the word "taste;" that taste often might proceed from well understanding and applying the difference between the primitive and metaphorical, and perhaps allegorical meaning of words; that, at any rate, a correct knowledge of language and of grammar was essential towards the acquirement of taste; that, in foreign languages, taste could not be exemplified without such knowledge; and that the Madras system was eminently calculated to give such knowledge. It was urged that it might be beneficial to use the Madras system in the lower classes; but it would answer no good purpose in the upper ones, as it was only from the master's lips that instruction was there to be gained. I admitted that the Madras system would not be sufficient as a substitute for the master; but I maintained that it would, throughout all the classes, be very beneficial; that it would, in all classes, conduce much to the

certainty that all the boys knew all their lessons, and would greatly add to the power of the master finding time to give those instructions, in point of taste and extrinsic information, which, I admitted, were to be had from him alone. It was urged that there was nothing extraordinary in the Charter-house examinations. I maintained, on the contrary, that they were very striking: that the whole of Horace's Odes, or a whole book of Homer, might be examined upon; and that no boy in a class would be found deficient, either in the repetition, being called upon to go on after a few words were recited to him, or to render it straight forwards by memory into English, if required so to do. I mentioned also, that every other matter connected with the subject, whether historical, geographical, mythological, (or, if connected with the S. S., doctrinal,) was to be explained by any boy who might be called on to do so. I added likewise the fact, that Dr Russell found 100 or 150 boys, and now had above 450, was quite overdone with his labours, and now found every thing easy to him. I forgot to mention that he had now no corporal punishment; but did not forget to insist that no such was necessary, which, with respect to the Madras schools, the bishop and ladies also maintain. I said you never did pretend that your system would supersede the necessity of able masters, and carry on the whole matter mechanically, which they all seemed to conceive had been advanced. Now, it remains for yourself to give any further hints, to be used on any future occasion by your loyal disciple, and to make any observation you may think fit. Ever your affectionate friend,

"KENYON.

"The good bishop boasts much of his diocesan schools, and vows much and more, he will never again apply to the National Society but during our* season of being in town."

Mr Bamford had, for some time, been engaged in preparing for the press a work of his own, entitled, "Essays on the Discipline of Children, particularly as regards their Education." This was now published, with a dedication to Dr Bell, and was considered as a very able production.

The doctor having left Durham on the 24th of September, proceeded, without delay, to London, where he took lodgings in Spring Gardens. October being his residentiary month at the abbey, he had now to attend there twice daily; and this, with his visits to the Central and other schools, and the preparation of his "Manual of Instructions" for the press, fully occupied his time.

Among other duties at the abbey, it fell to him to perform the funeral service over Mrs Garrick, who was interred by the side of her husband. On his grave being opened, a copy of Shakspeare, which had, at his request, been deposited there, was found in a decayed state.

Having completed his month of residence, Dr Bell left London early in November, and proceeded at once to Colchester, where he was engaged to visit some friends. From hence he went on a visit to Mr and Mrs Edgar of Westerfield house at Ipswich, and returned to London by the middle of December, where

* Meaning the time when Lord Kenyon, the bishop, and Dr Bell, attended the committee.

soon afterwards he officiated at the marriage of Mr Johnson and Miss Tabrum of Clapton.

January was his next residence month at the abbey, and his duties there occupied a good deal of his time; while the rest was most fully taken up in the final preparation for publication of his long talked-of manual. It may surprise the reader to hear so constantly of the doctor's being employed on this work; but the habit, to which I have before alluded, of bestowing almost incalculable time and labour upon his writings, was so marked a part of his character, that it requires especial notice.

We have seen that this over-anxiety as to the style and language of his works, existed, in some degree, from the time that he returned from India. Year after year it had been increasing upon him, till it had now become an absolute disease, which, in some respects, would have been almost ludicrous, had not others been sacrificed to it as well as himself.

For at least three months, Dr Bell and Mr Davies were employed almost night and day in completing this manual, the doctor seldom retiring to rest till one or two in the morning, by which time he had usually rendered his manuscripts and proof-sheets almost totally illegible by interlineations and corrections. These were then put into Mr Davies' hands to copy out, to correct, or otherwise render legible for the doctor's further consideration in the morning. This was seldom accomplished under a couple of hours; nor could Mr Davies obtain more than two or three hours' sleep, before his services were again in request, to assist in the doctor's morning corrections; indeed, he was sometimes kept up the whole night.

Dr Bell, not content with the enormous amount of labour which he himself expended in this way, was also anxious to obtain the opinion of his friends, and submitted the proof-sheets of this work to Lord Kenyon, Mr and Mrs Johnson, my father, Sir James Langham, and others. This was attended with considerable loss of time, and but little advantage; for he would but rarely adopt any suggestions that were made.

The publication of the manual was completed in March, when the doctor immediately quitted London, and proceeded without delay to Durham. His first object here, was to arrange a plan for the examination of those schools in this diocess, in which he intended to distribute the £50 in prizes, which, it will be remembered, he had given for that purpose. Mr Baker of Whitburn was to accompany him, and many letters now passed between them; but, before any definite arrangement was entered into, Dr Bell was again on the move, and, after passing some time at his estates in Galloway, he proceeded direct to London.

The correspondence with Mr Baker still, however, went on, and a plan was proposed by him, which met with the doctor's approbation, who wrote expressing his concurrence in it, and his intention of returning shortly to the north.

Dr Bell had left Mr Davies at Castle-Douglas, recommending him to take a walking tour for the recovery of his health, which was still, as might have been expected, suffering severely from late hours, and incessant bodily and mental occupation. He also advised him to make the best use of the opportunity this would afford him, of visiting the schools he might pass on his route.

Mr Davies accordingly set out on foot, and proceeded by Dumfries, Carlisle, and Lancaster, to Liverpool, inspecting numerous schools on his route thither, a sketch of the state of each of which he transmitted from the latter place to Dr Bell, who wrote to him, saying that the examination of the Durham schools was postponed to Monday the 30th of June, or Tuesday the 1st of July, and that there would consequently be no occasion for his presence there till that time. "You are left to your own choice," he says, "in the continuation and prosecution of your route, of which the main object is health, which will not be the less advanced if you render it also pleasant and instructive."

Mr Davies now determined to visit Ireland, and crossed to Dublin without delay, where he visited the Foundling hospital and other schools, and sent a detailed account of them to Dr Bell. He then returned to Liverpool, and proceeded to Shropshire, to visit his friends who resided in that part of the country. Here he found the following letter from Dr Bell in reply to one from him:—

"London, June 12, 1823.

"Dear Davies,

"Your letter is most grateful to me. It is most satisfactory to think that the purpose which I had in view when I recommended frequent and much walking, leaving it to your choice, for the better effect, to render it as amusing and instructive as you could, is likely to be fully answered. This was the sole motive I had in contemplation—the strengthening and confirming your health. But it may, from the reflections it has left you at leisure to make, serve a purpose scarcely less benc-

ficial to me than to you, if, which I pray God may be the case, it lead you to consider the important consequences which may follow to you as well as to me, and what you may deserve at my hands, if, while attending on me, you can satisfy my mind that your thoughts and heart are directed to the daily tasks which you have in hand. . . . .

"If you receive no letter from me, you will be at Stockton, where our examinations of the schools commence on Monday 30th instant, the last day of this month.

"May you continue to improve in health of mind and body, is the earnest prayer of your true friend.

"I shall peruse your scholastic journal, for which I thank you, the moment I am at leisure."

From Oswestry Mr Davies continued his walking tour through Yorkshire, and arrived at Stockton at the appointed time, where also Mr Baker and Mr Bamford met Dr Bell. They now commenced visiting schools in good earnest, and soon accomplished their task, when it was expected the distribution of prizes would immediately take place. Dr Bell, however, had not found that all the schools came up to the standard he expected, and consequently wished to postpone distributing a part of the £50.

From this Mr Baker strongly dissented, and wrote at considerable length to the doctor, urging him not to defer distributing the proposed prizes on any account. "I would first," he writes, "request you to consider the object you have in view generally. You wish to perfect the great schools in this diocess; in order to accomplish this you must maintain an influence among

the *managers and masters.* Will this influence be most readily maintained by dividing your donation now, or by deferring it? Setting aside the *justice* of the latter measure on the grounds you mentioned; viz. the complaints of some of the masters, and the non-performance of the conditions which accompanied the announcement of the donation—I must submit to your serious consideration, whether the disappointment which may be caused by deferring the division of the præmia, and the prospect of another examination for them, may not create a feeling which will totally frustrate all our subsequent designs. I am certain that we shall not be *permitted* to examine some of the schools again for this prize; and that it is highly problematical whether the masters will observe the conditions, which we propose to annex to our statements of the deficiencies in the several schools."

In reply to this, the doctor drew up a long statement of his views on the subject, in the form of a letter to Mr Baker, which he caused to be printed. In this letter, after urging his favourite principles, that the salary of the master should depend on his success in the management of his school, and stating at length what was his object in offering these prizes, he continued—" Had they been intended for show or ostentation, there would be no difficulty in the distribution. All that need be done is to give. Few or none would know, or even enquire, why or wherefore they were given. But if *reformation, amendment, and example* be proposed, it would, on the one hand, entirely defeat these objects to give rewards to those who failed without any just reasons for their ill success; and, on the other hand, to

deny time and opportunity to correct their faults, to those whose failure is ascribed to causes over which they had no control."

It was ultimately arranged that the sum of £10 should be awarded to Mr Gounday, master of the Durham school, and £5 to Mr Wilmont; and that the rest of the money should be paid for the present into the hands of the treasurer of the Diocesan Society.*

In connexion with the subject of prizes, I cannot forbear here noticing a most liberal act of Sir James Langham's, who had lately presented £500 to the Northamptonshire School Society, the interest of which was to be annually given in four prizes, of unequal value, to the two masters and two mistresses of schools, within the county, wherein the principles of the Madras system should be best understood, and most successfully practised.

The National Society at this time obtained the privilege of a King's Letter, to be read in all churches and chapels, for the purpose of making collections in aid of their funds; and on Dr Bell's seeing this mentioned in one of the newspapers, he immediately drew up a long letter, addressed to Lord Liverpool, which he accompanied with several documents and publications, "for the purpose of putting him in possession of such information as he conceived it incumbent on him to do."

Dr Bell having remained at Sherburn house until the second week in November, with the exception of a short visit to his estates in Scotland, and one of

* The remainder of this money was gradually distributed, in succeeding years, until it was exhausted.

rather more than a week to his friends Dr and Mrs Gray at Bishop-Wearmouth, proceeded to London, and took lodgings in Gray's Inn Place, where he remained till the beginning of December, when he removed to Abingdon Street, for the sake of being near the Abbey during his month of residence.

CHAPTER LI.

Schoolmasters' Society at Liverpool—the Doctor visits Scotland—Edinburgh Academy—Letter to Mrs Morgan—Episcopal Chapel at St Andrews, and Schools there—Bishop Chase—Journeys—Mr Davies's Labours—Mr Forster—Letter to Mr Southey.

During the next year, (1824,) the doctor was so perpetually engaged in travelling, that it will be useless to endeavour to follow out all his movements. I shall, therefore, confine myself to a relation of the principal objects to which he paid attention during his journeys.

After remaining in London till January, he visited Lord Kenyon at Gredington, and then went to Liverpool, where he remained for some time, busily engaged in scholastic operations.

In the autumn of the past year communications had been made to Dr Bell by Mr Forster, (who had succeeded Mr Bamford in the Blue-coat hospital,) concerning a plan which had been set on foot for establishing a society of schoolmasters in Liverpool, the rules and regulations for which, as well as their proceedings, he transmitted to him.

To these the doctor replied, expressing great pleasure at hearing of their intentions; and shortly after received a letter, requesting him to become the patron of the society. To this he declined giving a definite answer, until he should have an opportunity of personal intercourse with the members.

No sooner, however, had he arrived at Liverpool, than he found that the society consisted of men of various religious denominations; and highly as he approved of their object, and much as he regretted not being able to give them his name, he felt himself obliged to decline acceding to their request, though he afterwards greatly encouraged them by his correspondence. Lord Kenyon also, who had intended to have given his name to the society, felt himself obliged now to decline doing so. "I shall still," he writes to Dr Bell, "feel anxious for the prosperity of the society, for *I* never can believe but that good instruction, and a correct knowledge of the word of God, must tend to produce attachment to that interpretation of it which I hold myself, being persuaded it is the true and genuine one. Still, as the object is different in one school at least, I cannot feel justified, from my attachment to, and admiration of, the means, to patronize schools which are not designed to effect what I consider the sacred end to which all instruction ought to tend. As it would be palpably contrary to my notions of true Christian charity, to countenance schools designed to promote attachments other than to the doctrines and discipline of our apostolical church; so, the new circumstance of your admirable system being adopted, cannot alter my duty as a man of consistent principle."

The Blue-coat hospital had prospered exceedingly under Mr Forster's superintendence; so much so indeed, that the doctor now said, that "its state was most admirable, and that any one but himself would pronounce it to be a perfect specimen of the Madras system." The girls' school, which was under the management of Miss Elizabeth Bamford, (a sister of Mr Bamford,) also met with his full approbation; and

they ever afterwards continued to merit his highest praise and commendation, as models and exemplars of the system.

From Liverpool the doctor went to Ulverstone to visit Mr Law, a relative of Mr Bamford. Here he remained nearly a fortnight, and assisted in setting a society on foot for founding and building two National schools in that town. He then turned his steps towards Scotland, and arrived at General Dirom's, at Mount Annan, on the 17th of February.

During this visit, the general put into his hands a statement which had been issued in the preceding December by the directors of the Edinburgh Academy, explanatory of the plan of that institution; and he became exceedingly anxious to procure the introduction into it of the Madras system.

This academy had originated in consequence of the great increase of the inhabitants of Edinburgh since the building of the New Town. In 1778 the number of inhabitants did not exceed 80,000: they were now, however, estimated at 140,000; and this immense increase, the prospectus stated, "had long called for the establishment of another great public school."

It appears that it was proposed, in June 1822, that funds to the amount of £12,000 should be raised by shares of £50, to bear interest payable from a fee to be levied on the pupils; and that, in a few weeks, nearly £9000 was subscribed. Circumstances, however, put a stop to all further proceedings until May 1823, when a general meeting of the subscribers took place, and a regular plan was drawn out, and it was resolved that application should be made to his Majesty for a charter of incorporation for the shareholders. This charter provided, that fifteen directors should be

elected from the body of the subscribers, in whom the whole management of the academy should be vested, including the appointment of masters.

The school was to be conducted by a rector and four under masters.

This establishment appeared to the doctor to offer an admirable field for the introduction of the Madras system; and he now persuaded General Dirom to address a letter to Mr Russell, the secretary, recommending its adoption. To this a very gratifying answer was returned; and, soon afterwards, Dr Bell, who went from Mount Annan to Castle-Douglas, wrote from thence at great length to the secretary, sending him, at the same time, all his own publications and papers which he happened to have with him, and requesting him to purchase, in the name of Mr James Finlay, two shares in the intended academy.

Other letters also passed between the secretary and Dr Bell, and matters seemed in a fair train for the introduction of the system into this institution; but the correspondence broke off before any thing definite was accomplished, and no further information on the subject appears in Dr Bell's papers.

Dr Bell remained in the neighbourhood of his property from the beginning of March until the end of May, staying nearly the whole time with Mr and Mrs Lawrence at Largnean, (Mrs Wight being absent,) and receiving from them the greatest kindness and hospitality, as he had done during his former visits there.

From hence the doctor made a tour through the Highlands, which occupied him nearly two months; but, during this time, nothing occurred of sufficient importance to be noticed. He then returned to Glasgow, and thence went to Moffat, where he remained in

lodgings until the second week in September, and then, after going to Castle-Douglas again, and staying there about three weeks, he proceeded to Sherburn house.

During his travels, he had been engaged in correspondence on several different subjects, which I shall here take notice of:—First, concerning the Central school, in which a change of mistresses had taken place. In the preceding January, notice had been given by Mrs Morgan, and her sister there, Miss Brent, of their intention of resigning their charge at midsummer, in consequence of ill health; and the former had also written to Dr Bell, informing him of their determination, and also of their intention of establishing a preparatory school on the Madras system at Blackheath. To this letter he thus replied:—

"Castle-Douglas, April 29, 1824.

"Dear Mrs Morgan,

"If I have not before answered your letter, it was not only by reason of my increasing occupations and lucubrations, but that I wished to make sure whether you continued to adhere to your purpose of relinquishing your present charge. Finding by late letters, that you stand fast to your resolution of quitting Baldwin Gardens, and that your wishes are acquiesced in, and your resignation finally accepted, I can no longer delay my acknowledgment of your obliging favour.

"A scholastic tour to which I have long stood pledged, over almost the only part of the united kingdom in which I have not personally made known the Madras system—almost the only part of my native country in which I have never been present—prevents me from returning to London previously to your departure thence, and of expressing and repeating *viva voce*, as you say,

my deep sense of the essential services, which you and your sister Miss Brent have performed for the Central school of the National Society, and the inestimable benefits which it has derived from your mild, assiduous, able, and humane superintendence. You have by the gentlest means, in complete unison with the principles and practices of mutual tuition, raised it from a low and wretched state of depression and disorder, to a very high degree of order, beauty, and good progress; and thereby made a complete renovation in the appearance, the conduct, the manners, and the character of the children.

"May you meet your award in the favour of him who is no respecter of persons, and weighs our actions in a balance; and in the consciousness of the fidelity with which you have discharged your office, and of the incalculable good which you have done, and in the success of your new undertaking!

"I shall be happy to hear from you, a good report of your prospects in the scheme which you have formed for yourself, and therefore, I trust, adopted on good grounds.

"With my best wishes and regards to yourself and your good sister, I remain your most faithful friend,

"A. Bell."

Meantime, a wish had been expressed by Mr and Mrs Johnson, to be permanently resident at the Central school—Mrs Johnson begging it to be understood, at the same time, that she did not mean to offer herself as a candidate to succeed Mrs Morgan; but that she should be very happy occasionally to be of use in either school, if it should be in her power. It was consequently arranged that they should reside there; and Mrs

Johnson consented to superintend the girls' school, having a mistress under her. This was highly satisfactory to Dr Bell, as he had ever entertained the highest possible opinion of Mrs Johnson's talents and abilities.

Another point to which Dr Bell paid some attention during the present year, was the building of an Episcopal chapel at St Andrews, which he had heard was in contemplation, and had written to Mr Young, the Episcopal clergyman there, to enquire more particularly what their plans were.

The answer to these enquiries does not appear, but upon receiving it, he wrote to the gentleman who had first informed him of the projected building, saying he was glad they had obtained so eligible a site; and that they had in contemplation a design which would be ornamental as well as useful. "I am sorry," he continued, "that I cannot, consistently with a general rule, contribute to the success of your pious work, in the manner intimated in Mr Young's letter, or in any other way than by my personal subscription. But supposing, as Mr Young does, that £500 or £600 will be amply sufficient for your purpose, I shall not be unwilling to subscribe one half of either of these sums, that is, as far as £300, but no more, to be paid by instalments as follows:

"The first instalment of £100 when the freehold of the ground shall have been vested in trustees, and £100 has been laid out by them on the building.

"The second instalment of £100 in like manner, when the trustees shall have laid out their second hundred pounds.

"And the third in equal portions with the trustees, as far as £100, and no further.

"Allow me to suggest that the building be so constructed, that it may readily admit of an addition for the accommodation of a larger congregation, if there should ever be occasion, by an additional gallery or otherwise."

This handsome offer, on Dr Bell's part, removed all existing difficulties, and a number of other subscriptions having been obtained, the building was commenced in August. In October, the treasurer wrote to Dr Bell, informing him that great progress had been made, and that the building would be roofed in by November, and finished by the following May; and asking if it would be convenient to him to remit the whole, or part, of his liberal donation.

To this the doctor replied, by enclosing a draft for £300; and, at the same time, writing thus to Alexander Binny, Esq.:—

"Sherburn House, October 18, 1824.

"My dear Sir,

"I am quite delighted with all you have done, and are doing; and if I were to offer any suggestions, as you desire, I might do mischief, but could not do good. Such is my opinion of the hands in which the work is. Oh! that you could tell me that, as your chapel is to be the handsomest in Scotland in its architecture, your schools were likely, by similar means, to become some of the best, in their economy, or internal regulation and administration; which I verily believe might be accomplished, if it were the good-will and pleasure of those who have power, authority, and influence, and the undertaking were conducted with the same zeal and ability, as has been displayed in the case of the chapel.

"I am, my dear friend, faithfully and truly yours."

Application had been made, some time previously, to Dr Bell by Dr Hunter, on the subject of the school at St Andrews, into which, it will be remembered, he had taken some pains to introduce the Madras system, but without any lasting effect, owing partly to the frequent change of masters, and partly to a spirit of opposition which existed in some parties there.

He was now informed that, in consequence of the resignation of Mr Smith, the master of the English school, an opening was made for the introduction of the Madras system into that school; and that the magistrates and council were anxious to have a proper person appointed.

To this letter the doctor replied, that he did not see how he could avail himself of the information it contained, as the difficulties to be encountered still appeared to him insurmountable; "or at least such," he continued, "as it would have been the height of presumption in him, at any time, to have encountered; and still more at his present age, especially after the long experience he had had of the unprofitableness, except during a short interval, of his early and late attempts."

Some other letters also passed between Dr Bell and Dr Hunter, who in one of his letters told him, that it had been suggested, that if he would endow the English school, he should have the entire regulation of it, and the nomination of the master, without any interference; and that the magistrates and council would, in that case, put the upper story of the school-house in proper repair, and appoint a teacher of writing, arithmetic, navigation, &c., and also provide him with a salary.

Dr Bell was at this time at Moffat, and wrote, inviting Dr Hunter to pay him a visit there, which

he was on the point of doing, but was prevented by a sudden attack of illness.

Notwithstanding the apparent facilities now offered to the introduction of the system into St Andrews, Dr Bell was not satisfied that any real good could yet be done, in consequence of which, he wrote thus to Dr Hunter:—

"Moffat, August 21, 1824.

"My dear Sir,

"On the subject of your letters, I know not how or what to write. You are well acquainted with the unprofitableness of the early and long-continued attempts proposed to have been made in the town English school, and also with the fatal issue of later, and for a time successful, experiments in another quarter. Nor can I bring myself to think, that any future essays in the same situation, and under similar circumstances, will be more effectual.

"Before budging a step anew, there are certain fundamental facts necessary to be ascertained, of which perhaps I might, especially had your late visit taken place, have learned something *viva voce*, but of which I can hardly expect to be fully informed by epistolary communication. Such as—What are the opinions, sentiments, or rather wishes of your *principal* authorities and professors, and also of the majority of the respectable inhabitants, not to mention the great bulk of the people? Are the higher powers and classes alive to the advantages, to the college and to the town, from the introduction of the new system of education, and disposed to form a scholastic society, and to give to it

their weight and influence, favour and countenance, and every thing but pecuniary support, if that should not be wanted? And what are the particulars of the plan proposed? Who would undertake the superintendence and visitation, essential in an undertaking of such novelty and importance, and qualify themselves for these offices? What security or pledge can there be for their perseverance, in case of failure in their first essays, till the experiment be completely successful? Can a master be found from the university? The appointment in any other quarter would be very hazardous."

Dr Hunter's reply to these enquiries does not appear, nor were any further steps of consequence taken in this matter for some time.

During Dr Bell's visit to Liverpool, in January of the present year, he had met with Bishop Chase, of Ohio, who was then in England, and had had some conversation with him on the Madras system. In the course of the spring, his Lordship visited the Central school in London, and Lord Kenyon thus wrote to Dr Bell concerning him—

"Portman Square, May 7, 1824.

"My dear Sir,

"I am glad at last to have heard of your being still alive; and hope you will long be heard of in like manner, whether you please to write to an old friend or not. However, I do not mean to turn sulky, or forget either you or the good cause.

"The latest proof of attachment I can send, is my having lectured the super-excellent Bishop of Ohio

this morning, full two hours, at the Central school. He is thoroughly bitten. He must have a master from hence for Ohio, to teach him and all his people there, and to travel throughout his diocess, and set up schools every where.

"His diocess is full as large, I believe, as England, though not near so populous yet." . . . .

And again, in a letter written a few days later, Lord Kenyon said he hoped to give the bishop another lecture at the Central school, on the Friday following; and added—"Considering his enthusiasm for your schools, I think you should give him something for his diocess—300 miles by 200, and only five clergymen yet in it." A general collection, it appears, was being made for the furtherance of religious instruction in Ohio, and to this Dr Bell gave £50; he insisted, however, on its being an anonymous subscription.

We have seen that Dr Bell had gone to Sherburn house from Scotland in October of the present year. Here he remained until the 9th of November, when, after paying a visit to his old and valuable friend, the Rev. Henry Taylor, who had formerly officiated gratuitously for him at Swanage for six months, he proceeded to London to keep his residence month at the Abbey in December.

This being completed, he next paid a visit to Sir James Langham at Cottesbrooke Park, Northamptonshire, where he was actively employed, in conjunction with his host, who was a great admirer of the new system, in endeavouring to introduce it into a classical school in the vicinity, but with what success does not

From hence he returned to London, and on the first Sunday after his arrival (January 16) he preached a charity sermon before the Lord Mayor at St Magnus's church, for "the Bridge, Candlewick, and Dowgate wards' charity schools," when a handsome collection was made.

He remained in London until the middle of March, but nothing occurred of sufficient importance to be mentioned during that time. He then turned his steps northward, and having arrived at Sherburn house, remained there till after Easter, when he went to Castle-Douglas, where he stayed until June, paying much attention to the neighbouring schools, as well as to his estates.

Soon after his arrival here he received a letter from Mr Young, informing him that the chapel at St Andrews, which was so much indebted to his liberality, was nearly completed. "It is," he continued, "a fine specimen of Gothic architecture, and (without an organ) will cost £1000; and our subscriptions amount nearly to £900, so that we shall not be very deeply in debt. . . . . It will be ready for consecration about the end of June, and I am authorized to state to you, that it would afford the vestry, and all concerned, the highest gratification, did it suit your convenience to be present at that solemnity."

There was also an additional inducement to the doctor to visit St Andrews at this time—Dr Hunter having written to inform him, that it was probable "that immediate measures would be taken for the effectual and permanent adoption, in their initiatory schools, of the Madras system."

In his reply, Dr Bell wrote thus to Dr Hunter—

"Castle-Douglas, April 26, 1825.

"My dear Sir,

"It is no small comfort and encouragement to me, that it is the opinion of one, to whose judgment I have ever bowed with great deference, that a favourable occasion has arisen for the introduction of the '*Novum Organum*' into your elementary schools, under the highest authorities and ablest patrons. I rejoice greatly in your matured views of the present advantages, and eventual consequences of this measure, and I am solicitous of your further instruction, and to be informed of your project for this interesting object. I agree with you, that a personal communication is far preferable to an epistolary correspondence, relative to individual arrangements and details. I am therefore desirous, if official and indispensable duties do not prevent me, of an interview with you.

"I shall wait here with great anxiety for an early answer, begging you to state when and where I can meet you."

Several other letters having passed between Dr Hunter and Dr Bell, the latter left Castle-Douglas, and, after staying a few days at Edinburgh, he reached St Andrews on the 16th of June, where he remained for upwards of a month. We do not, however, find many particulars of this visit among his papers, nor does it appear that his wishes were subsequently carried into effect to any extent.

The doctor had been for some time suffering much from rheumatism, and he now proceeded to Pitkeathly, a watering-place in that part of the country, for the bene-

fit of the hot baths and mineral waters; from hence he returned to St Andrews, to be present at the consecration of the new chapel there; and thence, after again visiting Edinburgh and Castle-Douglas, he returned to Sherburn house, where he arrived the second week in October.

During Dr Bell's journey in Scotland Mr Davies remained at Sherburn house, with a most formidable amount of labour on his hands. Among many other things, he was to compile from Dr Bell's corrected copy, an epitome of a manual of Instructions, not to exceed forty-eight pages in length, or two sheets 12mo. Then he was to prepare for the press a new edition of the doctor's larger manual of 1823, and to commence the preparation of a complete edition of all the works which he had published from the year 1796 to this period, (1825.) Having made some progress in these tasks, he sent an account of what he had done of his plan of proceeding to Dr Bell, who wrote thus in reply —" You have proceeded, and are proceeding, as I have wished. Go on, and spare no pains. You must be well aware how instructive, how exceedingly instructive your present task is to you, and must still further be when I come to criticise and correct all you shall do.

"You did well in proceeding to the abstract of the instructions. You must stick to and labour at them. I must publish them as soon as possible. You are apprehensive that I shall think them too brief. This cannot be, if they are comprehensive and sufficient for practice: so you may further abbreviate them if you can. At the same time you must refer, at every turn, to whatever you think may in any place be inserted

that can add to the instruction of the practitioner, for my adoption, if I should see fit. This is perhaps what you have done 'under the title of Observations, &c., to be printed in a very small type:' If so, it is well."

The doctor also wrote, at the same time, to Mr Bamford, urging him most strongly to labour at the same task on which Mr Davies was employed. "I now most earnestly call upon you," he writes, "laying aside all other avocations less important, as every thing must be, and to apply might and main to this task, as it shall seem best to you. You would do well to criticise, correct, enlarge, or abbreviate, Davies's handiwork, as may seem best to you for the purposes proposed. You may do still more, by making another and new edition of your own; and, in short, by doing all you can to put into my hands such a composition as you think might be published entire, and would serve my purpose."

Meantime a letter from Mr Davies had crossed that from Dr Bell to him, giving a further account of his labours; and from this I shall give a few extracts, as showing his indomitable industry, and the almost Herculean tasks on which the doctor employed him.

"Sherburn House, June 18, 1825.

. . . . . .

"In the first place," he writes, "I have selected an historical work from all your publications, consisting of upwards of *five hundred pages*. This work is intended to contain, when it has been again and again corrected and revised, every fact and every circumstance relating to the history of the Madras system, arranged under proper heads, and without any *repetition*. Next, I have selected all introductory observations and remarks, and

made a summary of the principle, and mixed them with the Introduction of 1823, which amounts to between eighty and ninety pages. In both these works the leaves have been torn out of old books, where it could be done; and where it could not, or where the same subject was described differently in several books, I have compared them and written them out, and so composed them together, that it shall contain every thing detailed in the various passages out of which it is taken. Next, I have made a table of contents, of about twenty pages. These contents contain the heads of the chapters, written out at full length; and underneath each head is a kind of running index, or a short description of every principal circumstance in each chapter, so that the sum and substance of the whole work might be seen by a single glance over these twenty pages. . . . Thus I have endeavoured to collect into one volume what is scattered throughout ten or twelve different publications."

In another letter, written shortly afterwards, Mr Davies, after giving a further detailed account of his proceedings, says—" I trust it will appear evident to you, that I have been employed with great earnestness in endeavouring to shorten your future labours. Besides a principle of duty to you, I have had an additional stimulus in the idea that I have been engaged in tasks which have afforded me opportunities of improvement, of which I could before have had no conception; and, from constant application to the same thing, I feel a real enjoyment in these interesting labours. . . . . I rise at five or six in the morning, and go to bed at eleven or twelve at night. In the morning I walk for

an hour, and then write till breakfast, and then again from breakfast till dinner, and from dinner till tea, being about ten hours. I then walk again for an hour, and afterwards proceed to the papers till bedtime."

The doctor's reply is characteristic. "I like much your mode of proceeding," he writes, "and hope that my expectations may not be disappointed. On Mr Bamford and you I rely for my ever enjoying any degree of that comfort which falls to other men in a similar situation at my time of life. I am unable to work as I have done. But I must do so, if you do not give me every assistance in your power. You must work, not as I have done, for that I do not expect, but as you can. Both Mr Bamford and you must know that your labour in no other way can be so profitable to the world, or so improving to yourselves. This is a field such as was never before presented. We had our discoveries, inventions, and improvements in all other arts and sciences but that of the infant mind; and here such an engine has been given to you as is to be found in no other department; and if we who feel and acknowledge its value, and are allied to it as our fellows and followers never can be, do not do it, our work may not be done with equal earnestness and zeal. Go on and prosper. What you think so good, will, on revisal, be found in need of much correction. Correct, revise, and do a substantial good.—Amen."

We have seen that Dr Bell returned to Sherburn house in October. He remained there till the 18th of the following month, and then went direct to London. Here his stay was very short; and, early in December, he went to Cheltenham for the benefit of the waters. From hence, after remaining about a fortnight, he went

on a visit to Lord Kenyon at Gredington; and then, having determined on going to Ryde on a visit to his friends, Dr and Mrs Lind, who resided there, he went by way of Southampton, where he visited the National and other schools.

Soon after the doctor's arrival at Ryde, an application was made to him by an Irish baronet, the Rev. Sir Francis Lynch Blosse, for a master to conduct a model school for instructing masters for all the parochial schools in Ireland, which had lately been established in Dublin, under the Society for promoting Christian Knowledge in that city. This institution was under the superintendence of a clergyman; but, as he was not practically acquainted with the details of the system, they were desirous of obtaining a master who had been in the service of the National Society, to whom they offered an annual salary of £70, with apartments and board.

The doctor was much pleased with this opening for the introduction of the Madras system; and after promising to do his best to procure an eligible master, he wrote to Mr Forster, of the Blue-coat hospital, Liverpool, as being supereminently qualified for the situation in question, to offer him the appointment, alleging the many advantages which would be likely to accrue from the situation, in order to induce him to accept it.

To this Mr Forster replied, thanking him for his kindness in interesting himself in his welfare, and making particular enquiries as to the duties he would be expected to perform; he also expressed his intention of going over to Dublin to satisfy himself as to the nature of the appointment, which he accordingly did; but he declined accepting it for very substantial reasons.

Notwithstanding the many efforts which had been made to introduce the Madras system into Ireland, it appears to have made but small progress there; and on this, and the general neglect of education in that country, Mr Forster thus remarks, in writing to inform Dr Bell of the particulars of his visit to Dublin:—"The immense sums of money expended annually upon education in Ireland, and the little good which comparatively is done, reflects great discredit upon some quarter. I know not with whom it rests. The schools which I visited are a most wretched sample—the Kildare Street school is a tissue of *absurdities—Lancaster all over*. In the schools in the Foundling hospital there are some vestiges of the National system; but whether they were beginning to adopt it, or whether I witnessed the embers of the system, I cannot tell. The benefits which might be derived from a proper and judicious application of the system by the lost peasantry of Ireland, is incalculable—the salvation of the country, I think, depends very materially upon it. But where will a committee be found with sufficient perseverance, and a superintendent and assistant with nerve enough to attempt to carry the system into operation? The prejudices of the people seem so strong against any measure emanating from Protestants, that it is greatly to be feared they have lost much of their credit for disinterestedness in the motives by which they are actuated; at all events, it seems very evident that nothing but a firm conviction, on the part of the highest authorities, seconded by the clergy, (acting with firmness and caution,) of the paramount importance of the religious instruction of the poor, and a set of active, intelligent, prudent, and indefatigable teachers, will ever be able to

dissipate the prejudices at present existing—and no good can possibly be expected till they are removed—and work that intellectual reformation in the people which is so devoutly to be wished, and on which the internal peace and tranquillity, and the prosperity of Ireland, so materially depend."

Nothing further was done in the matter until April, when Sir F. Lynch Blosse wrote to Mr Forster, offering him the head-mastership of the Foundling hospital in Dublin, "at a salary the same as he was then receiving, with rooms, &c., in the hospital." Mr Forster, however, was unwilling to leave England; and, indeed, the trustees of the Blue-coat hospital considered his services so valuable and important in his present situation, that they considerably increased his emoluments, and appointed Mrs Forster matron. Accordingly he was induced to remain there; and we do not hear any thing more on the subject of Ireland for some time.

At Ryde Dr Bell received a letter from my father, giving him an account of a tour in Holland which he had lately made, and during which he had been laid up for some weeks by the bite of an insect in the foot. The doctor's reply will throw some little light upon his present opinions and proceedings.

"Ryde, Isle of Wight, 11th February 1826.

"My dearest Sir,

"I was, the other day, rejoiced at the sight of your well-known hand, after a more than usual interval, and having been so often disappointed in my attempts at seeing your face and that of your beloved family.

"During your continental tour, I have been engaged

the continuation of my insular tour, not without some share of suffering as well as you, and of the consolation and comfort which have distinguished your route. My rheumatism, which seemed chronical, and likely to stick to me, has yielded to some or other of the numerous resorts and resources to which I had recourse, or else to time. But neither it, nor my threadbare occupations, nor nocturnal lucubrations, possess any of that intense interest which your narrative excites in my breast. I have always felt a horror of your mischievous enemy. I grieved for your consequent sufferings, and sincerely enjoyed the sympathy and kindness of *congenial* friends, *such* as cannot often fall in your way so seasonably and happily, nor shall I be at ease till I hear of your complete recovery.

"I have learned more and more of a reaction in the fashion of scholastic thinking, and of a falling off in the zeal and activity of some of the early friends of education and visitors of schools. In great and learned bodies I have witnessed a marked distaste of, at least hostility to, the system of mutual tuition and moral discipline. In the trade, (if I may so speak,) great and small, its economy and dispatch, and all the arguments which, from over zeal and want of policy, I have urged in its favour, have produced a contrary sensation and effect. Prejudice and interest have a wide sway. Rectors of great establishments and academies, who have been furnished with much information, numerous books and documents for their own use, and that of their sub-masters and pupils, have suppressed them, and kept their colleagues in ignorance of their existence, and of what they were found solicitous to have known, and what, in some instances, might have rescued

their institutions from disgrace and decline. The great bulk of preceptors in various quarters, do not know more of the new system of education than the name of Mr Lancaster. They know nothing of the publications on the subject of their profession. If books be sent or presented to them, they do not read them; or, if they do, feel no concern in them.

"Fifty copies of the latest manual, with many official papers, printed and written, have been sent to a most respectable and learned scholar and professional man, professedly friendly to the new system; some for distribution, according to a given list; others as he should see fit; and others to a certain person for circulation. All these, after nine or twelve months, were found locked up, waiting, as it was said, for a seasonable time for delivery. How suitable to my impatience!

"One of my oldest and ablest professional friends, now highly exalted, said, not long ago, in my hearing —'The only fault of Dr Bell's system is, that it teaches too fast.' What a reason for his preceptorial successors to exclude it from his school!

"No one can tell the mischief which has arisen, as I predicted it would, *à priori*, and denounced ever since daily, from *our* paying of our masters for being idle, and bribing them to neglect their duty. But stop! This is the reverse of the medal. See the obverse. See a rapid and expansive diffusion, and progressive advancement at home and abroad, far beyond expectation or example.

"I am here working double tides day and night, with an abridged manual, to bring it within half the compass of the former edition, and *leave nothing out*,

for general circulation and common use; and I hope to have as many copies for you as you can distribute with a friendly hand among your friends, and friends' friends at home and abroad. I shall endeavour to meet you in town, where I must be at audit on the last day of this month. More is uncertain. I dare name no period for Keswick. For fourteen summers I had promised to be here at Ryde, and have only reached it this winter. Not like the felicity hunters, my felicity is in retirement and leisure, for my jaded, dull, and stupid muse. Most of the coast schools, as far as Brighton, &c., I am again obliged to give up for the present.

"I am engaged in an earnest correspondence with Sir Francis Lynch Blosse, an old Irish baronet, about a model school (by their promoting and propagating society) under all the bishops. They have wisely adopted your plan of uniting the offices of parochial schoolmaster and parish clerk. I am quite delighted with their project. More of this hereafter.

"My love to all, great and small. Believe me always, my dear sir, with the greatest regard, your most affectionate friend. Excuse, excuse, excuse."

CHAPTER LII.

Dr Bell's suggestions to the School Committee—Sherburn Hospital—Mrs Cook's death—the Doctor's illness—Sherburn Hospital tithes—Purchase of Lindsay Cottage—Letters respecting proposed trust of £10,000—Prizes for the Central School—Sermon on the death of the Archbishop of Canterbury—Professor Pillans—King's College—Letters to Sir John Sinclair—Correspondence with Dr Russell and Dr Baird.

Dr Bell having remained with his friends Dr and Mrs Lind at Ryde, and received great kindness and hospitality from them until the end of February, went to Portsmouth, and from thence to London, and took up his quarters at his old lodgings in Warwick Court, where, with the exception of a short visit to Brighton, he remained until the following June.

Reports had lately reached Dr Bell, that the National schools in different parts of the country were not in so flourishing a condition as might be wished; and this evil he was most desirous should be examined into and remedied. He accordingly drew up the following remarks, which were read at a meeting of the National society on the 8th of March 1826:—

"I have sometimes stated to this committee, and I have at all times said, that our National schools, under their present constitution, could not in general thrive and produce the results for which they were established. Every year's experience has strengthened and confirmed this opinion. I have witnessed and had reports

from various quarters, that our schools in general have fallen off, are falling off, and, I may add, must fall off, as to the progress of the pupils in right instruction and good conduct, moral and religious knowledge, and pious habits. The great and numerous advantages which we enjoy from the highest authorities, from influence and from wealth, must continue to add to our aggregate numbers, by the substantial and effectual aid which is given to the erection, fitting up, and reparation of school-rooms and school-houses, and to the encouragement and support of schools. But it is grievous to reflect on the thousands and thousands of cases in which these great advantages fail of the end for which they were designed. Owing to the administration, or rather mal-administration, of the internal economy of our schools, our pre-eminence in all else is in a great measure forfeited. Our schools are not attended as they might be, because neither parents nor children find they are worth attending; and other schools, inferior in almost every respect, but where something is taught, however badly, have attractions for scholars which ours have not, because superior attention is paid to their modes of instruction, however inferior in themselves, and to superintendence. Nothing is so easy as to show the causes of these disparities, and to point out an economical and efficient remedy.

"For these and other weighty reasons, I have formerly moved—perhaps, the only motion I ever made in this place—and I now again think it a duty imperative on me humbly to move, that a select committee, or open school or corresponding committee, be appointed to consider this interesting and momentous subject, and report upon it."

In concurrence with this recommendation, the consideration of the subject was referred to the school committee, for whose use suggestions were drawn up by Dr Bell.

The most important of these were—" That it was essential to the permanent prosperity and consequent diffusion of schools, constituted as those of the National Society, that they should be placed under an effective committee of directors and visitors; and that the incumbent of the parish, when it is suitable and agreeable to him, should act as general superintendent and visitor; or else a deputy or assistants should be nominated by or for him, competent to instruct, direct, and control the master in all his functions.

" That it was deducible from principle, as well as ascertained by experience, that in National (as in other, and even more than in other) schools, it is of main importance that the duty and interest of the master should be united. For instance, in cases where weekly pence, or other school fees are received, which is often done with good effect, the amount should be paid over to the master, in addition to such a stipend as should, on this arrangement, be thought proper, or be agreed upon, so that his emoluments should keep pace with his good or ill success.

" That, with a view to the readier superintendence of the school, as well as to the due remuneration of the master, it is requisite that a paidometer or register should be kept of the monthly and annual progress of each scholar, the number of days of his attendance at church and at school, and his general behaviour."

These suggestions were highly approved of by the school committee, as far as concerned making the duty

ıd interest of the master inseparable, and the ap-
ɔintment of regular visitors; and their report was
onfirmed, soon afterwards, at a meeting of the general
ommittee.

In connexion with this subject, it may here be
nentioned that a bequest of £1000 had been lately
nade to the Central school by Bishop Barrington,
(whose death took place in the spring of this year,)
"for the instruction of poor children on the Madras
ystem."

Early in May, Dr Bell was invited to the annual
xamination of the children of the City of London
Vational schools, and to dinner at the City of London
Tavern, where he spoke at some length. He also,
hortly afterwards, attended a meeting of the general
ommittee of the National Society, on which occasion
e read a long farewell speech, which he had pre-
iously prepared, containing, among other things, an
ccount of the rise, progress, and present state of the
Iadras system.

Having remained in London until the 16th of June,
he doctor went to Leamington, where he remained
bout ten days, and visited the schools there and in
he neighbourhood. From hence he turned his steps
orthward, and arrived at Sherburn house on the 6th
of July.

A slight interruption in the peace of the hospital
occurred during the doctor's present visit, owing to
the interference of some electioneering friends of Mr
Taylor, who thought, as he had before taken up the
matter so warmly, they could not do better than excite
another disturbance. They accordingly persuaded the

In concurrence with this recommendation, the consideration of the subject was referred to the school committee, for whose use suggestions were drawn up by Dr Bell.

The most important of these were—" That it was essential to the permanent prosperity and consequent diffusion of schools, constituted as those of the National Society, that they should be placed under an effective committee of directors and visitors; and that the incumbent of the parish, when it is suitable and agreeable to him, should act as general superintendent and visitor; or else a deputy or assistants should be nominated by or for him, competent to instruct, direct, and control the master in all his functions.

" That it was deducible from principle, as well as ascertained by experience, that in National (as in other, and even more than in other) schools, it is of main importance that the duty and interest of the master should be united. For instance, in cases where weekly pence, or other school fees are received, which is often done with good effect, the amount should be paid over to the master, in addition to such a stipend as should, on this arrangement, be thought proper, or be agreed upon, so that his emoluments should keep pace with his good or ill success.

" That, with a view to the readier superintendence of the school, as well as to the due remuneration of the master, it is requisite that a paidometer or register should be kept of the monthly and annual progress of each scholar, the number of days of his attendance at church and at school, and his general behaviour."

These suggestions were highly approved of by the school committee, as far as concerned making the duty

and interest of the master inseparable, and the appointment of regular visitors; and their report was confirmed, soon afterwards, at a meeting of the general committee.

In connexion with this subject, it may here be mentioned that a bequest of £1000 had been lately made to the Central school by Bishop Barrington, (whose death took place in the spring of this year,) "for the instruction of poor children on the Madras system."

Early in May, Dr Bell was invited to the annual examination of the children of the City of London National schools, and to dinner at the City of London Tavern, where he spoke at some length. He also, shortly afterwards, attended a meeting of the general committee of the National Society, on which occasion he read a long farewell speech, which he had previously prepared, containing, among other things, an account of the rise, progress, and present state of the Madras system.

Having remained in London until the 16th of June, the doctor went to Leamington, where he remained about ten days, and visited the schools there and in the neighbourhood. From hence he turned his steps northward, and arrived at Sherburn house on the 6th of July.

A slight interruption in the peace of the hospital occurred during the doctor's present visit, owing to the interference of some electioneering friends of Mr Taylor, who thought, as he had before taken up the matter so warmly, they could not do better than excite another disturbance. They accordingly persuaded the

teachers to sign a paper of ridiculous complaints, concerning the manner in which their food was cooked, &c. and this was sent to Mr Taylor, to be presented as a petition to the visitor.

Information of this having, by accident, come to Dr Bell's ears, he requested Mr Bamford to call on Mr Taylor, who expressed himself as greatly annoyed at so absurd a petition being sent to him, and said he would have nothing whatever to do with it.

Dr Van Mildert had now succeeded Bishop Barrington in the see of Durham, and the doctor, thinking it desirable that, as visitor of the hospital, he should be made acquainted with the proceedings which had taken place respecting it, sent him a succinct narrative of all that had occurred.

In the course of the autumn, the doctor returned to London to perform his duties at the Abbey; and these being concluded, he made a short tour along the south coast, inspecting the different schools in his route. While at Hastings, where he arrived in December, (1826,) he received intelligence of the death of Mrs Cook, with whom Miss Bell had been staying for a considerable time, and where she then was; and his letters, on this occasion, express much warm and kindly feeling for the friend whom he and his sister had thus lost.

From Hastings, Dr Bell went to Dr Lind's at Ryde, with whom, and in lodgings near them, he remained until the following March, (1827,) when he returned to London, and shortly afterwards took lodgings at Hampstead. On going to London, one day he was taken suddenly ill with a complaint which had troubled him in India;

and, being unable to return to Hampstead, he was most kindly received by Mr and Mrs Johnson at Baldwin Gardens, where he remained nearly a fortnight, during which his health had improved. Soon after his return to Hampstead, he again relapsed; and at one time his recovery was doubtful. He was now obliged to be again removed to London, to be near his medical attendants, among whom was Mr Abernethy; and, after some time, he began slowly to amend. Notwithstanding his state of weakness and suffering, he would not lay aside his usual occupations; and, during his illness, he still laboured incessantly at a new edition of his "Manual," which had been long on hand. "It is incredible," he writes to my father at this time, "the toil and time which this epitome of my former edition of instructions of 1823 has cost me. Advanced years, growing infirmities, and decay of mind and memory, together with the difficulty of compressing within forty-eight pages what was before a hundred and forty-eight, and leaving nothing out, are the causes to which I ascribe my slow progress, in the course of which I often turned my eyes towards you; but with so small a matter as a sixpenny or shilling tract for common use, I could not bring myself to break in upon your time, occupied as I always know it to be. As it is intended for general circulation, I have, however, been as troublesome to my friends as usual; and am in the midst of the press, and scarcely expect to get out of it for a month to come.

This edition was published in the following July, (1827;) and, in forwarding a copy to the Archbishop of Canterbury, he says—"This little work terminates an era in my life. It is the result of nearly forty years' hard

on a visit to Lord Kenyon at Gredington; and then, having determined on going to Ryde on a visit to his friends, Dr and Mrs Lind, who resided there, he went by way of Southampton, where he visited the National and other schools.

Soon after the doctor's arrival at Ryde, an application was made to him by an Irish baronet, the Rev. Sir Francis Lynch Blosse, for a master to conduct a model school for instructing masters for all the parochial schools in Ireland, which had lately been established in Dublin, under the Society for promoting Christian Knowledge in that city. This institution was under the superintendence of a clergyman; but, as he was not practically acquainted with the details of the system, they were desirous of obtaining a master who had been in the service of the National Society, to whom they offered an annual salary of £70, with apartments and board.

The doctor was much pleased with this opening for the introduction of the Madras system; and after promising to do his best to procure an eligible master, he wrote to Mr Forster, of the Blue-coat hospital, Liverpool, as being supereminently qualified for the situation in question, to offer him the appointment, alleging the many advantages which would be likely to accrue from the situation, in order to induce him to accept it.

To this Mr Forster replied, thanking him for his kindness in interesting himself in his welfare, and making particular enquiries as to the duties he would be expected to perform; he also expressed his intention of going over to Dublin to satisfy himself as to the nature of the appointment, which he accordingly did; but he declined accepting it for very substantial reasons.

Notwithstanding the many efforts which had been made to introduce the Madras system into Ireland, it appears to have made but small progress there; and on this, and the general neglect of education in that country, Mr Forster thus remarks, in writing to inform Dr Bell of the particulars of his visit to Dublin:—"The immense sums of money expended annually upon education in Ireland, and the little good which comparatively is done, reflects great discredit upon some quarter. I know not with whom it rests. The schools which I visited are a most wretched sample—the Kildare Street school is a tissue of *absurdities—Lancaster all over*. In the schools in the Foundling hospital there are some vestiges of the National system; but whether they were beginning to adopt it, or whether I witnessed the embers of the system, I cannot tell. The benefits which might be derived from a proper and judicious application of the system by the lost peasantry of Ireland, is incalculable—the salvation of the country, I think, depends very materially upon it. But where will a committee be found with sufficient perseverance, and a superintendent and assistant with nerve enough to attempt to carry the system into operation? The prejudices of the people seem so strong against any measure emanating from Protestants, that it is greatly to be feared they have lost much of their credit for disinterestedness in the motives by which they are actuated; at all events, it seems very evident that nothing but a firm conviction, on the part of the highest authorities, seconded by the clergy, (acting with firmness and caution,) of the paramount importance of the religious instruction of the poor, and a set of active, intelligent, prudent, and indefatigable teachers, will ever be able to

dissipate the prejudices at present existing—and no good can possibly be expected till they are removed—and work that intellectual reformation in the people which is so devoutly to be wished, and on which the internal peace and tranquillity, and the prosperity of Ireland, so materially depend."

Nothing further was done in the matter until April, when Sir F. Lynch Blosse wrote to Mr Forster, offering him the head-mastership of the Foundling hospital in Dublin, "at a salary the same as he was then receiving, with rooms, &c., in the hospital." Mr Forster, however, was unwilling to leave England; and, indeed, the trustees of the Blue-coat hospital considered his services so valuable and important in his present situation, that they considerably increased his emoluments, and appointed Mrs Forster matron. Accordingly he was induced to remain there; and we do not hear any thing more on the subject of Ireland for some time.

At Ryde Dr Bell received a letter from my father, giving him an account of a tour in Holland which he had lately made, and during which he had been laid up for some weeks by the bite of an insect in the foot. The doctor's reply will throw some little light upon his present opinions and proceedings.

"Ryde, Isle of Wight, 11th February 1826.

"My dearest Sir,

"I was, the other day, rejoiced at the sight of your well-known hand, after a more than usual interval, and having been so often disappointed in my attempts at seeing your face and that of your beloved family.

"During your continental tour, I have been engaged

in the continuation of my insular tour, not without some share of suffering as well as you, and of the consolation and comfort which have distinguished your route. My rheumatism, which seemed chronical, and likely to stick to me, has yielded to some or other of the numerous resorts and resources to which I had recourse, or else to time. But neither it, nor my threadbare occupations, nor nocturnal lucubrations, possess any of that intense interest which your narrative excites in my breast. I have always felt a horror of your mischievous enemy. I grieved for your consequent sufferings, and sincerely enjoyed the sympathy and kindness of *congenial* friends, *such* as cannot often fall in your way so seasonably and happily, nor shall I be at ease till I hear of your complete recovery.

"I have learned more and more of a reaction in the fashion of scholastic thinking, and of a falling off in the zeal and activity of some of the early friends of education and visitors of schools. In great and learned bodies I have witnessed a marked distaste of, at least hostility to, the system of mutual tuition and moral discipline. In the trade, (if I may so speak,) great and small, its economy and dispatch, and all the arguments which, from over zeal and want of policy, I have urged in its favour, have produced a contrary sensation and effect. Prejudice and interest have a wide sway. Rectors of great establishments and academies, who have been furnished with much information, numerous books and documents for their own use, and that of their sub-masters and pupils, have suppressed them, and kept their colleagues in ignorance of their existence, and of what they were found solicitous to have known, and what, in some instances, might have rescued

object of his life, there were probably other moving causes. He now began to turn his mind more definitely than he had hitherto done, to the manner in which the end he had in view should be best carried out after his death, as well as at present; and on the first day of entering Lindsay Cottage, he commenced a letter to Lord Kenyon, which it is necessary to insert at length.

"Lindsay Cottage, Cheltenham, January 15, 1828.

"My Lord,

"I have at length fixed on a sequestered cottage at Cheltenham for an occasional abode, if it shall please God to prolong my life. In this selection I have been guided by various inducements, such as the mineral waters, and able and ready medical attendance, as well as retirement and repose. This retreat is completely *rus in urbe,* embosomed in a grove in a central part of the town; in the propinquity of the Church, the National Schools, the Libraries, and the Spas. The house is judiciously planned, substantially built, and fitted up in a peculiar style of elegance and taste, by a noble lady of my native kingdom of Fife, whose name it bears, and by whom alone, till now, it has been possessed. The grove also was laid out by her ladyship, and the trees, which were planted under her personal direction and superintendence, and mostly by her own hands, have greatly flourished. There is likewise in the grounds a handsome lodge—Craufurd Lodge—which, too, was built by her ladyship, consisting of three stories, with seven rooms. In both houses there are pumps, with the best water of the place. In short, nothing is left to be done but to introduce the pure and soft hill water into the cottage, and to add some necessary accommo-

for general circulation and common use; and I hope to have as many copies for you as you can distribute with a friendly hand among your friends, and friends' friends at home and abroad. I shall endeavour to meet you in town, where I must be at audit on the last day of this month. More is uncertain. I dare name no period for Keswick. For fourteen summers I had promised to be here at Ryde, and have only reached it this winter. Not like the felicity hunters, my felicity is in retirement and leisure, for my jaded, dull, and stupid muse. Most of the coast schools, as far as Brighton, &c., I am again obliged to give up for the present.

"I am engaged in an earnest correspondence with Sir Francis Lynch Blosse, an old Irish baronet, about a model school (by their promoting and propagating society) under all the bishops. They have wisely adopted your plan of uniting the offices of parochial schoolmaster and parish clerk. I am quite delighted with their project. More of this hereafter.

"My love to all, great and small. Believe me always, my dear sir, with the greatest regard, your most affectionate friend. Excuse, excuse, excuse."

CHAPTER LII.

Dr Bell's suggestions to the School Committee—Sherburn Hospital—Mrs Cook's death—the Doctor's illness—Sherburn Hospital tithes—Purchase of Lindsay Cottage—Letters respecting proposed trust of £10,000—Prizes for the Central School—Sermon on the death of the Archbishop of Canterbury—Professor Pillans—King's College—Letters to Sir John Sinclair—Correspondence with Dr Russell and Dr Baird.

Dr Bell having remained with his friends Dr and Mrs Lind at Ryde, and received great kindness and hospitality from them until the end of February, went to Portsmouth, and from thence to London, and took up his quarters at his old lodgings in Warwick Court, where, with the exception of a short visit to Brighton, he remained until the following June.

Reports had lately reached Dr Bell, that the National schools in different parts of the country were not in so flourishing a condition as might be wished; and this evil he was most desirous should be examined into and remedied. He accordingly drew up the following remarks, which were read at a meeting of the National society on the 8th of March 1826:—

"I have sometimes stated to this committee, and I have at all times said, that our National schools, under their present constitution, could not in general thrive and produce the results for which they were established. Every year's experience has strengthened and confirmed this opinion. I have witnessed and had reports

from various quarters, that our schools in general have fallen off, are falling off, and, I may add, must fall off, as to the progress of the pupils in right instruction and good conduct, moral and religious knowledge, and pious habits. The great and numerous advantages which we enjoy from the highest authorities, from influence and from wealth, must continue to add to our aggregate numbers, by the substantial and effectual aid which is given to the erection, fitting up, and reparation of school-rooms and school-houses, and to the encouragement and support of schools. But it is grievous to reflect on the thousands and thousands of cases in which these great advantages fail of the end for which they were designed. Owing to the administration, or rather mal-administration, of the internal economy of our schools, our pre-eminence in all else is in a great measure forfeited. Our schools are not attended as they might be, because neither parents nor children find they are worth attending; and other schools, inferior in almost every respect, but where something is taught, however badly, have attractions for scholars which ours have not, because superior attention is paid to their modes of instruction, however inferior in themselves, and to superintendence. Nothing is so easy as to show the causes of these disparities, and to point out an economical and efficient remedy.

"For these and other weighty reasons, I have formerly moved—perhaps, the only motion I ever made in this place—and I now again think it a duty imperative on me humbly to move, that a select committee, or open school or corresponding committee, be appointed to consider this interesting and momentous subject, and report upon it."

In concurrence with this recommendation, the consideration of the subject was referred to the school committee, for whose use suggestions were drawn up by Dr Bell.

The most important of these were—" That it was essential to the permanent prosperity and consequent diffusion of schools, constituted as those of the National Society, that they should be placed under an effective committee of directors and visitors; and that the incumbent of the parish, when it is suitable and agreeable to him, should act as general superintendent and visitor; or else a deputy or assistants should be nominated by or for him, competent to instruct, direct, and control the master in all his functions.

" That it was deducible from principle, as well as ascertained by experience, that in National (as in other, and even more than in other) schools, it is of main importance that the duty and interest of the master should be united. For instance, in cases where weekly pence, or other school fees are received, which is often done with good effect, the amount should be paid over to the master, in addition to such a stipend as should, on this arrangement, be thought proper, or be agreed upon, so that his emoluments should keep pace with his good or ill success.

" That, with a view to the readier superintendence of the school, as well as to the due remuneration of the master, it is requisite that a paidometer or register should be kept of the monthly and annual progress of each scholar, the number of days of his attendance at church and at school, and his general behaviour."

These suggestions were highly approved of by the school committee, as far as concerned making the duty

and interest of the master inseparable, and the appointment of regular visitors; and their report was confirmed, soon afterwards, at a meeting of the general committee.

In connexion with this subject, it may here be mentioned that a bequest of £1000 had been lately made to the Central school by Bishop Barrington, (whose death took place in the spring of this year,) "for the instruction of poor children on the Madras system."

Early in May, Dr Bell was invited to the annual examination of the children of the City of London National schools, and to dinner at the City of London Tavern, where he spoke at some length. He also, shortly afterwards, attended a meeting of the general committee of the National Society, on which occasion he read a long farewell speech, which he had previously prepared, containing, among other things, an account of the rise, progress, and present state of the Madras system.

Having remained in London until the 16th of June, the doctor went to Leamington, where he remained about ten days, and visited the schools there and in the neighbourhood. From hence he turned his steps northward, and arrived at Sherburn house on the 6th of July.

A slight interruption in the peace of the hospital occurred during the doctor's present visit, owing to the interference of some electioneering friends of Mr Taylor, who thought, as he had before taken up the matter so warmly, they could not do better than excite another disturbance. They accordingly persuaded the

brethren to sign a paper of ridiculous complaints, concerning the manner in which their food was cooked, &c., and this was sent to Mr Taylor, to be presented as a petition to the visitor.

Information of this having, by accident, come to Dr Bell's ears, he requested Mr Bamford to call on Mr Taylor, who expressed himself as greatly annoyed at so absurd a petition being sent to him, and said he would have nothing whatever to do with it.

Dr Van Mildert had now succeeded Bishop Barrington in the see of Durham, and the doctor, thinking it desirable that, as visitor of the hospital, he should be made acquainted with the proceedings which had taken place respecting it, sent him a succinct narrative of all that had occurred.

In the course of the autumn, the doctor returned to London to perform his duties at the Abbey; and these being concluded, he made a short tour along the south coast, inspecting the different schools in his route. While at Hastings, where he arrived in December, (1826,) he received intelligence of the death of Mrs Cook, with whom Miss Bell had been staying for a considerable time, and where she then was; and his letters, on this occasion, express much warm and kindly feeling for the friend whom he and his sister had thus lost.

From Hastings, Dr Bell went to Dr Lind's at Ryde, with whom, and in lodgings near them, he remained until the following March, (1827,) when he returned to London, and shortly afterwards took lodgings at Hampstead. On going to London, one day he was taken suddenly ill with a complaint which had troubled him in India;

and, being unable to return to Hampstead, he was most kindly received by Mr and Mrs Johnson at Baldwin Gardens, where he remained nearly a fortnight, during which his health had improved. Soon after his return to Hampstead, he again relapsed; and at one time his recovery was doubtful. He was now obliged to be again removed to London, to be near his medical attendants, among whom was Mr Abernethy; and, after some time, he began slowly to amend. Notwithstanding his state of weakness and suffering, he would not lay aside his usual occupations; and, during his illness, he still laboured incessantly at a new edition of his "Manual," which had been long on hand. "It is incredible," he writes to my father at this time, "the toil and time which this epitome of my former edition of instructions of 1823 has cost me. Advanced years, growing infirmities, and decay of mind and memory, together with the difficulty of compressing within forty-eight pages what was before a hundred and forty-eight, and leaving nothing out, are the causes to which I ascribe my slow progress, in the course of which I often turned my eyes towards you; but with so small a matter as a sixpenny or shilling tract for common use, I could not bring myself to break in upon your time, occupied as I always know it to be. As it is intended for general circulation, I have, however, been as troublesome to my friends as usual; and am in the midst of the press, and scarcely expect to get out of it for a month to come.

This edition was published in the following July, (1827;) and, in forwarding a copy to the Archbishop of Canterbury, he says—"This little work terminates an era in my life. It is the result of nearly forty years' hard

labour; and therein of twenty years under the
of your grace, of which the last sixteen has bee
the auspices of the National Society. Whatev
have sacrificed of ease and comfort, and su
health, in rearing a favourite child, (shall I sa
turity?) I do not regret, if the cause of nationa
tion continue to advance, and the Madras sy
flourish and spread."

During his illness, he received information
being set on foot, respecting the tithes of S
hospital, by the Rev. James Miller, vicar of Pit
and formerly his chaplain; who had express
intentions to this effect in 1824, and now fil
in chancery, for the purpose of obtainin
tithes.

The doctor, immediately on hearing this, v
his solicitor, Mr Griffith of Durham, who ga
his opinion that the claim was not well foun
that Dr Bell was bound for his own sake, a
of his successors, to resist it. He accordin
gaged counsel in London, and laboured assi
himself, notwithstanding his then precarious
preparing a defence. As soon as his health w
what re-established, he went to Cheltenhan
after staying there nearly three months, proc
Sherburn house, where Mr Bamford had f
time been engaged in the examination of all
records and papers that could be found there,
purpose of carrying on the defence against Mr
suit. The doctor and Mr Davies now came
assistance, and soon completed all the necess
liminaries. It will not, however, be needful
further into an account of this suit, as it was n

brought to a close, and the proceedings were subsequently stayed by Dr Bell's decease.

I have said that the doctor made some stay at Cheltenham previous to going to Sherburn hospital, and I must now notice the purchase he then made of a house there.

He had for some time been desirous of possessing a fixed residence, somewhere within reach of London; and, during his last visit to Tunbridge wells, he had proposed purchasing a house there, but failed in obtaining the one he wished for. He now found one in Cheltenham, called Lindsay Cottage, for sale, belonging to Lady Mary Lindsay Craufurd; and, as it suited him in all respects, the purchase was speedily completed. The price was £4000, the house being completely furnished, and having nearly two acres of lawn and shrubbery attached to it.

He had remained at Sherburn house until the end of October, and then returned to London to perform his duties at the Abbey in November; after which he went to Cheltenham, where he remained some time with his friends, Mrs and Miss Hannington, and then proceeded to the palace at Bristol, on a visit to the Bishop and Mrs Gray; whence he returned to Cheltenham, and in the middle of January took possession of his new purchase, with which he was much delighted. His establishment now consisted of Mr Davies, two female servants, and a man servant.

The doctor now began to feel himself more settled than he had been for years. Since he quitted Swanage, he had been continually moving from place to place; and though this was doubtless owing, chiefly, to his mind having become entirely absorbed in the *one*

object of his life, there were probably other moving causes. He now began to turn his mind more definitely than he had hitherto done, to the manner in which the end he had in view should be best carried out after his death, as well as at present; and on the first day of entering Lindsay Cottage, he commenced a letter to Lord Kenyon, which it is necessary to insert at length.

"Lindsay Cottage, Cheltenham, January 15, 1828.

"My Lord,

"I have at length fixed on a sequestered cottage at Cheltenham for an occasional abode, if it shall please God to prolong my life. In this selection I have been guided by various inducements, such as the mineral waters, and able and ready medical attendance, as well as retirement and repose. This retreat is completely *rus in urbe*, embosomed in a grove in a central part of the town; in the propinquity of the Church, the National Schools, the Libraries, and the Spas. The house is judiciously planned, substantially built, and fitted up in a peculiar style of elegance and taste, by a noble lady of my native kingdom of Fife, whose name it bears, and by whom alone, till now, it has been possessed. The grove also was laid out by her ladyship, and the trees, which were planted under her personal direction and superintendence, and mostly by her own hands, have greatly flourished. There is likewise in the grounds a handsome lodge—Craufurd Lodge—which, too, was built by her ladyship, consisting of three stories, with seven rooms. In both houses there are pumps, with the best water of the place. In short, nothing is left to be done but to introduce the pure and soft hill water into the cottage, and to add some necessary accommo-

dations, for which I have already given directions. To-day, in taking possession of this convenient and beautiful villa, I consider myself as entering on the last stage of my scholastic life. Age and infirmities have long warned me to withdraw myself more and more from the laborious departments of my favourite vocation, to which I have become more and more unequal; and it has providentially occurred, that while in my state of health, recreation and relaxation from incessant and intense fatigues of body and mind have become absolutely necessary, the wide spread of the Madras system of education has rendered my personal visitation and instruction of individual schools less requisite, as well as less profitable. Every thing combines to remind me of the years that have passed, and of the urgent necessity of proceeding, before it be (if not already) too late, to devote that portion of the leisure I may be allowed to enjoy, and of the very humble talents, if any, I may yet possess, to the conclusion of the work to which I stand pledged by the discovery I have made, by the labours I have undergone in contriving, rearing, and propagating a system of education founded on that discovery, and by the experience of thirty and nine years given to this occupation, and by every tie, human and divine.

"Every thing combines to remind me that it is more than high time to revise, digest, and sum up what I have written, and what I have done in the science of education, and in the art of tuition, and to publish a complete edition of my scholastic works, which may serve for a model of the *Ludus Literarius*. The system of mutual instruction and moral discipline, for schools of every description, for the rich as well as for the poor

—a system by which, through the instrumentality of a new organ for the multiplication of power and division of labour in the moral and intellectual world, every pupil may be kept busily, profitably, and happily employed every moment spent in school, and his improvement rendered a maximum, according to the full measure of his capacity, with a facility, despatch, and economy of time, money, and punishment impracticable under any other system.

"Owing to the simplicity, the universality, and the immensity of the power which actuates the entire scholastic system, it has spread over the world with a rapidity, and to an extent, of which there is no parallel in any school ancient or modern. In every instance its success bears proportion to the ability with which it is executed, and the direction which is given to it. More especially and most happily, under the auspices of his most gracious Majesty, Patron, and the personal superintendence and direction of the Archbishop of Canterbury, President, and the highest authorities in Church and State, Vice-presidents, has this system been disseminated among the poor throughout England and Wales. But it cannot be denied that in many schools which pass under the denomination of Madras, the system is so ill understood, or wretchedly executed, particularly in the lower forms, that in nothing, except the name and external show of mutual tuition, can they be distinguished. Few, if any, of its good fruits are perceptible; and there is a risk that from such abortive attempts, where the master is incompetent or neglectful of his duty, and the visitors not conversant with the details, the system itself may fall into discredit and desuetude.

"In the northern parts of the kingdom the monitorial system, as the system of mutual instruction and moral discipline is frequently styled, has hitherto made little progress; and, from various causes, the established schools there have fallen off from their wonted celebrity, at a time when means were furnished of raising them to a much higher eminence.

"In sundry quarters, divers classical and other schools for the richer classes of the community, have adopted this system with the happiest results. But from obvious causes, its spread among these is comparatively slow and inconsiderable; and even in respectable schools, and under able masters, the scholars are commonly classed, not according to their proficiency but seniority of standing, the fatal effects of which need not be here pointed out. But so much are we accustomed to old forms, that we appreciate a school by its sending out a few good scholars annually, regardless of the numbers of the same class who suffer from not being able to keep pace with them.

"These are evils which still cry aloud for a remedy, and the remedy is certain and known, and was published in the system of education alluded to above, under the title of 'An Experiment in Education, made at the Male Asylum at Madras; suggesting a system by which a school or family may teach itself, under the superintendence of the master or parent.—London, 1797.'

"This report has been followed up, with details adapted to the circumstances and condition of this country, by successive publications, under the titles of 'Elements of Tuition, parts 1st, 2d, and 3d, &c.,' and

by manuals of instruction for conducting schools through the agency of the scholars themselves, of which the last edition is dated 1827. Rivingtons: price one shilling.

"Considering that schools upon this system have, in general, been conducted by masters taken from other professions, and brought up in the prejudices and habits of the old school, often ill instructed in the system, and unequal to their office, with a salary independent of the faithful discharge of their duty—considering this, its partial success and extensive diffusion are much more remarkable than the errors, imperfections, and failures, which, in its infancy, have occurred in its administration: and a reasonable expectation may be entertained, and is indeed already justified by experience, that wherever the system is literally copied and faithfully administered, its success and results will correspond with those which were exemplified in its native school; and that when it shall have overcome deep-rooted prejudice, inveterate habits, party spirit, and interested opposition, it will be generally introduced into the higher as well as the lower orders of schools; and that the discovery for the multiplication of power and division of labour, shall produce the same advances in the scholastic, as it has done in the physical world.

"This has been the scope of all the author's labours; and he considers it as his bounden duty to employ every means in his power to make fresh efforts, and to adopt more vigorous measures, for the attainment of this end. Sensible, however, of his own inadequacy, at this late period of his life, and with a constitution worn out with age and infirmities, he feels the necessity of having recourse to the assistance and support of more influential

persons, abler heads, and readier pens, in digesting his future plans and accelerating their accomplishment.

"With this view he submits for your lordship's consideration, counsel, and correction, the following outlines of a scheme which occurs to him as most conducive to the consummation of his task.

"It is proposed to constitute a trust (or society) for the improvement and extension of elementary education among the higher as well as the lower orders of the community, and for other purposes connected therewith.

"To this trust shall be transferred the sum of £10,000 three per cent consols, a portion of funds heretofore destined for posthumous purposes.

"One of the objects of the trust is to render available to immediate use, whatever may befall the donor, this sum, or the residue thereof, at his death.

"The conditions of the trust, it is submitted, may be as follows:—

"1st.—That the whole, or any part, of this sum shall be at the disposal of the donor during his life, for such public and private purposes as may be found convenient to promote his object.

"2d.—That on his death the residue shall be disposed of in the manner he shall have directed, by will or otherwise, failing which, to be at the disposal of the trustees, at their discretion, conformably to their knowledge of his intentions. The trustees, and eventually perhaps executors, whom he would wish to nominate, are the Right Honourable the Lord Kenyon, the Lord Bishop of Bristol, Sir James Langham, Bart., the Rev. Dr D'Oyley, Lambeth, the Rev. Dr Russell of Charterhouse, Robert Southey, Esq., G. W. Marriot, and

William Gray, barristers—any three of whom to form a quorum.

"Of the works which it shall be thought proper to publish under this trust, he would solicit Mr Southey to be the conductor and editor; and, for the management of the affairs of the trust, that Mr Marriot and Mr Gray be secretaries and treasurers, jointly or severally, as shall be determined upon. To each of these three individuals—not offices—he would assign a salary of £100 per annum, and adequate compensation for any extra services which themselves, or those whom they may have occasion to employ to forward the objects of the trust, may perform. The salaries to commence from the date of this letter—15th January 1828—the day of his entering this cottage, and setting on foot this design, which he has long contemplated under different forms, and too long delayed.

"This imperfect and rough draft is submitted, with an earnest request for the advice and opinion of his friends, that it may be corrected and filled up. Particulars as to prizes for essays, schools, &c., may be deferred for future deliberation, that nothing may stand in the way of an immediate commencement. He is persuaded that nothing would tend more to promote the early and general knowledge, and consequent adoption and diffusion, of the Madras system, than the history of its discovery, and of the first experiment of it. He therefore would begin with an introductory essay or preface to the reprint of the report of the Madras Asylum, showing the complete success of the experiment made there, and the revolution which it is fitted to effect in the scholastic world, similar to that of the mechanical powers in the physical world; and

this properly constitutes the Madras system of education. Next, or at the same time, by employing fitting persons, he would have compiled a set of elementary books, in a consecutive series, as set forth by every good writer on the subject of education, and particularly inculcated in his *Ludus Literarius* and Manuals, &c. He wants also a primer for children of the richer classes, in which a part of the reading lessons may consist of the accidence of the Latin and English Grammar. He shall also want script books for teaching writing and the elements of arithmetic for children, &c. &c. &c."

This letter was communicated by Lord Kenyon to Mr Marriot and Sir James Langham, who both much approved of the design, though the former objected to receiving any fixed salary. The plan was also communicated by Dr Bell to the Bishop of Bristol, who replied, expressing great satisfaction at "the liberal plan he had in contemplation." "I was always persuaded," he continued, "that you would do something in favour of the system which you have introduced, but I particularly rejoice that it is to be put in force during your life. How soon must we all leave our earthly possessions! and what gratification can be equal to that of giving them a beneficial direction before we are compelled to leave them? I cannot refuse the trust that you would repose in me, and which will be executed with men so deserving of confidence as those you name."

Meantime, the doctor had written to my father, saying that the prospectus would soon reach him, and making some allusion in regard to the trust, which he

did not clearly understand. "I do not know," he writes in reply, "to what measures you allude as 'planned on great and respectable patronage,' nor what trusteeship you wish me to accept.

"But I can plainly see that you are still haunted by that spirit, of which long ago I often and vainly endeavoured to exorcise you. My opinion is still what it has always been since I have known you and understood the subject: that having made your discovery, brought it into practice, and authenticated it as you have done, for your own, there you should let it rest; and that the proper mode of bringing it forward, so as hereafter to fix and secure attention, would be in memoirs of your own life—if prepared by yourself, and left for posthumous publication, this would be best, but well if drawn up by any person, whom you might think proper to provide with materials. On this subject I will *talk* with you, if you should be at Cheltenham towards the latter end of June. Any thing that I can do for you in this way, I would do willingly and earnestly—with the satisfaction of thinking that it would be effectual for its purpose, and with an interest in the subject, the sincerity of which you will not doubt. But in such things co-operation can serve only to multiply labour, and occasion a waste of time."

To this letter the doctor at once replied, saying, he could not regret the detention on the road of some of the papers he had sent my father, as, had they reached him, he might not have written in the same strain. "I am deeply sensible," he goes on to say, "that I should, as I have for a long time said, have held my tongue, and dropped my pen at the crisis you mention.

But my heart, that unruly member, forbade. Popularity and fame I would have none of, solely bent as I was on the wider and wider diffusion of my work, and on the correction of the neglects, errors, and perversions in its administration. If I had followed the dictation of my own mind and the counsel of friends, what watchings, what troubles, vexations, obloquy, and distresses of mind and body, should I have saved myself! But all, all seemed nothing in my dreams of forwarding my object, and I must now continue to the end, to which I stand pledged; though I am apprehensive that I have interposed obstacles in the way, by the complication and intricacy of extrinsic machinery. Allow me however, to look up to you for guidance and direction."

Soon after this the doctor again wrote to my father, telling him that he expected a visit from Mr Marriot, and that perhaps Lord Kenyon and Sir James Langham would be also with him, and asking him to join the party if possible. He then made some remarks on my father's letter, which show that, however strongly and pertinaciously he adhered to his own course of action, he was not entirely insensible of some of the errors he had committed. "I know my foibles," he writes, "but it is to no purpose—I cannot abandon them: and even *you* cannot exorcise them. The attempt is so much the more meritorious on your part, and I am not the less pleased with your concise and pithy admonitions and maxims. In such cases 'co-operation can only serve to multiply labour, and occasion a waste of time.'

"After the enthusiasm of the moment had subsided, I

was forcibly impressed with this truth, and that I
not taken the most eligible mode of giving employ
to those whom I wished to employ. Indeed, I t
without a moment's reflection. What can now be
to compensate my false steps? You will find me,
ever, intractable, as you have seen, yet *docile;* th
alive to good instruction, and inclined to profit
when it does not interfere with the sins which do
easily beset me. It was no small sacrifice on my
to give up inveterate habits, and to circumscrib
incessant pedagogical visitations, long after I
aware how unprofitable they generally were becom
to how much greater advantage I could employ m
sure, as I now have resolved to do, in revising, sum
up, and applying the fruits of long labour and
bought experience, not by my own feeble and un
arm, but by your all-powerful fist, if I may be all
to wield it, with the assistance of those whom you
recommend or I can employ."

Several other letters now passed on the su
of the proposed trust; and the doctor becoming
vinced, that the plan was complicated and diffic
execution, expressed his willingness to give it u
the present; but in the mean time Lord Kenyo
James Langham, and Mr Marriot had held a me
and put their names to a paper, expressing their
ness to accept the duties of a trust for the purp
diffusing the Madras system, and saying that
considered the most expedient course would
introduce it into schools for the higher classes of
children—" By providing suitable books of ele
tary instruction, and by providing salaries for the s

intendence of a school in such a manner as may tend to make the duty and interest of the superintendent coincide."

Nothing further of consequence, however, was done in this matter, and the scheme was ultimately abandoned. While Dr Bell was engaged in the correspondence which has just been mentioned, he had also determined upon distributing some prizes among the most meritorious girls in the Central school, and wrote to the secretary, stating his intention of presenting the sum of £50 for that purpose, which was soon afterwards distributed with very beneficial results.

The doctor's duties at the Abbey now called him to London, as he was obliged to reside there during the month of July, at the conclusion of which he set off on a journey northward. After visiting his friends in Derbyshire, (Mr and Mrs Watts Russell,) he went to Liverpool, where he became Mr Forster's guest, at the Blue-coat hospital. Having remained there nearly three weeks, paying great attention to the hospital and other schools, he took the steamer to Whitehaven, and from thence he paid another visit to his estates at Castle-Douglas. From hence he proceeded to Sherburn house, where he arrived about the end of September, having passed some days at Keswick on his road. He remained at Sherburn house till November, when he returned to Cheltenham, where he passed the winter.

During the doctor's residence at the Abbey in July last, the Archbishop of Canterbury's death took place; and on the last Sunday of his residence he devoted the conclusion of his sermon to a concise and just tribute to the memory of that excellent prelate. Of

this he subsequently sent a copy to Lord Kenyon, who transmitted it to the archbishop's son, then Speaker of the House of Commons, who expressed himself much gratified with it, and begged to retain it. This, however, Dr Bell would not consent to, as he considered i in a very imperfect state; and having procured it return, he sent it to my father for his correction, together with a letter to the Speaker, which he intende printing, with the extract from his sermon.

He accordingly, shortly after his return to Chelten ham, had this letter and extract struck off on a larg sheet, and distributed a number of copies among th archbishop's friends.

During Dr Bell's last visit to the Lakes, he ha fallen in with Professor Pillans, who had lately pul lished a work, entitled "Principles of Elementar Teaching," which, although advocating a system education similar to Dr Bell's, had not dealt justl with him as its author. The doctor was consequentl very desirous that my father should review it in tl *Quarterly Review;* and especially that he should ende vour to draw the attention of the managers of King College to the *Ludus Literarius,* and to the applic bility of the system to their institution. This my fath consented to do. "I have written for Pillans's book he says in a letter to Dr Bell, dated October, "an expect it every day. The text is a very good one, an I mean to discourse upon it at length; giving honou where honour is due, and endeavouring to impress upo the managers of the new King's College, the advanta which they have in their hands, if they will but use it

And in another letter he writes, after saying th the book had not yet arrived—

[suppose Lockhart imagined I wanted it only for
t, and not for service. However, it will probably
ere soon. . . . . Meantime, I begin, this
ng, with some preliminaries concerning educa-
in former times; for there are three things which
be aimed at—first, so to write as to induce
to read; secondly, to avoid as much as possible
ding those who, with good intentions, have
some stiff prejudices—ready to bristle up upon
discomposure; and lastly, neither on that
nt, nor on any other, to omit saying what ought
said. I will do my best, and do it without
." This article was inserted in the *Quarterly*
ew for January 1829, and drew forth a reply
Professor Pillans, in a subsequent edition of his

Bell continued at Cheltenham during the winter,
we do not find any occurrence worthy of notice
April, when he renewed his endeavours to esta-
an elementary classical school, on the Madras
n, in connexion with King's College. He now
nined on offering the sum of £2000 to the pro-
al committee, on certain conditions; and wrote,
ating this, to Dr D'Oyly, with whom he had
usly had some personal communication when last
ndon.
reply to this, he received a letter from the secre-
expressing the thanks of the provisional com-
for his "very liberal offer;" and informing him
t had been referred to a committee, consisting
rchdeacon Cambridge, Dr D'Oyly, and Mr
ale, who had instructions to consider the expe-

diency of accepting it, and of carrying his views int execution.

It does not appear what decision this committ came to; but a circular was issued on the 11th of t next month, stating that a meeting of the don and subscribers to King's College would be held on t following Saturday, to receive the report of the pro sional committee. On receiving this the doctor wr to the Archbishop of Canterbury, saying that it v useless for him to attend the meeting, as he v incapable of public speaking. "Facts alone," continued, "can and must speak for me;" and enclosed several letters that he wished produced on occasion.

These the Archbishop soon afterwards returned, s ing he had read them with great satisfaction, and l communicated their contents to the meeting.

Dr Bell now wrote again to Dr D'Oyly, saying should have no rest till an experiment was made of infantile *Ludus Literarius;* and offering, if it w possible, to render the vicarage of Godmanches which had fallen into his gift as prebend of W minster Abbey, available for this purpose, by present it to some clergyman from the immediate neighb hood of the college, whose place might be supplied some competent clergyman, who would open and su intend a school under Dr D'Oyly's auspices.

Soon after this, Dr D'Oyly wrote to him, sa that Mr Lane, one of his curates, was desirous of ting up an elementary classical school, on the Ma system; and would look for no remuneration at l but the satisfaction of being useful in such a ca

—" It will be necessary, first," he writes, " to prepare elementary books, of which you must give the first idea, and others must execute. Then a committee of superintendence must be formed, a house taken in a proper situation, masters engaged, &c., and the thing set agoing. It will rest with yourself to consider, whether you will deem it expedient to try the experiment in some such manner as this."

This scheme, however, did not meet with Dr Bell's approval, and the whole affair ultimately fell to the ground, since it would seem that there were several members of the committee who were unfavourable to his views.

Meantime Dr Bell had also been carrying on a correspondence with Sir John Sinclair, who was much interested in education, and had, in the preceding February, forwarded to him an address concerning infant schools which he had printed, together with the report of the January meeting of the Infant School Society at Edinburgh. These communications contained opinions so similar to his own, that he determined on writing and printing a series of letters to Sir John Sinclair " on the Infant School Society at Edinburgh; the Scholastic Institutions of Scotland; and on the peculiar facilities and advantages of her Parochial Schools for the reception of the intellectual machinery of the Madras System: with a scheme of a classical school for children of the richer classes of the community at the earliest age;" and with an offer to transfer the sum of £2000, three per cents, to the proper authorities, for the purposes of a model infantile *Ludus Literarius*, on certain conditions.

These letters being printed, were forwarded to Sir

John; but no results followed, as the manag
Infant School Society at Edinburgh were nc
to engage in a classical school.

Sir John Sinclair then endeavoured to i
Bell to co-operate with him in establishing a
a new town which he had built at Thurso, in
of Caithness; but the doctor replied, that h
then any intention of building or endowing s
immediate views being directed towards the
an elementary *Ludus Literarius* in the sc
northern metropolis, or in a commanding an
situation, under high auspices and able superi
so as to form a model for the diffusion of t
system among the richer classes of the c
This application, therefore, was not successf

The doctor was also at this time carrying
spondence with Dr Russell, the secretary to
logical Institution of the Scottish Episcopa
who, in April, had sent him an address, whic
circulated by that society for the purpose
subscriptions. On receiving this Dr Bell pu
name as a subscriber of £100; and, consider
opening was thus afforded for carrying his
effect, entered into some explanation of th
Russell, and also referred him to his letters tc
Sinclair.

A copy of these letters had also been se
doctor to the Rev. Principal Baird, of the Ur
Edinburgh, who, in writing to acknowledge t
of them, begged to submit to Dr Bell's conside
claims of a charity, which having, in a great
the same ends in view as those set forth in th
he considered to possess a claim on every e

nind. "The charity," he continued, "to which I allude is, 'The Scheme of the General Assembly for increasing the means of Education and Religious Instruction in Scotland, where needed, particularly in the Highlands and Islands, and in large and populous Towns.' In reference to the rise, progress, and present state of this scheme, and as to its rules and mode of administration, I herewith transmit copies of the printed reports of the Assembly Committee, which contain a detailed view and explanation of all these points.

"You will infer, from the tenor of these reports, that I happen to have a particularly intimate personal acquaintance with the history of the past and present transactions of the scheme. I have, in fact, within the last two years, traversed five thousand miles, by sea and land, establishing and examining under it eighty-five schools, attended by upwards of seven thousand scholars, ranging from five to upwards of fifty years of age: and, in the course of these voyages and travels, I have not only passed over large tracts of the mainland Highlands, but have visited every island, from the Mull of Kintyre on the south, to the most distant of the isles of Shetland in the north. And had you, my dear sir, been through all this wide tour by my side—had you seen, like me, the miserably low qualifications of the teachers of the few old and ill-provided schools, scattered at vast distances from each other among these desolate and sequestered regions—had you witnessed the apturous joy with which our new schools were received, nd the universal eagerness with which the untaught, of ll ages, flock to them wherever they are accessible—ad you learned the vigilant and unremitted care and

diency of accepting it, and of carrying his views into execution.

It does not appear what decision this committee came to; but a circular was issued on the 11th of the next month, stating that a meeting of the donors and subscribers to King's College would be held on the following Saturday, to receive the report of the provisional committee. On receiving this the doctor wrote to the Archbishop of Canterbury, saying that it was useless for him to attend the meeting, as he was incapable of public speaking. "Facts alone," he continued, "can and must speak for me;" and he enclosed several letters that he wished produced on the occasion.

These the Archbishop soon afterwards returned, saying he had read them with great satisfaction, and had communicated their contents to the meeting.

Dr Bell now wrote again to Dr D'Oyly, saying he should have no rest till an experiment was made of an infantile *Ludus Literarius;* and offering, if it were possible, to render the vicarage of Godmanchester, which had fallen into his gift as prebend of Westminster Abbey, available for this purpose, by presenting it to some clergyman from the immediate neighbourhood of the college, whose place might be supplied by some competent clergyman, who would open and superintend a school under Dr D'Oyly's auspices.

Soon after this, Dr D'Oyly wrote to him, saying that Mr Lane, one of his curates, was desirous of setting up an elementary classical school, on the Madras system; and would look for no remuneration at first, but the satisfaction of being useful in such a cause.

his subscription to the scheme, which he had been requested to assist; and £20 was to be given, together with a copy of all his works, to Mr Cameron, master of the school of Tobermory in Mull, who had commenced and carried out, a model school on the Madras system. The remainder was to be applied to the distribution of his manual and other publications, current expenses, &c.

Many letters now passed between Dr Bell, Dr Russell, and Principal Baird, concerning the practicability of opening an elementary classical school in Edinburgh; but there were still many obstacles to contend with, and it was thought desirable that a condensed account of the Madras system should be drawn up; and also, that Dr Bell's manual of 1827 should be abridged. This was accordingly undertaken by a friend of the Principal's, who was in the habit of composing for the press, and of whom he wrote in the highest terms to Dr Bell. It is not, however, to be wondered at, that his labours did not meet with the doctor's approbation; for we have seen how hypercritical he was in the correction of his own writings, and he was not likely to be less particular in regard to any abbreviation of them by another person. He accordingly gave up all thoughts of effecting any thing by these means, expressing his regret to the Principal that he could not make any use of the MSS. which his friend had prepared; but requesting that he might receive the same remuneration for his trouble, as if he had succeeded in meeting his views.

The result was that the whole of the proposed scheme was abandoned; and from some cause or other, not fully explained, the correspondence on the subject ceased.

CHAPTER LIII.

Letters to Sir Robert Peel—Parliamentary Commissioners' Visit to Sherburn Hospital—Mr Bamford's Notes—Mode of Life at Cheltenham—School at St Andrews.

In order to keep as much as possible the different objects distinct, to which Dr Bell directed his attention, I have passed over a considerable space of time, which the correspondence I have just noticed, occupied; and must now briefly mention some few other collateral events. The first of these which falls to be noticed, is a series of letters which the doctor addressed to Sir Robert Peel, who was then in office. These were written at great length, and contained a long account of the rise and progress of the system, and an urgent appeal to the government, to adopt some plan for its dissemination, especially among the higher classes. These letters were acknowledged by Sir Robert Peel, who replied, that "he believed the main principle on which that system was founded, was very generally acted upon in the charitable and elementary schools of this country, and was gradually extending itself in other schools; and that he doubted the policy of attempting to compel the more rapid application of it, either through the direct interference of the executive government, or through the authority of parliament." Here the correspondence ended. Another attempt was, however, made by Dr Bell in the autumn of this year (1830)

procure the intervention of government, by a letter dressed to the king on his accession; but to this no cknowledgment was received.

I must now notice some events, which had lately ccurred in connexion with Sherburn hospital. In he year 1820, a commission was appointed by parliament to enquire into public charities; and in August f the year 1829, the commissioners having arrived t Durham, for the purpose of investigating the tate of Sherburn hospital, immediately summoned Mr Bamford and Mr Smeddle (Dr Bell's agent) to attend them at Durham, and to bring with them all deeds and papers relating to the hospital. These, however, being xceedingly cumbrous and difficult to remove, it was rranged that the commissioners should go to the hospital to inspect them.

Just at this time, Dr Bell arrived at Sherburn ouse from York, where he had been visiting his old nd valuable friends Mr and Mrs Duffin; and he determined upon receiving the commissioners as private ests, but not in their official capacity, until their right visit the hospital should be decided by competent thority.

On their arrival at the hospital on the following day, September 1,) the doctor received them with all urtesy, but protested against their authority, saying at he considered the bishop as sole patron and visitor, whose orders he would be guided, and whose rights, well as his own, he was unwilling should be invaded. the same time, he expressed his willingness to proce to the commissioners, as individuals, and as his ests, all documents concerning the hospital. The x of the muniments was accordingly opened before

them, and they inspected the leases, papers of di allowances, &c. &c.

The commissioners having concluded their ex tion, Dr Bell at once wrote to the bishop, inf him of what had occurred; who replied, tha though he had considerable doubt as to allowin burn hospital to be visited by the commission that, in deference to their judgment, and knowi they had taken great care to inform themselve that point, he now readily consented to place i their inspection." And he requested Dr Bell t them every facility for that purpose.

This he accordingly did; and Mr Bamford a the commissioners in Durham, to revise the not had taken—bearing with him a letter from the inclosing a copy of the bishop's note, and stati his own opinion was still unchanged, and that l ceived it his duty to submit the question to th sent commissioners, and to the mature considera a full board.

In reply to these letters he received a note fr commissioners, expressing their thanks for the f he had afforded them as individuals in their e and for the "kindness with which they were r and treated within his walls."

Shortly after this, Dr Bell returned to Lon keep his residence at the Abbey, and took that tunity of laying the letters which had passed con this commission before the Archbishop, who ex his satisfaction at the "propriety of conduct an tesy of all parties."

In the following February, Dr Bell received from the clerk to the commission, informing hi

the case of Sherburn hospital had been submitted to the consideration of a general board of the commissioners, and that they had not found any such evidence of the appointment of a special visitor by the founder, as would preclude the commissioners, under the Act of Parliament, from entering into the examination of that establishment.

Soon afterwards, an account of Sherburn hospital was drawn up by the commissioners, and published in their reports. This contained, among other things, the following account of the present expenses of the hospital, which may not be uninteresting to the reader:—

	£	s.	d.
Provisions and coals for the in-brethren .	350	0	0
Clothing, furniture, books, &c., for twenty-one brethren, about, per annum, . . .	67	0	0
Paid in money to the in-brethren, . .	148	10	0
—— to resident out-brethren, . .	159	12	0
—— to non-resident out-brethren, . .	180	0	0
Nurse and medical assistant, . .	26	0	0
Chaplain's salary, ...	120	0	0
Clerk, sexton, &c.	2	2	0
Repairs, ...	200	0	0
Quit-rent, taxes, and other dues, . .	70	0	0
Agent's salary, ...	50	0	0
	£1373	4	0

It appeared further from the report, that the average income received by Dr Bell himself since his appointment in 1809, after deducting £1000 laid out in building the new apartments for the out-brethren, was about £1164 per annum.

As I may not again have occasion to enter into the internal affairs of the hospital, I shall here take some

CHAPTER LIII.

Letters to Sir Robert Peel—Parliamentary Commissioners' Visit to Sherburn Hospital—Mr Bamford's Notes—Mode of Life at Cheltenham—School at St Andrews.

In order to keep as much as possible the different objects distinct, to which Dr Bell directed his attention, I have passed over a considerable space of time, which the correspondence I have just noticed, occupied; and must now briefly mention some few other collateral events. The first of these which falls to be noticed, is a series of letters which the doctor addressed to Sir Robert Peel, who was then in office. These were written at great length, and contained a long account of the rise and progress of the system, and an urgent appeal to the government, to adopt some plan for its dissemination, especially among the higher classes. These letters were acknowledged by Sir Robert Peel, who replied, that "he believed the main principle on which that system was founded, was very generally acted upon in the charitable and elementary schools of this country, and was gradually extending itself in other schools; and that he doubted the policy of attempting to compel the more rapid application of it, either through the direct interference of the executive government, or through the authority of parliament." Here the correspondence ended. Another attempt was, however, made by Dr Bell in the autumn of this year (1830)

directed by the reports made to him of the fitness, moral qualities, and destitution of the candidates. As for some years I have had the most intimate knowledge of the circumstances of each appointment, I cannot in justice allow any insinuations against the fair, honourable, and disinterested conduct of Dr Bell on this point to pass uncorrected and unrepelled. . . . .

"The chief qualities Dr Bell required were sobriety, good temper, and sociableness, without which the hospital would present constant scenes of dissension and bitterness. In all such assemblies of men, there will, in spite of every precaution and regulation, sometimes exist smothered animosities and petty jarrings; but the state of the hospital, in the exercise of all the kindly feelings, and in the repressing of outward bickerings, is greatly improved. No master could ever pay more attention, during his transient visits, or behave to them with more condescension, or inculcate the duty of brotherly love more earnestly, than the doctor. His first employment on arriving at the hospital was to visit each individual in his room, (I always gave him a list of their names, ages, &c.,) and make those enquiries which his own ardent and ever suspicious temper suggested. From their reception of him, and the answers they gave, he judged of the state of things. They who remembered the harsh and contemptuous way in which they had been formerly regarded, could not but highly value the condescension he manifested. As one of them said in 1821—'I have been in ten years; when I first came we durst hardly speak to one another. I'll tell you what—we were just like prisoners. There used to be sad work at the public-house, and much ill nature and quarreling.

Now it is very different. It was the best thing that Dr Bell ever did, to stop us from going to the public-house. We are all now peaceable and quiet among ourselves, and comfortable. But then there was no happiness; and nothing but punishing, punishing, for ever.' 'Dampier,' said another, 'never gave us sixpence, and there was sad work.' In 1823, when the doctor was speaking of the state of the hospital—he said, 'Why, the bishop would not believe this now. He thinks—and no doubt there are some ill-disposed persons who tell him plenty of lies—that these men are the worst behaved and the most wretched of beings. 'Tis a great pity but the bishop would come to visit them, and judge for himself. Ay, so he ought—but you have no idea how this place is changed since Bamford came among them. Formerly, I do assure you, they were a sad unruly set of men: bad persons came among them and corrupted them.' Some, indeed, who had been nominated by himself were spoiled, as low minds are liable to be, by conduct they know not how to appreciate.

"He was ever most anxious to enquire into any complaints which they might have to make against the farmer, who provided them with diet according to certain regulations, and he was most diligent in attempting to redress or remedy them. . . . . No part of the establishment escaped his observation. If any unpleasant matter was going forward, he soon became acquainted with it. But even in his best and most praiseworthy exertions, he did not adopt the mode of proceeding most likely to secure success. His precipitancy led him to talk to the brethren, even while he was endeavouring to befriend them, in a way which frequently produced misconstruction or ill-will. In attempting to

ıe case of Sherburn hospital had been submitted to ıe consideration of a general board of the commission-rs, and that they had not found any such evidence of ıe appointment of a special visitor by the founder, as ould preclude the commissioners, under the Act of arliament, from entering into the examination of that stablishment.

Soon afterwards, an account of Sherburn hospital as drawn up by the commissioners, and published in heir reports. This contained, among other things, he following account of the present expenses of the hospital, which may not be uninteresting to the reader :—

	£	s.	d.
Provisions and coals for the in-brethren .	350	0	0
Clothing, furniture, books, &c., for twenty-one brethren, about, per annum, . . .	67	0	0
Paid in money to the in-brethren, . .	148	10	0
—— to resident out-brethren, . .	159	12	0
—— to non-resident out-brethren, . .	180	0	0
Nurse and medical assistant, . .	26	0	0
Chaplain's salary, ...	120	0	0
Clerk, sexton, &c.	2	2	0
Repairs, ...	200	0	0
Quit-rent, taxes, and other dues, . .	70	0	0
Agent's salary, ...	50	0	0
	£1373	4	0

It appeared further from the report, that the average income received by Dr Bell himself since his appointment in 1809, after deducting £1000 laid out in building the new apartments for the out-brethren, was about £1164 per annum.

As I may not again have occasion to enter into the nternal affairs of the hospital, I shall here take some

notice of Dr Bell's conduct towards the brethren, and of his general administration of the affairs of the hospital when resident. Mr Bamford's notes will here afford the most authentic information, and I shall accordingly make some extracts from them.

"It is evident," writes Mr Bamford, "that the peace and comfort of the hospital must almost entirely depend upon the care taken to appoint men of unexceptionable character and qualifications. However desirous the doctor was to secure this object, yet as he was so much absent, and as his chaplain, whose happiness was so intimately connected with the good behaviour of the brethren, had not for many years been consulted in the selection, the nomination commonly depended upon recommendations, which it is not surprising sometimes led to the choice of men, whose necessities or connexions, not whose real characters, influenced the applications; and as the benefit was not then, particularly to the out-brethren, so extensive, it was not considered to require so much caution or enquiry. There were consequently when I came, and after all due care there always perhaps will be, men in the hospital, who, from pecuniary circumstances, and from dissoluteness of character, are very improper inmates. . . . . It is, however, due to the doctor to affirm, that in his nomination of brethren, since I have had an opportunity of knowing, he has, with very few exceptions, been guided entirely by the good character, and representations which have been made to him by respectable persons acquainted with the petitioners, after strict enquiry. It has been said that his agents used the patronage for political purposes; but I am perfectly assured, that whatever partialities Dr Bell might have, he was solely

nold, for the purpose of introducing the system o that institution. There was also another young ın of the name of Gray, who was at this time instru-ɜntal in effecting the same object.

Two new churches had lately been built in Chel-ıham, (of one of which the Rev. W. S. Phillips was ɜ incumbent,) and Dr Bell having subscribed £100 wards each of them, possessed a pew in each.

We have seen how many attempts Dr Bell had made establish an elementary school on the Madras system. Edinburgh, and other places, and we must now oceed to relate the steps he had taken, and was ll taking, to effect this object at St Andrews; and ese will require our more particular attention, not much from their immediate results, as because so ıch of the doctor's attention was given to the welfare this his native place, during the short remainder of s life.

In the early part of the summer of 1830, great ex-tions were made by several warm friends of edu-tion, for the establishment of an infant school at St ndrews, and many letters were then and afterwards blished in the newspapers on this subject. Among ose who took a leading part in promoting this ob-ɛt was Professor Alexander, who, in July of this ar, wrote to Dr Bell at Cheltenham, inclosing him a ·cular and sketch of the plan, which, he said, it was shed might be as much as possible on the doctor's ɜtem, but modified in the details by Wilderspin's ɔcesses, which were considered peculiarly adapted to ildren under six years of age.

In his reply to this communication, Dr Bell express-

ed his great satisfaction on finding such a spirit ab in St Andrews. He then went on to say, that great desideratum was a proper manual of instruct to be drawn up from his publications; and also a s of elementary lessons, or appropriate course of st to be compiled; and he added—"That, doubtless, i might also be selected from the late publication infant schools, founded on the Madras discovery many practices borrowed from the new school."

. . . "As to funds," he continued, in another of this letter, "on which you justly lay so a stress:—The measures I pursued in the public work in which I was engaged in your having proved so successful, and the issue entir my wish, I cannot choose but follow the same c in behalf of a favourite child. It has been said if, on the former occasion, I had acted otherwise I did, the work would not have been finished a day.

"Though I do not think that this would hap the present case, yet I am not the less desirous o account to assist and forward your endeavour shall therefore engage, when your subscription have been filled up, and paid in advance, imme to add to it the same sum, so as to double the ar for a trial for one year.

"But if it shall be resolved to take up this subj *novo,* not merely to add to the multitudinous oc infant schools which are overspreading the earth of them in spurious and erratic channels, but t duce such a model as may do justice to the pr on which they are founded, I could enter int

scheme, heart and hand. How little remains for this achievement; how difficult, however, to have that little performed! But if you will associate with yourself a person like yourself, and employ a secretary, clerk, or amanuensis, or whatever else is necessary for despatch, I shall hope that this *difficult* easy task may soon be accomplished. It is only to begin immediately, as I have said, with a manual of instructions, and series of elementary lessons, so as to secure unanimity and integrity in matters of vital importance to the happiness and welfare of children. For such an object I would not grudge any requisite expense, though I would not lay out a farthing in projects which are liable to abuse, perversion, and not likely to yield good fruits."

He then went on to say, that if the schools should flourish, he might be induced to give them still further assistance, adding, that "he did not give any pledge, but that he reserved to himself, to act upon every occasion, or not to act, according to circumstances."

Dr Bell had also written to Mrs Dalrymple, another of his friends at St Andrews, respecting this projected school, who, in her reply, wrote encouragingly, and informed him that there was a probability of obtaining an excellent master.

Shortly after this, the doctor received a letter from St Andrews on this subject from Dr Gillespie, who, as will be seen, took a deep interest in the promotion of Dr Bell's views.

In this he writes as follows:—

"St Andrews, August 23, 1830.

"My dear Sir,

"I have long contemplated writing to you, upon a subject which has long interested *you*, and in which the best interests of society are implicated. I mean that of your Madras system of education. . . . . My view of the matter is this, (a view which you will see partially stated in the next *Herald.*) Dr Bell introduced, not only a new plan, but a new spirit of education—a spirit formerly unknown in our schools—a spirit of freedom, generous emulation, and mutual improvement—a spirit suited to the free government under which we live, and to the moral condition of man in reference to Him that made him. To carry this spirit into operation, the Madras system was invented. . . . . But to limit the *spirit* of your Madras system to any period of life, or to any rank in society, is to do it injustice—you found it convenient, for the immediate and palpable exhibition of your principles, to begin with the intellect at seven or eight; but had you so arranged it, you might have applied your invention to a much earlier period, to the first dawnings of reason and the first impulse of passion. Imitation, emulation, and a perception of the beauty of order and arrangement, are all brought into play in the Wilderspin plan, as it is called, and these are only emanations of the Madras system, which proceeds upon, and applies them all. My opinion therefore is, that you are the father of the whole race, and that to separate, as Wilderspin does from you, and speak of your system as different in its spirit from his, is to do you a manifest injustice.

"I should therefore propose, that you should either directly by your own pen, or at least by one authorized by you, step boldly forward, proclaim your Madras System as capable in its spirit, if not without modification in its letter, of being applied to infants of from three to seven years of age, as well as to a more advanced age. And for this I have a twofold reason; first, Wilderspin and his followers will otherwise reap where you have sown; and secondly, in many instances, particularly in manufacturing towns and at coal-works, if you do not educate as you may the infant, you will never catch hold of the girl or boy who are fastened to the pit or the manufactory.

"In regard to your speculation here, which is supported by several creditable and influential individuals, it will *never do,* unless you *make it* do. The purchase of a house and a park for play, is indispensable. . . . . Where can you build a monument to your memory with so much propriety as at St Andrews, your native city? 'Si monumentum requiris, circumspice,' says the monument in St Paul's to Sir Christopher Wren. . . . . Your monument, no doubt, is in the hearts of your countrymen, but there wants a rallying point to give it tongue to posterity. . . . .

"Yours faithfully,

"THOMAS GILLESPIE."

Dr Bell was at this time in the north, on his way to Galloway—his last visit to his native country—and his reply is dated from Penrith. In it, after referring Dr Gillespie to his several publications, and to Professor

"St Andrews, August 23, 1830.

"My dear Sir,

"I have long contemplated writing to you, upon a subject which has long interested *you*, and in which the best interests of society are implicated. I mean that of your Madras system of education. . . . . My view of the matter is this, (a view which you will see partially stated in the next *Herald.*) Dr Bell introduced, not only a new plan, but a new spirit of education—a spirit formerly unknown in our schools—a spirit of freedom, generous emulation, and mutual improvement—a spirit suited to the free government under which we live, and to the moral condition of man in reference to Him that made him. To carry this spirit into operation, the Madras system was invented. . . . . But to limit the *spirit* of your Madras system to any period of life, or to any rank in society, is to do it injustice—you found it convenient, for the immediate and palpable exhibition of your principles, to begin with the intellect at seven or eight; but had you so arranged it, you might have applied your invention to a much earlier period, to the first dawnings of reason and the first impulse of passion. Imitation, emulation, and a perception of the beauty of order and arrangement, are all brought into play in the Wilderspin plan, as it is called, and these are only emanations of the Madras system, which proceeds upon, and applies them all. My opinion therefore is, that you are the father of the whole race, and that to separate, as Wilderspin does from you, and speak of your system as different in its spirit from his, is to do you a manifest injustice.

"I should therefore propose, that you should either directly by your own pen, or at least by one authorized by you, step boldly forward, proclaim your Madras System as capable in its spirit, if not without modification in its letter, of being applied to infants of from three to seven years of age, as well as to a more advanced age. And for this I have a twofold reason; first, Wilderspin and his followers will otherwise reap where you have sown; and secondly, in many instances, particularly in manufacturing towns and at coal-works, if you do not educate as you may the infant, you will never catch hold of the girl or boy who are fastened to the pit or the manufactory.

"In regard to your speculation here, which is supported by several creditable and influential individuals, it will *never do*, unless you *make it* do. The purchase of a house and a park for play, is indispensable. . . . . Where can you build a monument to your memory with so much propriety as at St Andrews, your native city? 'Si monumentum requiris, circumspice,' says the monument in St Paul's to Sir Christopher Wren. . . . . Your monument, no doubt, is in the hearts of your countrymen, but there wants a rallying point to give it tongue to posterity. . . . .

"Yours faithfully,

"THOMAS GILLESPIE."

Dr Bell was at this time in the north, on his way to Galloway—his last visit to his native country—and his reply is dated from Penrith. In it, after referring Dr Gillespie to his several publications, and to Professor

Alexander, he says—" As to an edifice which you would have at St Andrews, in addition to the numberless school-rooms which have been built and are building over the world for the diffusion of the new system of education, you cannot be more solicitous than I am. But if such be erected, it will decay and fall to ruin, as your colleges and school-houses have done. They are valuable in my eyes according to the use that is made of them. If they serve only to uphold and maintain inveterate prejudices, and antiquated forms, I can take no peculiar interest in them. My solicitude is about a model school of an infantile *Ludus Literarius* in a centrical situation, as will be seen in my letters to Sir John Sinclair. It is to realize the notions of Milton and Locke, and other great names.

" It will be curious to you to see, that it was the difficulty of getting adult ushers to initiate children of four years of age and under, (for such were sometimes introduced by false certificates into the Military Asylum at Madras,) which led to the discovery of the new system of education; and with whom the first experiment of it was made, of which you have seen an authenticated report, under the hands of the government of Madras. As to the name by which this system is called, it is no concern of mine. My aim has been to disseminate it in its original simplicity and purity. Wherever this is done, there is the sole monument I seek for, not in marble, or brass, or letters of gold; but in characters of an universal language in the human face divine—in the intelligent and happy countenances and appearance of the children around. 'Si monumentum requiris, circumspice.' "

Matters now progressed rapidly: a promising school-mistress was secured, a visiting committee of ladies appointed, and a scheme of instruction drawn up by Professor Alexander, and submitted to Dr Bell's corrections, who in the mean time had transmitted £300 to be laid out in purchasing land, or otherwise for the use of the school. This money was placed in Miss Bell's hands, who was still residing at St Andrews.

Shortly after this, Professor Alexander wrote, informing Dr Bell that he had concluded the purchase of a property in Gregory's Green, St Andrews, which the doctor had wished to obtain, for £450; and he requested to know whether he would have it conveyed solely to himself or otherwise. In his reply, the doctor desired the conveyance to be made out to himself. We find, however, that he had now intentions of setting something on foot very different from an infant school, although he took great interest in this undertaking. In a letter to Professor Alexander he says—"I should like to have centrical premises in and about St Andrews; but I am frightened to think how my intentions will be construed into a pledge, &c., which I hope I have provided against, by the conveyance of my present purchase to myself solely. I should like to see an elegant and grand building, on a large scale, erected as an ornament to your town, for any or no use, as may happen. But they will say for our infant school. Not so. Such would not be necessary for your *infant* school."

Favourable accounts of the infant school continued to come from Mrs Dalrymple and the Professor, who in a letter of the 20th of November, informed the doctor that the Madras system had at last forced its way into

St Andrews, and been adopted in the grammar school there, perhaps to a greater extent than in any other in Scotland; and he stated, at the same time, that the endowment provided by the town was so small, and the school fees so trifling, that the teachers were inadequately paid; and were in consequence very likely to leave their present situations for others, where they might have less work and greater emoluments; and he gave it as his opinion, that the first and most urgent want of these schools was an endowment for the masters.

This, however, was by no means Dr Bell's present opinion, who in his reply says—"I am sorry that I cannot agree with you as to an endowment for the masters of your schools, especially at this period, when there is yet fresh in the minds of those around them, what has passed of late under their eyes. When I shall have heard that in either of your schools, a class of children at four or five years old, shall in one year have learned an appropriate series of religious exercises, and to read and write, and to go through the initiatory lessons of the elements of arithmetic, and the accidence of the rudiments of the Latin and English grammar; I shall then know that the master has adopted the new system in good earnest, and to good purpose, and that he has deserved well of my native city. In the mean time, it might be that an augmentation of salary, or otherwise, *a priori*, might have a different tendency to what you expect.

"It might fall out in future ages, that an additional endowment might render the appointment of a schoolmaster a job; and, instead of stimulating exertions, lead to idleness and neglect, as so often happens in the endowed schools; and as to a committee granting or

withholding as they shall be satisfied, or otherwise, it may be readily pronounced beforehand how this may act; and on this head my experience has been most extensive. Even at St Andrews, on my return from India, my early endeavours and actual services of so long standing, for the purpose of promoting the introduction of the Madras system into the English school, and maintaining it there, did not in the end produce the same fruits as in other places less favoured.

"As to the master's office being laborious, it is only a proof that they have not yet fully availed themselves of the system of mutual instruction and moral discipline." . . . .

CHAPTER LIV.

Commencement of Dr Bell's last Illness—Correspondence respecting proposed endowments, &c., at St Andrews—Publications—Mrs Wordsworth visits Dr Bell—His request to Lord Kenyon respecting some of his Papers.

Since we last noticed the doctor's movements, he had returned from Scotland, visited Sherburn House, kept his residence month at Westminster Abbey, and in November settled himself at Cheltenham; which place, as will be seen, he never again quitted. It is here necessary to give some account of the state of his health, his last illness having now commenced.

As early as September of the present year, (1830,) while he was staying at Sherburn House, a slight indistinctness and thickness in his voice was perceptible, and when he preached at Westminster Abbey in October, it was evidently with great exertion. It was not, however, till some time after his return to Cheltenham, that he became at all alarmed about himself. Finding the difficulty of articulation increase, medical aid was called in—Mr Seagur, from whose advice he had formerly received much benefit, and Dr Newell, who had

attended him thirty years before, when at Cheltenham, being his present attendants.

At this time two of Bishop Gray's sons visited Cheltenham, but Dr Bell was too ill to receive them at Lindsay cottage; and their reports having alarmed the Bishop and Mrs Gray, the latter wrote, urging him to visit them in town for the sake of a drier air and the best medical advice.

This invitation Dr Bell was not able to accept, and in his reply, at the end of February, (1831,) he says—"I have delayed thanking the bishop and you for the interest you take in my health, and for your very kind invitation, in case I should be able to say any thing satisfactory to you; but in vain. My general state of health remains, as it has done all along, as good as it can be under my confinement. But my local complaint undergoes no favourable change. Internal medicines and external applications have been tried to no purpose; and my medical attendants have at length found out what I told them at the beginning, that there was nothing but waiting, if it shall please God, for a mild spring or warm summer.

"As to your kind proposal of change of place and air, it is quite impracticable in my state. And my loss of voice would render me insupportable to my friends, as well as distressing to myself. I have great difficulty in making myself intelligible to my present nurses—what should I be to others?"

He also wrote to Lord Kenyon, and several of his other intimate friends, speaking of his disorder in rather a desponding strain.

About this time, becoming anxious to obtain the

opinions of different medical men, he drew up an anonymous account of his case, and sent it to Dr Mudie of St Andrews, an old friend of his, who immediately gave him his opinion and advice. He chiefly recommended stimulating and astringent applications to the affected parts, many of which were tried without effect. Soon after the receipt of his opinion, Dr Bell again wrote anonymously to him, thanking him for his advice, and requesting further particulars as to diet, &c.; but before Dr Mudie received this second letter, he had learned from Miss Bell that her brother was the patient. It is not easy to understand the doctor's object in writing anonymously, especially as he consulted other physicians in his own name. His complaint still continued to increase, and other symptoms appeared of a more alarming nature. In addition to an inability to articulate, he had now great difficulty in swallowing, and his breathing was hard and much impeded, especially in the morning.

Mr Seagur was of opinion that ossification of the epiglottis, or of the upper part of the windpipe, was taking place, as relaxation would not account for the symptoms; and he ordered a piece of saltpetre to be kept in the mouth, and small blisters to be applied, as well as that the patient should inhale the steam of hot water with some infusion.

Dr Newell's opinion was, that the nerves of the larynx were the seat of the disease, and that they were in a degree paralytic as well as the organs of deglutition; but he agreed in the propriety of the mode of treatment prescribed by Mr Seagur, which the doctor accordingly followed for some time; but not find-

ing any relief from these applications, he discontinued them.

I have said that he had been much pressed by the Bishop of Bristol and Mrs Gray to visit them in London; and as, after repeated invitations, he had declined moving on account of his present helpless state, the latter now urged him to allow her to obtain the opinions of Sir Henry Halford and some other distinguished physicians. After some little hesitation he consented in the beginning of April to send his case to be laid before Sir Henry, who gave it as his opinion, that the uncomfortable sensations about the throat arose from the pressure of blood upon the upper part of the spine; and he recommended that a small quantity of blood should be taken by cupping from the nape of the neck.

Meantime Lord Kenyon had come down from town to visit Dr Bell, who received great pleasure from seeing his lordship, although unable to converse as formerly; and it was then arranged that on his lordship's return he should consult Sir Benjamin Brodie, whose opinion chiefly coincided with that of Dr Newell, as regarded the nature of the disease. He did not, however, recommend any application beyond that of occasionally taking small quantities of blood from the neck, and he laid much stress upon the necessity of avoiding all severe mental exertion, and of taking more sleep than previously.

Lord Kenyon was so desirous that this opinion should reach Dr Bell without delay, that some mistake having occurred, whereby it was not given to the guard of the mail, he sent his servant with it down to Cheltenham.

Meanwhile Dr Bell had requested Mr Seagur to

opinions of different medical men, he drew up an anonymous account of his case, and sent it to Dr Mudie of St Andrews, an old friend of his, who immediately gave him his opinion and advice. He chiefly recommended stimulating and astringent applications to the affected parts, many of which were tried without effect. Soon after the receipt of his opinion, Dr Bell again wrote anonymously to him, thanking him for his advice, and requesting further particulars as to diet, &c.; but before Dr Mudie received this second letter, he had learned from Miss Bell that her brother was the patient. It is not easy to understand the doctor's object in writing anonymously, especially as he consulted other physicians in his own name. His complaint still continued to increase, and other symptoms appeared of a more alarming nature. In addition to an inability to articulate, he had now great difficulty in swallowing, and his breathing was hard and much impeded, especially in the morning.

Mr Seagur was of opinion that ossification of the epiglottis, or of the upper part of the windpipe, was taking place, as relaxation would not account for the symptoms; and he ordered a piece of saltpetre to be kept in the mouth, and small blisters to be applied, as well as that the patient should inhale the steam of hot water with some infusion.

Dr Newell's opinion was, that the nerves of the larynx were the seat of the disease, and that they were in a degree paralytic as well as the organs of deglutition; but he agreed in the propriety of the mode of treatment prescribed by Mr Seagur, which the doctor accordingly followed for some time; but not find-

been able to articulate sufficiently to be understood, at least in the morning; but this power soon left him, and he was obliged to have recourse to a slate and pencil, by means of which, and by signs, he communicated with his attendants and friends. His mind, however, as we shall soon see more evidently, still continued in full vigour; and at no period of his life did he undergo more mental exertion than at this time.

We must now return to a somewhat earlier period of the present year, (1831,) and follow out the doctor's proceedings with respect to St Andrews. We have seen that he was desirous of purchasing some property in that town; and being anxious to be fully informed of the state of politics, education, &c., before he fixed on any scheme for propagating the Madras system there, he wrote to Dr Mudie, requesting information on these points. Dr Mudie's reply, dated 26th of January, was of great length, giving a full account of the affairs of the town, and reporting favourably of the infant school, which he said generally numbered about sixty scholars. Of the grammar school he said:—"This school is not a *Ludus Literarius*. . . . . However, I am told the master makes many good scholars, who have distinguished themselves in the literary classes of the *University*. Of this establishment I cannot venture to give any opinion. Several of the professors are so celebrated—'*omni præconio majores*'—that my only regret is, that they should have so limited a sphere of action, and have it in their power to do so little good. The session of college is so short, that a pupil who attends them is left six months in the year at least to his own devices; and he often, during the vacation, loses all

he has gained during the preceding six months. I have often wished that there were attached to the University a *gymnasium*, or superior school, where *tutors* or *fellows* belonging to the University could conduct the studies of the youth, both during the session and during the vacation."

To this letter Dr Bell replied, thanking him for his information, and putting a number of other questions to him. "As to a gymnasium," he continued, "or any thing beyond my A, B, C, I have carefully steered clear, and shall continue to do so till the end of my days. I have enough to do with the work which I have in hand, and in which I see my way. I confine myself to what has been done, and I know can be done."

In this letter the doctor enquired, among other things, who were likely to be the future magistrates at St Andrews? To which Dr Mudie thus replied:—"The probability certainly is that they will be changed, and that will be very advantageous for your system of education. In the event of your benevolent endowment taking place for the benefit of the children of this city, I would venture to suggest as trustees, *ex officio*—the provost and eldest bailie of the city, the first minister of the parish, the rector of the University, the professors of Humanity and Greek, the proprietors of the estates of Strathtyrum and Mount Melville, the Episcopal minister of St Andrews, and the minister of St Leonards. I would be inclined to insist upon it, that if the teachers of the Grammar and English Schools were to be entitled to the advantages arising from your endowment, the town-council should give up their right of patron-

age to the trustees who may be named, and that the nomination should take place from a majority of votes of these trustees. Also, if *your* beneficence should provide suitable school-houses, &c., that the magistrates should give the old houses to the trustees, to be added to the funds of the trust."

Meanwhile a correspondence was going on between Dr Bell and Professor Alexander, respecting the purchase of some property which belonged jointly to the latter and Professor Duncan. It was a compact property of four imperial acres, with a frontage to the South Street, on the east side of the grammar school, of sixty feet, and on the west side of eighty feet, including the grammar school. The front to the South Street was upwards of 230 or 240 feet. It was surrounded with trees, and there were some old houses and barns upon it.

This property was offered to Dr Bell at the sum which it had cost the present owners, including expenses; but the price having been, by some mistake, stated at £1100, instead of £1150, a number of letters passed before the purchase was completed. The doctor, however, would not hear of any deviation from the sum first named, and he ultimately obtained it on his own terms.

Another purchase in St Andrews was also made about this time, for Dr Bell, by Mr Grace. It consisted of a house and garden in South Street, and cost the sum of £530.

Early in April, it was proposed by Dr Bell to the provost, magistrates, and corporation of St Andrews, that he should make over to them, for the benefit of their schools, his estate of Egmore, worth from £300 to

he has gained during the preceding six months. I have often wished that there were attached to the University a *gymnasium*, or superior school, where *tutors* or *fellows* belonging to the University could conduct the studies of the youth, both during the session and during the vacation."

To this letter Dr Bell replied, thanking him for his information, and putting a number of other questions to him. "As to a gymnasium," he continued, "or any thing beyond my A, B, C, I have carefully steered clear, and shall continue to do so till the end of my days. I have enough to do with the work which I have in hand, and in which I see my way. I confine myself to what has been done, and I know can be done."

In this letter the doctor enquired, among other things, who were likely to be the future magistrates at St Andrews? To which Dr Mudie thus replied:—"The probability certainly is that they will be changed, and that will be very advantageous for your system of education. In the event of your benevolent endowment taking place for the benefit of the children of this city, I would venture to suggest as trustees, *ex officio*—the provost and eldest bailie of the city, the first minister of the parish, the rector of the University, the professors of Humanity and Greek, the proprietors of the estates of Strathtyrum and Mount Melville, the Episcopal minister of St Andrews, and the minister of St Leonards. I would be inclined to insist upon it, that if the teachers of the Grammar and English Schools were to be entitled to the advantages arising from your endowment, the town-council should give up their right of patron-

eek its way, or rather no way, into the
conjured Rivingtons to advertise it, and
ised to send me the newspapers; but
ou seen or read it? It is dedicated to
ciety. I have resolved to give up dis-
no leisure, and for good reasons, and
l, and what they will say. Let them
int out. *This* is *new*. . . . My
My book! is to me all in all! See
to circulate, and let me know your pro-
ess in getting opinions and advice."
s at this time to have felt much anxiety
d posthumous editions of his works
and made several memoranda of his
bject, always adding a reference to
he said, was "fully instructed as to
ong other plans which passed through
for a complete edition of his works,
tly by my father and Mr Words-
ng the third week in May he wrote,
rnest wish that Miss Wordsworth,
's sister,) of whose talents he had the
should visit him at Cheltenham for
scussing these subjects.
Miss Wordsworth's health did not allow
long a journey; but, on the receipt of
Wordsworth immediately set off for
d remained at Lindsay cottage until
the following month; but no definite
s made respecting the proposed edition
Indeed, as will be more clearly seen
Dr Bell's views were in a very unsettled
pecting the disposal of his property and

£400 per annum, on condition that they would engage to pay to his sister a free yearly annuity of £400 during her life. This proposition was laid before the town-council, and a formal document was drawn up, expressing their concurrence in it, and their unqualified thanks for his liberal intentions; but it was not carried into effect for various reasons, which will hereafter appear.

In one of the doctor's letters, addressed to the provost, Professor Alexander, and others, he had requested to be furnished with plans of his last purchase, and with advice respecting it; and this having been shown to Dr Gillespie, he wrote to Dr Bell, giving his opinions and suggestions on the subject, and sending him a plan which he had drawn out for school-rooms, &c. After which he observed thus:—"It is impossible to calculate the extent of benefit which might result to St Andrews in particular, and to the country, from such an establishment as is herein contemplated. Independently of the town and neighbourhood, persons with families would naturally resort to a place uniting so many advantages. From the earliest stage of reason to its full and matured development, there would be presented a system of continuous education. From the infant school to the college class, from the first to the last step of school and academic instruction, there would be means presented of preparing young persons for a useful and virtuous discharge of the duties of life. If, as Dean Swift says, the man who makes two blades of grass grow where one only existed before, has benefited his country and his race, what must be the value of *his* services who, by a judicious arrangement, has transmitted to posterity those means of instruction, of the very best character, which might otherwise have been withheld?"

seek its way, or rather no way, into the
conjured Rivingtons to advertise it, and
nised to send me the newspapers; but
you seen or read it? It is dedicated to
ciety. I have resolved to give up dis-
g no leisure, and for good reasons, and
d, and what they will say. Let them
oint out. *This* is *new*. . . . My
! My book! is to me all in all! See
to circulate, and let me know your pro-
cess in getting opinions and advice."
rs at this time to have felt much anxiety
nd posthumous editions of his works
and made several memoranda of his
ubject, always adding a reference to
he said, was "fully instructed as to
ong other plans which passed through
e for a complete edition of his works,
ntly by my father and Mr Words-
ng the third week in May he wrote,
rnest wish that Miss Wordsworth,
h's sister,) of whose talents he had the
should visit him at Cheltenham for
iscussing these subjects.
Miss Wordsworth's health did not allow
long a journey; but, on the receipt of
Wordsworth immediately set off for
d remained at Lindsay cottage until
the following month; but no definite
s made respecting the proposed edition
Indeed, as will be more clearly seen
Dr Bell's views were in a very unsettled
pecting the disposal of his property and

the publication of his works; and owing to thi
the irritability of his temper, Mrs Wordsw
visit was any thing but one of pleasure. He
now to have thought that his present illness
be fatal to him; and on Mr Marriot's leaving
tenham, (whose visit we shall presently have oc
to notice,) he gave his gold repeater into his c
as a memorial, to be presented to Lord Kenyor
he directed that some boxes, containing part
perquisites which fell to his share at the corona
George the Fourth, should be sent off at once t
Marianne Kenyon.

He also wrote at this time to Lord Kenyon, re
ing that he would destroy all his Apology, and
papers which had the least of controversy conc
Sherburn hospital in them, that were in his poss
"My work," he said, "may be said to be done
as my earthly existence extends; and it is most
and right that every thing which savours of disp
or controversy be buried in the grave with me."

To this Lord Kenyon replied, that his con
to him with respect to any publication or cor
dence ever entrusted to him, he might rely on it,
be faithfully observed: But he added—"As, h
no one can tell what time may produce, I sho
think it expedient to destroy any documents,
preserve such, solely for the purpose of irre
refuting falsehoods, should falsehoods be utterec
the means for their refutation may be though
lost."

In this opinion Dr Bell appears to have acq
since he neither repeated this request, nor did
self destroy all those papers on this subject whi

in his own possession. During his illness, however, he committed many of his papers to the flames, which, on the whole, was perhaps a fortunate circumstance for his biographer; for having, throughout his life till now, preserved every letter and even note he received, had he not destroyed some of them, the composition of his Life would have been still more difficult and laborious than it has been—while it is highly improbable, that any new information of importance could have been derived from them.

CHAPTER LV.

Dr Bell's Wills—Transfer of £120,000 to Trustees at St Andrews—Miss Bell—His Wills resumed—Letters, and Visit of Mr Southey—Trustees and Executors—Affairs connected with the St Andrews Trusts—Division of the Transfer—Consequent Correspondence.

It now becomes necessary to enter into an account of some of the various wills which Dr Bell had made, and of the manner in which he disposed of a great portion of his vast wealth.

We may indeed say, that now his money was a burden to him. He had, through life, been anxious to accumulate wealth, and he had succeeded in doing so in a most remarkable manner. It was not, however, from purely selfish motives he had done this—his life had been spent in promoting one object; and now his chief anxiety was, that his property should go to aid the same great purpose, for great it undoubtedly was.

He had never been without a will, and had, from time to time, altered and remodeled it in many different ways. In 1818 he had made a will chiefly in favour of St Andrews; but in 1825 this was canceled, and a great part of his property was then destined for England. From 1818 until the present year, (1831,) he had been most anxious that the contents of his will

should be known to no one but to himself an spe- Davies, who remembers that, in 1825, he had mater provisions for a classical Madras Institution in or near London, of which Mr Bamford was to be appointed master, with a handsome salary.

Up to this time he had never employed a lawyer to draw up his wills, and Mr Davies had often laboured, both night and day, in copying and recopying them, and in otherwise assisting him on these occasions. Now, however, he began to think it would not be safe in him to transact such an important business without legal advice; and, accordingly, he wrote to Mr Marriot, requesting his immediate presence at Lindsay cottage.

On his arrival in May, Messrs Strafford and Cox, Dr Bell's solicitors at Cheltenham, were also employed; and a will was accordingly executed, and the different trustees whom he had named signified their acceptance of the trust.

No sooner, however, had this been done, than he again altered his views, and determined on immediately transferring a great part of his property into the hands of trustees. Mr Marriot and Mr Strafford endeavoured to dissuade him from this, but in vain; and on the 11th of May, without saying a word to any one else, he desired Mr Davies to write as follows to his bankers in London for his signature: — "It is my wish for you to transfer into the joint names of William Haig, provost of St Andrews, North Britain; Robert Haldane, D.D., first minister of the parish church of St Andrews aforesaid; George Buist, D.D., second minister of the said parish church; and Andrew Alexander, A.M., professor of Greek at the university of St

CHAPTER LV.

Dr Bell's Wills—Transfer of £120,000 to Trustees at St Andrews—Miss Bell—His Wills resumed—Letters, and Visit of Mr Southey—Trustees and Executors—Affairs connected with the St Andrews Trusts—Division of the Transfer—Consequent Correspondence.

It now becomes necessary to enter into an account of some of the various wills which Dr Bell had made, and of the manner in which he disposed of a great portion of his vast wealth.

We may indeed say, that now his money was a burden to him. He had, through life, been anxious to accumulate wealth, and he had succeeded in doing so in a most remarkable manner. It was not, however, from purely selfish motives he had done this—his life had been spent in promoting one object; and now his chief anxiety was, that his property should go to aid the same great purpose, for great it undoubtedly was.

He had never been without a will, and had, from time to time, altered and remodeled it in many different ways. In 1818 he had made a will chiefly in favour of St Andrews; but in 1825 this was canceled, and a great part of his property was then destined for England. From 1818 until the present year, (1831,) he had been most anxious that the contents of his will

should be known to no one but to himself and spe- Davies, who remembers that, in 1825, he had made provisions for a classical Madras Institution in or near London, of which Mr Bamford was to be appointed master, with a handsome salary.

Up to this time he had never employed a lawyer to draw up his wills, and Mr Davies had often laboured, both night and day, in copying and recopying them, and in otherwise assisting him on these occasions. Now, however, he began to think it would not be safe in him to transact such an important business without legal advice; and, accordingly, he wrote to Mr Marriot, requesting his immediate presence at Lindsay cottage.

On his arrival in May, Messrs Strafford and Cox, Dr Bell's solicitors at Cheltenham, were also employed; and a will was accordingly executed, and the different trustees whom he had named signified their acceptance of the trust.

No sooner, however, had this been done, than he again altered his views, and determined on immediately transferring a great part of his property into the hands of trustees. Mr Marriot and Mr Strafford endeavoured to dissuade him from this, but in vain; and on the 11th of May, without saying a word to any one else, he desired Mr Davies to write as follows to his bankers in London for his signature: — "It is my wish for you to transfer into the joint names of William Haig, provost of St Andrews, North Britain; Robert Haldane, D.D., first minister of the parish church of St Andrews aforesaid; George Buist, D.D., second minister of the said parish church; and Andrew Alexander, A.M., professor of Greek at the university of St

00 (sixty thousand) three
annuities, being part of that
name; and I will thank you
ry power of attorney for that
(I suppose will be necessary)
,000 three per cent reduced, &c.
you to make all dispatch—no time

being signed by Dr Bell, it was immediate patched; on the following day the two powers of attorney were accordingly sent; and on these being returned, the transfer of £120,000 was made, according to his instructions.

Dr Bell next wrote to the trustees themselves to apprise them of what he had done; but there is only an imperfect draft of this important letter among his papers, which runs as follows:—"I send you a sterling proof of the entire confidence which I place in you, trusting implicitly that you will apply these funds according to my intentions, in putting them into your hands.

"But let me just say, that if my late purchase of the grounds adjoining the grammar school be not already conveyed, that you will desire Mr Grace immediately to convey them to you. My desire is, that you immediately set about building substantial, commodious, and handsome school-rooms and school-houses for your English and Latin schools, and to harmonize and correspond with the ruin of the Blackfriars' chapel, which I beg you will put and keep in good repair; and that every thing be done to render these schools most entirely useful; and that, if thought advisable, the establishment may be greatly enlarged. As to building,

reat precaution must be taken not to proceed on specification or estimates, which may lead to expenses far eyond the valuation made. Public bodies, universies, colleges, &c., often suffer in this way. I wish for our own ideas individually on this subject of the buildgs and expense, without reference to architects, and any enlarged establishment you may propose—and you would propose doing by scholastic establishents in these grounds."

In the course of a few days he received letters thanks from the trustees whom he had named. Permit me to assure you," writes the provost, in rey to Dr Bell's letter, "that I will, on my part, fulfil the utmost of my power your wishes and intentions favour of the rising generation. As it will be necesry to get an architect from Edinburgh to draw plans the different buildings to make them harmonize with e ruin of the Blackfriars' chapel, according to your st excellent idea, I hope you will approve of our tting the most eminent architect that we can find in linburgh." The other trustees also expressed their rmest thanks and earnest desire to carry out the jects he had in view.

Meantime Miss Bell had manifested a great wish to sit her brother at Cheltenham, and with some reluce nce he consented that she should do so; but no sooner d he given his consent than he again recalled it, and rote to her to that effect. She had, however, set off fore this letter reached St Andrews, and on her arril in Cheltenham she was affectionately received by r brother. For some weeks they lived very happily gether; and by a deed of conveyance, dated the 17th of ay, he made over to her Lindsay cottage and grounds,

whereby she was admitted tenant and proprietor of it, though he retained possession of it until his death.

On the day following the date of this deed, Dr Bell also delivered to her the following letter:—

"Yesterday I surrendered to you the cottage and grounds, and all the appurtenances and premises belonging to them; and accordingly I now proceed to deliver up, give, and present to you all my furniture, goods, and chattels, books and letters, and MSS. here and at Sherburn house, the carpet and the covering of the coronation chair which fell to me at the coronation of King George the Fourth; and elsewhere, my silver plate, gold coins, rings, chains, and trinkets, money, and cash here and at Messrs Pitt and Co's., bankers, Cheltenham. The tea service presented to me by the vestry of the Cowgate Episcopal chapel at Edinburgh, and the sacramental plate presented to me by my Indian pupils, of which a duplicate was presented to the chapel of the National School, Ely place, London, you have to deliver to the minister and vestry, for the time being, of the Episcopal chapel at St Andrews."

Two days after this was written, the doctor put a slip of paper into his sister's hands, with these words upon it:—"Bequeath my gold chain and medal to the Madras college, St Andrews." At present, Dr Bell was on good terms with his sister; but unhappily circumstances soon afterwards occurred which caused an entire breach between them, and which, however painful it may be to do so, I must here briefly mention, as silence on this point would probably lead to erroneous impressions of Dr Bell's conduct, and lay him open to the charge of unjust and capricious treatment of his sister. Miss Bell had unfortunately taken up the opinion

that her brother was not in a fit state to make a will, and she accordingly expressed her conviction to others that "he was not in his right mind." This was more to be regretted than wondered at, when we consider the immense property which Dr Bell possessed, and the natural expectation which she must have entertained of sharing largely, in common with his other relations, in his accumulated wealth.

Be this, however, as it may, by some means or other Dr Bell began to suspect his sister's intentions; and having ascertained, beyond a doubt, how matters stood, he put a paper into her hands, stating that it was necessary for his health and peace, that she should immediately leave his house, and giving her the choice of St Andrews, London, or Malvern. She accordingly chose the latter place, and at once proceeded there.

On the 20th of the present month, (May,) Dr Bell wrote to my father, saying that, in a will executed the day previous, he had ventured to name him as a trustee with his sister, Jessy Bell, then at Lindsay cottage,* (whom he commended to his protection, and that of his friends at Rydal Mount,) the Earl of Leven and Melville, Bishop Walker, and George Wharton Marriot, Esq.; and he added, "I have begged you and Mr Wordsworth to be editors of a complete edition of my works, and entreat your acceptance of £2000, and all expenses paid, and the expenses of those you may have occasion to employ. I beg you to accept the trust. The others have signified their acceptance beforehand.

* This letter was written previous to the doctor's discovery of Miss Bell's opinion that he was insane.

"I am speechless and in a perilous state, and greatly wish to see you."

To this my father thus replied:—

"Keswick, Whitsunday, 1831.

"My dear Dr Bell,

"I would have set off for Cheltenham immediately if I could. This I cannot do; but as soon as possible I will. About a fortnight's close work will enable me to leave home.

"Of course I accept the trust, and will, to the best of my powers, discharge it faithfully.

"Your wishes, too, regarding your works, shall, as far as on me depends, be punctually performed. The great work, which is peculiarly yours, will take care of itself. But the one thing which you owe to yourself, and for which I am especially anxious, is, that you should trust me with materials, from which I may draw up such a memorial as ought to be preserved, of one whose life has been devoted to one great and beneficent object.

"The loss of speech has plainly not been accompanied with any loss of faculties. My poor uncle suffered a more distressing derangement of the same parts, by losing the power of deglutition in a great degree. Your state, I would hope, rather might be deemed precarious than perilous—were it not that there is a sure reckoning with time and mortality. A little sooner or later is all the difference between youth and age; and that difference is little indeed at the longest. I am old enough myself to have the end of my journey in view, and to feel what a blessing it will be to escape

from the cares of this world, throw off the burden of human infirmities, and be united in the kingdom of heaven with those dear ones who have gone before us.

"God bless you, my dear sir! Let me have a line to say how you are before I start; indeed, we shall all be anxious to hear this.

"Yours most affectionately,

"R. SOUTHEY."

And again, soon afterwards, my father writes thus, in reference to Dr Bell's gift to St Andrews, &c.—

"Keswick, May 30, 1831.

"My dear Sir,

. . . . . .

"Your public munificence is upon a greater scale than I had ever dreamt of. God grant that the good may be in some degree commensurate! But I am surprised, as well as grieved, to learn that there should be much complexity and difficulty in arranging the other part of your affairs. Of course, I shall be better informed upon this subject when we meet; and I will not delay my departure a day beyond what is absolutely necessary for completing what must be completed before I start. Meantime it is prudent to say, that I am by no means qualified for taking a part in the management of any intricate concerns. My habits of life have totally unfitted me for any business except my own, and my own leaves me no leisure for any other. The office of rendering justice to you and your discovery, setting that discovery in its true and strong

light, and endeavouring to assist in giving it its just direction, is what I can perform with a consciousness, that a cause, of which I know the strength, will not suffer by being in my hands; and that consciousness will be strengthened by having such a co-operator as Wordsworth. But a trusteeship which should involve any thing more than the ordinary duties of a plain straightforward concern, I could not engage in with safety and justice, either to myself or others.

"Upon this I shall be able to form a clear opinion when I am with you. I am glad to infer from Mrs Wordsworth's account, that you are in no state of bodily suffering, and to form a possible hope that the power of speech may be recovered. . . . .

"God bless you, my dear sir.

"Yours affectionately,

"R. SOUTHEY."

About a fortnight after this letter was written, my father went to Cheltenham, where he remained nearly a week, and had much discussion with Dr Bell concerning the disposal of his property. He especially urged the doctor to withdraw his name as a trustee; and said that he greatly wished that Mr Davies could have been appointed to that office, as he considered that, from his knowledge of Dr Bell's views and wishes his assistance would be most valuable in carrying them into effect. To this the doctor replied, that, as he had already appointed him to be an agent, he would doubtless employ his whole time in giving assistance, wherever and whenever necessary, and in a manner in which perhaps he would not be able to do as trustee.

Indeed, the doctor had, for many years past, been very anxious to secure Mr Davies's services in different departments of the trust; and, in his various wills, he generally inserted one clause, authorizing the trustees to employ him to assist in the biographical department, at a salary of £100 a-year, with his expenses paid for a period, which he sometimes extended to three, and at others to seven years, as circumstances might require; and, in another clause of the same wills, he appointed him as a general or assistant agent for an unlimited time, at an adequate additional salary. It was, however, intimated to him, that this double appointment might rather shackle his usefulness than otherwise; and he consequently omitted these clauses, and instead appointed him, in general terms, assistant agent, with an adequate salary, and without limitation of time, place, or otherwise.

In his last will, dated the 13th of August, he named, as trustees, the Earl of Leven and Melville, Lord Kenyon, the Lord Justice-Clerk of Scotland, Bishop Walker of Edinburgh, and Walter Cook, Esq., W.S.; and immediately afterwards, being anxious to add the Bishop of Bristol's name to these, he wrote to his lordship, begging him to accept the trust, and saying: —"I am thus late with this request, in the expectation of your being translated to a distant see, which might render your compliance somewhat troublesome to you, and less beneficial to the immediate object for which, in the first instance, it would be convenient to be at hand, and give directions, which would relieve you, for the most part, of all future trouble."

To this the bishop replied, that he felt himself reluctantly compelled to decline accepting the office,

in consequence of his numerous avocations leavin him no time to devote to the important duties whic Dr Bell wished to devolve upon him.

Dr Bell next requested the Bishop of Gloucester accept this office, who wrote, expressing his readine to undertake it if the doctor thought his name cou be of any use to his laudable designs. In answer which Dr Bell said—" I have no words to convey n thanks for your lordship's gracious condescension my request; nor can I express the gratification I fe in enrolling your lordship's name with those of t Earl of Leven and Melville, the Lord Kenyon, t Bishop Walker at Edinburgh, &c."

We must now return to the subject of the transf which Dr Bell had made of so large a portion of l property. No sooner was this accomplished, than seems to have been under great anxiety as to the fun being properly applied, in consequence of which urged the trustees to form their plans with more pre pitancy than was quite practicable:—pressing them send him at once an account of what they intend doing, and requesting them " to engage, at any e pense, an agent to inform him, day by day, what w going forward." . . . . . " My solicitude," adds, " distresses me much. Excuse my anxiet There is danger in the delay of a day."

Meantime, however, Dr Haldane had written, pr posing certain plans of buildings, &c., and informi him that Professor Alexander would be with him Cheltenham in a few days.

Letters now reached Dr Bell from Mr Grace, (age to the trustees at St Andrews,) informing him

what was going on; and also fr the consideration of Provost Haig, who expressed their a and buildings his wishes into execution. perty lately

Professor Alexander having reached C r. remained several days at Lindsay cottage, dis main, different plans for carrying out the doctor's views e other matters; and at his request he drew up the following paper of suggestions, which he left for Dr Bell's consideration :—

" Cheltenham, June 7, 1831.

" It is earnestly requested that Provost Haig, Principal Haldane, Dr Buist, and Mr Alexander, or their successors in office, nominated and created trustees by a deed of transference vesting in their names Government stock to the amount of L.120,000, will be pleased to consider, and, if they deem it proper, to adopt and carry into effect, the following suggestions with regard to the management and application of the trust-fund aforesaid :—

" 1. In order to prevent the funds from being misapplied and wasted in litigation, it seems extremely desirable that, in the event of disputes and differences unhappily arising between the said trustees in the execution and management of the trust, they should, in no case, and upon no account, have recourse to a court of law; but should submit the question at issue to the friendly arbitration and final decision of the lord-lieutenant of the county of Fife, of the sheriff-depute of the said county, and of the lord chancellor of the university of St Andrews, or any one or more of these.

in consequence of the trust
him no time to ly sugge
Dr Bell wis stees sh
Dr B for buildi
accep be at the c
to sterling, o
rling.
ur of doing
perhaps dee
st the aforesai
lands situated
ews.

" 4. erect, upon e
and conformably to a be hereafter d
and specified, suitable school-rooms and school
for a seminary, academy, or college, to be co
on the Madras system of mutual instructio
they shall otherwise duly provide for the p
support and maintenance of the said Madras A
or College at St Andrews. That it shall c
the following teachers:—1st, Of English
grammar, writing, &c.; 2d, Of Greek and
3d, Of mathematics and geography; 4th,
modern languages; and lastly, Of a rector o
intendent of the whole institution.

" 5. The said trustees may, if they judge it
tageous, expend £3000 in erecting an observ
a convenient situation, and furnishing the sa
proper instruments; and may also appoint an
with a salary of £50 per annum: thus rende
city of St Andrews one of the fixed stations
the empire, for making and recording astr

observations. It is submitted to the consideration of the trustees, whether the observatory, and buildings aforesaid, should not be erected on the property lately possessed by Professors Duncan and Alexander.

"6. If means sufficiently ample should remain, after providing in a full and effective manner for the objects aforesaid, and more particularly for the support and maintenance of the Madras Academy or College in St Andrews, the said trustees may, for the benefit of the town, expend the sum of £500 sterling, for furnishing the inhabitants of St Andrews with an ample supply of water; and may also, if they deem it expedient, apply a further sum of £1000 sterling, towards establishing a dispensary for providing the poor with medicines.

"7. It is with all humility and deference suggested to the trustees aforesaid, whether they might not beneficially assume and associate in the said trust, the principal of the united college, and the rector of the university of St Andrews, in all time coming.

"8. Finally, and above all, before all, beyond all, it will, under Providence, be for the said trustees seriously to consider, whether they ought not to keep steadily in view the completion of a *Ludus Literarius* for children at an early age, as a model or exemplar to others—see Dr Bell's letters to Sir John Sinclair, &c.—with a simple and short grammar, and appropriate course of study, which might be printed at St Andrews."

Professor Alexander was very desirous that Dr Bell should give his sanction to these suggestions, with such corrections as he might think proper, and transmit them to St Andrews; but this he was by no means inclined

to do; and, indeed, he drew out a paper containing objections to most of them, which he thus concluded:—

"Cheltenham, June 1831.

. . . . . .

"I am, indeed, reduced to a sad dilemma. The only alternative I can devise is that to which nothing but the want of choice would compel me to resort. It afflicts me beyond measure to think that the funds laid up for giving full effect to a system of education, the object of which is the health, the happiness, the moral, religious, intellectual, and literary improvement of the young, (to a degree impracticable before,) by a new and stupendous engine, may, by mistake or otherwise, be directed to different purposes.

"The only remedy that occurs to me is, to desire that the funds be put into Chancery, and the correspondence of all concerned on the subject thereof, including the letters from Provost Haig, Principal Haldane, Dr Buist, and yourself to me, and mine to you, and those which passed between one another, especially your letters to Dr Haldane while you were in England."

In the mean time Dr Bell had written the following letter to Dr Haldane and the other trustees at St Andrews:—

"Cheltenham, June 11, 1831.

"Reverend and dear Sir,

"After mature consideration and deliberation on the transfer of the £60,000 three per cent consolidated Bank annuities, and the £60,000 three per cent reduced Bank annuities, into your names, for the purpose of carrying on the work for which I seem to have lived, and

reflecting on all that has passed on this subject, I feel it a solemn duty incumbent on me to submit to you my ultimate determination in regard to these funds, which I think cannot fail to meet with your approbation.

"Let me premise, that I can by no means consent to the laying up or setting apart £70,000, or any other part of these funds, for future and indefinite objects, or for the purposes of sound learning in the town of St Andrews, different from that provided for; nor can I, on any account whatever, agree to the application of them, or any part of them, to the aid or support of ancient endowments, foundations, or establishments, such as charity schools, hospitals, asylums, colleges, and universities.

"It is high time that a trust-deed be executed, to secure, in all events, the application of these funds to the purposes for which they are committed to your safe custody.

"The following are the uses for which I direct that provision may be made by the trust.

1*st*, That the amount of these funds, after deducting expenses, be divided into twelve equal parts, portions, or shares, and that five parts be applied to the establishment or maintenance of the Madras college or seminary of education, upon the grounds which I lately purchased for this purpose, adjoining the grammar-school of St Andrews, and including the ruin of the Blackfriar's Chapel, which it is my desire may be put into, and kept in repair out of part of these five shares; and also that the endowments of the bursaries proposed by you, and agreed to by me, be defrayed out of the same shares—the college to be conducted on the Madras (or, as it is often called, the monitorial) system of education,

conformably to the principles and practices laid down in my Elements of Tuition, parts 1st, 2d, and 3d; in my Manuals of Mutual Instruction and Moral Discipline; in my Vindication of Children; and in my Letters to Sir John Sinclair—so as to form a model of that system. Next, that one part be given to the provost, magistrates, and town-council, for the time being, of each of the towns of Edinburgh, Glasgow, Aberdeen, (including Old and New,) and Inverness, on the same conditions, and for the same purposes, as above; and that another share may be given to the provost, magistrates, and town-council of St Andrews for the time being, for moral and religious purposes, and for useful and permanent works for the benefit and improvement of the town.

"If any of these corporations shall decline the acceptance, let the share or shares be given to the Clergy Orphan School, St John's Wood, a recent institution on the Madras system. Such are the grand objects for which, in the first instance, these funds are destined, and for the application of which a trust-deed is now to be executed. I cannot anticipate any difficulty or delay in the execution of this trust; but if any should unexpectedly arise, it would be my duty to put this letter into Chancery, with all the correspondence on the subject; and that this may not be left undone, I have consigned the charge to a friend.

"I trust my friends will make every allowance for my solicitude on this point, and for the precarious state of my health, and the natural anxiety occasioned by the apprehension excited in my mind of a difference of opinion relative to the important objects of this trust.

"Of the residue in my next.

"I am, my dear sir, with great respect, yours faithfully,

"A. BELL."

In reply to this, Dr Haldane wrote as follows:—

"St Mary's College, St Andrews, June 15, 1831.

"My dear Sir,

"I had the pleasure to receive yesterday your letter, of date the 11th instant, and this morning's post has brought another letter from you, of same date, with a note inclosed, dated also the 11th, and addressed to myself and the other trustees, in which you mention that the letter received this morning conveying it was intended to overtake and supersede the one which, by mistake, had been carried to the post-office received yesterday, and which you request me to seal up and redirect to you, with that paper or note enclosed in it, and directing us to retain and act upon the letter accompanying it received this morning.

"In compliance with your request and direction, I now beg to return you enclosed the letter first alluded to, received by me yesterday, as also the note alluded to, that letter being superseded by yours retained by me, which came to hand this morning, and which I have to-day communicated to Provost Haig and Dr Buist. Mr Grace has also laid before us your letter to him of the 11th instant, conveying your ideas regarding the Grammar and English school-rooms,* which the trustees and I took the liberty of submitting to you, with all deference, as the accommodation which appear-

* These schools had been previously made over to Dr Bell's trustees by the town-council.

ed to us as suitable for such schools, by the ı
Project of the Schools prefixed to Mr Grace's l
the 6th instant. These rooms, suggested by us
our humble opinion, proper, by no means appe
us to be absolutely necessary for such an institu
that proposed by you here; and we were indı
suggest them merely with the view of obtaini
benefit of your opinion in regard to what appe
you to be essential and proper accommodation i
respect, so as your Madras system might, in
ance with your own expressed wishes, be carri
the fullest effect here; trusting that you would d
favour to communicate to us your ideas and w
to the school accommodation in your opinion r
and proper for attaining your very laudable ob
accomplish which it has been, and will, belie
always be, the sole aim and most anxious wish
other trustees and myself; and in their name a
own I beg to assure you that, whatever rec
dations or instructions, either respecting the
accommodation, or the mode of conducting the ı
which you may be pleased to favour us with, th
be most fully, implicitly, and cheerfully compli
and acted upon, both in letter and spirit. You
experience enables you to advise us what accon
tion appears to you as proper for such a college
intend here; and if you will take the trouble to ı
to us the number and dimensions of rooms requi
shall lose no time in instructing Mr Burn to ı
plans embracing these, and we shall anxiously l
your letter in answer to this, conveying your id
these very important preliminary points.

"We were aware that an observatory form

branch of the Madras system, and we merely took the liberty of submitting it for your consideration: of course it will now be dispensed with.

"With reference to another part of your letter, regarding the annual sum to be appropriated for the foundation of bursaries in the United College, I beg also to assure you that, far from having any desire to dispose of any part of your munificent donation in this manner, or to any purpose not having for its sole object the success and advancement of your excellent institution, I was only led to suggest to you the propriety of such bursaries, from observing that they were consonant with your original intentions expressed in the draft deed communicated by your desire to the other trustees and myself, and from an anxious feeling on my part to act up to your wishes and intentions on all points. You are aware that Dr Buist and I are connected with a college where no fees are paid, and which would not be benefited by the bursaries conferred on the other college; and you will, I have no doubt, do us the justice to believe, that we are by no means desirous of diverting the funds destined by you for the purposes of your own institution, to any other object whatever.

"In conclusion, I beg, in name of the other trustees here and myself, to assure you—which I do in the strongest terms—that the whole funds put at our disposal shall be applied solely and sacredly to the objects you have in view, and that we never contemplated or hinted at the appropriation of *any part of them* 'for future or indefinite objects,' or for the purpose of sound learning, in the town of St Andrews, different from that provided for by you, as alluded to

in your letter; and that it shall be our sole desire and aim to meet your wishes in their application to the use and maintenance of your institution alone, and to comply with your instructions in carrying it into the fullest effect.

"I am, my dear sir, with the highest esteem, your most faithful and obliged servant,

"ROBERT HALDANE."

Dr Bell having also written to Mr Grace on the same day that his letter to the trustees was dated, he observed thus in his answer—"The trustees here are very anxious that you should suggest to them the number and extent of the rooms which, in your opinion, the new college should embrace; and if you could, at the same time, give them an idea of the sum which you think might be expended in the erection of the college, they could then, in fulfilment of your wishes and instructions, direct the architect, Mr Burn, to proceed with his plans with all dispatch. I am sure that they all express an anxious desire to comply with, and carry into effect, your wishes in regard to the buildings, mode of conducting them, &c., and they would be very unwilling to do any thing to defeat your purpose, which has so admirable and highly laudable an object in view."

Just at this time, as I have before mentioned, my father went on a visit to Dr Bell, and they had much discussion respecting the proposed endowments in Scotland; and as there were still two twelfth parts unappropriated, he requested my father's advice as to their disposal, who strongly urged him to appropriate them to the augmentation of poor livings; and pressed upon him, that as almost all his wealth had

come from the church, some of it at least ought to *return* to it.

The following are the suggestions which he drew up for Dr Bell's consideration:—

"Whenever £200 are forthcoming for the augmentation of a poor living, an equal sum is added to it by what is called Queen Anne's bounty. Five poor livings, therefore, would be benefited to the extent of £400 each, by every thousand pounds which should be thus disposed of.

"Were Dr Bell thus to direct the application of one-twelfth part of the sum which he has so munificently devoted to what may truly be called pious purposes, and apply another twelfth to the support of a Madras school in each of the parishes so benefited, I know of no other means by which so much certain and permanent good could be effected by the same funds; nothing for which he would be more widely and lastingly blessed in this country; and I may add, that the thought of having suggested it to him, should it be carried into effect, would be a comfort to me as long as I live, and in the hour of death."

Dr Bell at first seemed to acquiesce in this recommendation; but he soon altered his opinion, very much to my father's regret. Immediately afterwards a paragraph appeared in the newspapers, giving an account of a meeting held on the 16th of June for the establishment of a Royal Naval School near London; and this having caught Dr Bell's attention, he exclaimed—"This is a godsend!" and he determined at once on giving £10,000 to that institution. The other twelfth part was afterwards given to Leith, as will be seen.

Although communications had been received the trustees at St Andrews since Dr Bell's lett them of the 11th, they had not expressly answ that part of it which referred to the transfer of funds to the other towns. Dr Bell now, l ever, determined on apprising the authoritie each place of his intention; and accordingly wro the provost, magistrates, and corporation of eac the towns of Edinburgh, Glasgow, Aberdeen, Inverness, informing them that he had deposite the hands of Provost Haig, Principal Haldane, Buist, and Professor Alexander of St Andrew trust, the sum of £120,000 three per cent bank nuities, one-twelfth of which, after deducting expe was directed to be tranferred to each of their tow corporations for certain purposes, of which the afor trustees were desired to give them notice.

Two days afterwards a similar letter was writt Vice-Admiral the Honourable Sir H. Blackw chairman of the meeting for establishing a Royal N School; and he referred the members for an exen fication of the system which they were to adop the Royal Military Asylum at Chelsea, and the (tral and other well-regulated schools of the Nati Society.

Immediate answers were received to all these let conveying the thanks of the different authoritie his munificence; and, in addition to the official l of acknowledgment, Sir H. Blackwood wrote exp ing his thanks both as chairman of the proposed stitution and as a private individual, and saying it was most probable that one of the members of committee would be instructed to go down and

municate with him at Cheltenham, and that also a committee of three adequate persons might be named to visit some of the schools established on his plan, "the excellent working of which," he says, "I witnessed at Madras when I commanded our naval force there." He also requested him to name any school or schools, which he could recommend as models.

To this Dr Bell replied, that he should have answered Sir H. Blackwood's letter in person, had not his health prevented him. He then recommended the Central school of the National Society as an admirable example of the system, and referred him to his last manual, and to his English School and *Ludus Literarius* for authentic instructions.

In the mean time the doctor had again written to the trustees at St Andrews, expressing his wish to receive the deed of trust referred to in his letter of the 11th of June, and saying that he had apprised the corporations of Edinburgh, Glasgow, Aberdeen, and Inverness, of the funds he had assigned to them. At the same time he requested the trustees immediately to give them notice, if they had not already done so.

In reply to this and other letters from Dr Bell, Principal Haldane wrote to him as follows:—

"St Andrews, June 24, 1831.

"My dear Sir,

"I beg to acknowledge receipt of your letters of the 18th and 20th instant, in the former of which you expressed your wish to receive the deed of trust referred to in your letter of the 11th, and intimate that you have apprised the corporations of Edinburgh, Glasgow, Aberdeen, and Inverness, that one-twelfth part of the

sum or stock transferred to your other trustees
myself is assigned to each of these burghs; an
questing us immediately to give them notice,
have not already done it. In consequence of the ab
of Mr Haig, for some days, on his own private bus
I had not till to-day an opportunity of submitting
letter to him and Dr Buist, when they expressed
readiness to comply instantly with your wishes
the assignment to each of these burghs, to the ext
the twelfth share of the funds so transferred to us
it appeared to them and myself to be essential,
previous to our corresponding on the subject
them, a formal deed should be granted by you a
rizing such assignment; and, with reference t
trust-deed you desire to be executed, we, on peru
your letter of the 11th instant, had inferred that
a deed of trust was to be prepared by your direc
and executed by you at Cheltenham.

"As it appears, however, from your subsequer
ter, that you wish such deed of trust to be drawn
and as it falls to be granted by you and us jointly
will apply to the investment of the five-twelfths
£120,000 stock, destined by you for the erection
endowment of the Madras College to be founded
in us as trustees, we have, in compliance with
wish, given directions for the preparation of a dr
such a deed of trust and mortification, embodyi
it the instructions contained in your deed of
since cancelled and referred to by you, in so f
the same apply to the erection, founding, and re
tion of said college, and appropriation by us o
funds gifted by you for these uses and purposes,
your object and expressed intentions may be fully

effectually complied with. This draft we are unwilling to trouble you with the details of at present; but so soon as they are matured, which we hope will be early in the ensuing week, it has been judged by the trustees and myself as proper, with the view of saving you trouble in corresponding with us, and as better calculated to meet your wishes, and facilitate the progress of the institution, that Provost Haig, (if he can get away,) Mr Grace, and I, should pay our respects to you at Cheltenham, and submit to you the draft of such trust-deed and deed of authority, as applicable to the assignment of the other seven shares destined by you to the burghs of Edinburgh, Glasgow, Aberdeen, Inverness, and St Andrews, and to the societies mentioned in your said letter of the 20th instant, received by me yesterday; that after being read, corrected, and approved of by you, they may be extended on the proper stamps, and executed by you on the spot. This proposal I hope will meet with your sanction; and we shall endeavour to be with you by the end of the next or beginning of the following week. As by your letter, received yesterday, you are pleased to confide to our judgment and discretion the erection of the schools, we shall immediately instruct Mr Burn to furnish us with suitable plans and specifications, and shall fulfil the purposes of our trust in the manner which shall appear to us best calculated to promote the object of the institution, and carry your system and directions into full effect.

"I trust that your valuable life will long be spared, and that you will live to enjoy the satisfaction of seeing the happy effects of your benevolence to this your native city, which may justly be proud of having given

to do; and, indeed, he drew out a paper containi objections to most of them, which he thus co cluded:—

"Cheltenham, June 1831.

. . . . . .

"I am, indeed, reduced to a sad dilemma. The onl alternative I can devise is that to which nothing but the want of choice would compel me to resort. It afflicts me beyond measure to think that the funds laid up for giving full effect to a system of education, the object of which is the health, the happiness, the moral, religious, intellectual, and literary improvement of the young, (to a degree impracticable before,) by a new and stupendous engine, may, by mistake or otherwise, be directed to different purposes.

"The only remedy that occurs to me is, to desire that the funds be put into Chancery, and the correspondence of all concerned on the subject thereof, including the letters from Provost Haig, Principal Haldane, Dr Buist, and yourself to me, and mine to you, and those which passed between one another, especially your letters to Dr Haldane while you were in England."

In the mean time Dr Bell had written the following letter to Dr Haldane and the other trustees at St Andrews:—

"Cheltenham, June 11, 1831.

"Reverend and dear Sir,

"After mature consideration and deliberation on the transfer of the £60,000 three per cent consolidated Bank annuities, and the £60,000 three per cent reduced Bank annuities, into your names, for the purpose of carrying on the work for which I seem to have lived, and

CHAPTER LVI.

The Bell Lecture at Edinburgh founded—The Meeting of the St Andrews Trustees and Dr Russell and Captain M'Konochie at Cheltenham—Notes of the Latter— Execution of Deeds—Dr Bell's Enquiries about Academies in Fife—Estates made over to Cupar—Mr Cook of Edinburgh, and some of the Cupar authorities, visit Cheltenham.

It will be remembered that, in 1829, Dr Bell made some efforts to establish an elementary classical school at Edinburgh. Among other suggestions which were then made to him, Dr Russell recommended the institution of a lectureship, to be connected with the Theological Institution at Edinburgh, for the delivery of annual lectures on education, and especially on the Madras system; but no further steps were then taken in the matter. Now, however, Dr Bell, in writing to Dr Russell, had referred again to this subject, and received from him a reply, in which he thus observed:—

"Leith, April 13, 1831.

"Reverend and dear Sir,

. . . . You made enquiry in your former epistle about our lectures, and what I meant by a proposal which I once made to you, to found in Edinburgh the 'Bell lecture on Church History.' You are aware that Dr Panton, a native of Scotland, but who was long a clergyman in America, left about £12,000 or £14,000, part of which was destined by his widow and sister

conformably to the principles and practices laid down ir my Elements of Tuition, parts 1st, 2d, and 3d; in my Manuals of Mutual Instruction and Moral Discipline in my Vindication of Children; and in my Letters to Sir John Sinclair—so as to form a model of that system. Next, that one part be given to the provost magistrates, and town-council, for the time being, o each of the towns of Edinburgh, Glasgow, Aberdeen (including Old and New,) and Inverness, on the same conditions, and for the same purposes, as above and that another share may be given to the provost magistrates, and town-council of St Andrews for the time being, for moral and religious purposes, and fo useful and permanent works for the benefit and improvement of the town.

"If any of these corporations shall decline the acceptance, let the share or shares be given to the Clerg Orphan School, St John's Wood, a recent institutio on the Madras system. Such are the grand objects fo which, in the first instance, these funds are destinec and for the application of which a trust-deed is nov to be executed. I cannot anticipate any difficulty o delay in the execution of this trust; but if any shoul unexpectedly arise, it would be my duty to put thi letter into Chancery, with all the correspondence on th subject; and that this may not be left undone, I hav consigned the charge to a friend.

"I trust my friends will make every allowance fo my solicitude on this point, and for the precarious stat of my health, and the natural anxiety occasioned by th apprehension excited in my mind of a difference c opinion relative to the important objects of this trust.

"Of the residue in my next.

amongst us. The rest of the course should be devoted to the history of the Christian church—a useful branch of study for our young men. A thousand pounds would be enough to found such a lectureship, yielding £40 or £50 a-year to the lecturer, who should always be distinct from the divinity lecturer, lest the duty should be neglected." . . . .

This letter produced an immediate answer from the doctor, requesting a precise and distinct exposition of what Bishop Walker's proposal was, and of what he wished to be done. In the mean time a prospectus of the institution had been sent to him, on the receipt of which he thus wrote to Bishop Walker and Dr Russell.

"Cheltenham, April 19.

"I deeply lament that your establishment of a lectureship, including the subject of education, to which I have been so long devoted, had not long ago, while there was time, been known to me as it now appears. In my critical situation I have spared time to give a second perusal to your prospectus, which is entitled to the highest praise and commendation. But confining myself to the ten preliminary lectures on the subject of education, in which I cannot but take a peculiar interest, I write again to warn you against the loss of a day in your reply. If your answer to my letter be as satisfactory as I expect, Bishop Walker and you may expect an early remittance of the sum you mention, a thousand pounds, in trust that it shall be applied in the manner you propose.

"The loss of a single day may be fatal.

"I am, &c.

"A. Bell."

So earnest was Dr Bell in this matter, that, without waiting for any reply to these letters, he wrote to his bankers in London, desiring them "to transmit to Sir William Forbes and Co., Edinburgh, the sum of £1000, to be placed to the credit of the Very Rev. Bishop Walker at Edinburgh, and the Rev. Dr Russell, minister of the Episcopal chapel at Leith."

"This," says he in writing to these gentlemen at the time, "is the sum you mentioned as being sufficient for your purpose of ten lectures on the principles of education, and on the discovery made for the multiplication of power and division of labour in the art of tuition and science of education, and on the spread and effects of the system of instruction founded on that discovery.

"To provide against the danger of delay I send this prematurely, that, in any event, you may be in possession of the money which you may require, and well knowing that there will be no difficulty in regard to particulars.

"Have the goodness to arrange and prepare all that is requisite, leaving nothing for me, who have not a minute to spare.

"It will be enough to send me a brief summary.

"Lose not a day in writing on any account, and let me know all that is going forward.

"Be so good as mention the bishop's and your designations, as connected with the Theological Institution of the Episcopal communion of Scotland.

"Get for your library all my publications.

"A history of the Madras school may be published in London. Did you intimate an intention of publishing one in Edinburgh?

"I reserve the virtual privilege of reclaiming the

whole, or any part of the above sum, if there be any slackness in writing or in acting, to which northern agents are addicted."

Before the letter could reach Edinburgh Dr Russell had written again to Dr Bell, proposing that a lectureship should be founded, to be called "The Bell Lecture on Ecclesiastical History." Ten lectures were to be given every year on the principles of education, and on the rise, progress, and objects of the Madras system. These lectures were to be gratis, and to be open to every one, and small annual prizes were to be given to the student who produced the best essay on the system.

He also proposed that the remainder of the session, which was not to be less than four, or more than six months, should be devoted to Church history: that this lectureship (the salary for which was to be the interest of £1000, the sum given by Dr Bell) should not be held by the Divinity lecturer, but should be a distinct office; and that the general superintendence of it should be committed to the bishops of the Scottish Episcopal church, but without giving to them the power of altering any of the foregoing regulations.

In his reply to this, the doctor wrote as follows:—

"Cheltenham, April 25, 1831.

"My dear Sir,

. . . . "I am delighted with your prospectus. I observe only on a single expression, which I suppose is an error in copying. You write 'Bell Lecture on *Ecclesiastical History*.' This must not be. It must be, as I suppose you intended, *Scholastic* History, or on the Principles of Education—the Discovery, &c. . . .

"I rejoice exceedingly in your liberal and open lectures. Let me hear from you every day in the bishop's name and your own. Do not fall asleep before I do."

In explanation of what the doctor conceived to be a mistake in the title of the lecture, Dr Russell stated that they intended to denominate it the "Bell Lecture on the Principles of Education and Ecclesiastical History;" and he assured him that the latter branch would not, in the slightest degree, interfere with the former.

The doctor was, however, immovable on this point. "I must not," he writes, "go beyond my *vocation*. I must not in the end transgress the rule which I prescribed to myself in the beginning, to keep within my own sphere, and from which I have not hitherto deviated." The result was, that the title was altered according to Dr Bell's wishes.

Some difficulty also arose respecting the endowment of this lecture—a bequest to Bishop Walker and his successors in office not being valid in law, as there is not by law any bishop in Scotland. This, however, was obviated by making a grant of the money to the six clergymen of the highest order, commonly called bishops, who were trustees of the Episcopal Theological Institution at Edinburgh.

Meantime, Dr Russell had offered his services to Dr Bell as lecturer, and he was soon afterwards regularly appointed to that office; the nomination to the lectureship, after Dr Bell's death, was vested in the six trustees named above.

We have seen that, up to this time, there still

remained one of the shares of £10,000 unappropriated. This sum the doctor was now disposed to bestow on the town of Leith; and, on the 28th of June, he wrote to Dr Russell, saying that he expected Principal Haldane, Provost Haig, and Mr Grace to arrive at Cheltenham, at the end of the present, or beginning of the following week; and he added:—" It may be of great advantage to you, if you can be here then. Of course, your expenses will be paid. Write on receipt of this, and let me know. It much concerns you to come; so take my advice, and set out immediately. You will be too late when they are gone. If you come by Liverpool, a coach from thence will bring you hither in fourteen hours."

This letter Dr Russell replied to by return of post, saying he should set out on the following Monday, and hoped to be with him by Wednesday.

In the mean time, Sir H. Blackwood had written to Dr Bell, informing him that, at a meeting of the general committee of the proposed Naval school, it was resolved that Commander M'Konochie should forthwith proceed to visit Dr Bell at Cheltenham, for the purpose of expressing their high sense of his magnificent offer, and that he might also have some conversation with him on particular points.

Accordingly, Captain M'Konochie immediately went to Cheltenham; and, on his arrival, sent a note to Dr Bell, saying he should be happy to wait on him at any time he might appoint.

To this the doctor replied, that he should be happy to see him at four the same afternoon; and, previous to his arrival, drew up a paper of questions as to the proposed regulations of the Naval school.

What occurred on the occasion of this visit best described in the captain's own words, wh father's request, afterwards kindly drew up so of his interviews with Dr Bell.

" I punctually attended to this appointm Lindsay cottage,) and at first thought Dr B in point of health than I had been led to exp had totally lost the power of articulation, a only communicate with others by writing on His head was usually sunk on his breast, t was able to raise it with considerable vivac excited; but his look altogether indicated gr lity. After a little time, however, when warmed on the occasion of our meeting, a g of this passed away. I found him very qu ready in comprehending what was said to hi gesture of assent was pointing to his eye. D indicated by holding the speaker's arm, as if him, while he himself seemed to meditate; an was expressed by a strong, and even loud, no throat, as though he was making an effort t with a vehement and almost violent graspin slate, of which it was impossible to mistake the He wrote quick, and, when eager, with a s trying brevity and distinctness; but as I mys a very illegible hand, the deciphering of hiero is in my way; and I am persuaded, in all s that much of the favour with which Dr Bell w wards pleased to regard me, was from the r with which I partly read, partly often merely at his meaning.

" His first question to me was—' What think of his offer?' To which, of course,

a suitable reply. But did we know his system? Individually, I replied, I knew it well, having established a school on it some years previously in a village close to my own residence in Scotland. But where had I learned it, had I read his books? Some I had, not all. (He then sent Davies for some copies of one of his little books which he was at the moment reprinting:) Had I seen that? I had not, (on which he gave me some.) But where have you seen my system exemplified? In Scotland—at the Sessional school in Edinburgh; in England—at the Military school at Chelsea. Good! But where is the plan of your Naval school? Have you got a plan drawn up? No, we have scarcely got that length yet; we are trying to raise funds first, and when we have succeeded in that, it will be time enough to mature a plan. But my £10,000—they will give you funds at once. True, sir, but we have only just learned your kind intention, and have not had time to do any thing since. Well, but you have time now. I must have a plan, and we can go over it together. When will you have it? Can you bring it me to-night at eight o'clock, or to-morrow morning? A plan we must have, &c.

"I was at first taken a little aback at this; but I soon saw what it was necessary to do, and luckily a little experience, and long predilection for schools and schooling, somewhat qualified me for the task. Accordingly, I undertook to bring him a plan in the morning; and meanwhile we got into other conversation. At first Davies remained with us; but I was soon found so ready at understanding his writing on the slate that we were left alone. He explained to me that he could do nothing in the way of business this time, as his trus-

tees had not yet arrived from Scotland, but that the instant they came he would summon me again. In the mean time he would show me a sketch of the disposition he meant to make of his property, and would be glad to hear any suggestions that I could offer regarding it. I did not, however, venture to attempt this quite so soon—indeed, during the whole of this visit, I was much less at my ease with him than I afterwards became. It was new to me to see a man giving away £120,000 in charity in his own lifetime, and asking the advice of an entire stranger as to the direction he should give to a stray £10,000 or £20,000 of the entire amount. I rather tried to read and study him, than immediately to act on the authority he gave me to *advise* him; and, to say the truth, the more I did read and study him, the less real power did I find to be conferred by that authority.

"Dr Bell's mind had always been attached to details. This appears, I think, in all his works; in which, although the principles of his system are never lost sight of, they are yet by no means always distinctly separated from the *methods* with which, in his practice, they had been associated. In this way he was tenacious of his own views, both on a great and small scale; and although he asked advice freely, he was not much moved by it. In making his last dispositions, accordingly, there was great apparent hesitation. I believe there was even specifically some reluctance finally to conclude, because then the business which was by this time almost necessary to him (the activity of his mind having become morbid) would be over. But he ended nearly as he had begun; and I think followed no advice that was given him. From the first, at least,

that I saw of him, he destined six £10,000 shares of the £120,000 he was now dividing to his college at St Andrews: the remaining six were apparently in the market; and we all, who were about him, gave him different counsel regarding them, as our respective views or judgments led us. But from the first he was determined to apply them to the foundation of more schools; and more schools they eventually went to found. The founding of schools had been his hobby for about half a century; and their multiplication, which was originally but a choice, among other *means*, of extending and consolidating his system, had, long before I saw him, become an *end* in his estimation.

"I cannot say, however, that I saw all this at any time during his life so distinctly as I do now. If I had, I should not have taken the trouble which I afterwards did take, to turn his benevolent and enthusiastic feelings into other channels. Yet I think, on looking back, that I ought to have seen it; for I certainly early appreciated, and nearly *au juste*, both the remaining strength and rapidly supervening weakness of his character at this time. He constituted a study, to which I look with the more interest because I was flattered by the favour he showed me, and at first, perhaps, overrated its amount.

"I shall not now attempt to repeat more of our first evening's conversation. It was interrupted, at least in its confidential turn, by a visit from his kind friend and neighbour, Mr Allen, who stayed supper with him. On the following morning I brought him my plan, which was not meant on my part as more than a sort of stopgap, or peg, on which to hang observations, but which in his hands acquired more consistence. To the last he

clung with considerable tenacity to the object of *organizing* as well as endowing our school.

"I only recollect two particulars in it at present, on which he argued at length. One was the inexpediency, as he considered it, of our giving any instruction *quite gratuitously*; however little, something, he said, should always be paid, to make the instruction given valued: The other was a very strong desire which he expressed, that an infant school should constitute one feature of our establishment. I look back now on his earnestness on this point at that time, with the more surprise, because I cannot recollect that he ever afterwards recurred to it; nor do I think he has directed any such establishment in his other foundations. . . . . I left him in the middle of the day, that he might dine and take a short nap afterwards. I again went to him at four. I have no particular recollection of our conversation. I left him at seven to return to town."

Captain M'Konochie having returned to London, a meeting was soon afterwads held, at which he reported the result of his conversations with Dr Bell. A report of this meeting was drawn up, a copy of which the captain inclosed to Dr Bell, who was highly delighted with his promptness. "I cannot tell you," he writes in reply, "how much I am pleased with your zeal and earnestness and dispatch. Naval and military men are eminently fitted for Madras administration. The constitution of the Society is admirable."

In the mean time Dr Bell had written, requesting Captain M'Konochie to come down again to Cheltenham, to meet the trustees from St Andrews, whom he expected on the following Monday, (4th of July.) This invitation he complied with; and on the Wednesday

Dr Russell also arrived; and the whole party afterwards met daily at Lindsay cottage. Mr Allen also very frequently attended there, and Messrs Strafford and Cox; as also, occasionally, Mr Pruen, solicitor.

The drawing-room was mostly assigned for these meetings; and here they all used to assemble round a circular table, Mr Davies being constantly at the doctor's elbow, to decipher his writing and interpret his observations to the others. This was no easy task, for his handwriting, never a very legible one, was now hardly to be read. It was indeed extraordinary how he was able to transact business at all, in his state of health. I shall here again take advantage of Captain M'Konochie's graphic notes.

"It was absolutely astonishing to me," he writes, "how, with his obviously increasing infirmities, he could muster physical and moral energy sufficient for all he did at this time. It is true, that with our imperfect means of communication, we advanced slowly enough in all discussions in which he took an active direct share; but this he did not always insist on. On the contrary, he liked to be talked to; and his countenance never looked so venerable, so almost handsome, (for he was at this time in better looks, I was assured, than when more vigorous,) as when listening to a continued flow of observations, with which he in the main concurred—touching his eye from time to time to express assent, or writing occasionally a word, or short phrase, making a slight modification.

"His mind was so active, that this might be called his *rest*, while more earnest discussions constituted his pleasure and refreshment. Indeed, the matters now

to be transacted were of such a nature, that they required all this activity and vigour at his hands. Having transferred L.120,000 for the benefit, as it had been at first supposed, of St Andrews, into the hands of the trustees; and having now determined to transfer one half of it to other places; he was not without his fears that some resistance might be offered by them to the execution of his purposes; and especially, as he contemplated restricting their power over that part of the property which was to remain in their hands for the use of St Andrews.

"It is due to these highly respectable gentlemen, (the St Andrews trustees,) to premise that Dr Bell had already, during a recent severe illness, actually transferred into their names the whole L.120,000 stock now to be divided, as they thought, and as I believe they could in law have maintained, for the sole purpose of founding and endowing the St Andrews college. The whole business, therefore, on which they had now come, must have been in so far distasteful to them, that their native town was to be despoiled of one half of this munificent donation, and their own powers by so much and more curtailed; for Dr Bell was now half afraid of some resistance on their part to his will; and at all events was full of plans for restricting their administration over what he left with them. But besides this, he also wanted from them a plan of school organization, such as he had required of me on my first visit; and not only were they quite unprepared with this, but they were even unwilling to try to get such a thing up, lest he should disapprove of it. They desired, they said, to place themselves in his hands; which was, in

uth, a want of tact; for Dr Bell could by this time odify, but not create. Whatever they had presented, e would very likely have much altered, if he did not tear even quite to pieces. But he wanted the something us to deal with at his pleasure, and not getting it, he lt defrauded.

"Another misfortune under which they laboured as, that they really knew nothing previously of his stem. . . . . They were methodical also their way of doing business; he was capricious d vehement. They were slow; he was quick. They ere very patient; but he was, at times, very violent. ire and water would have combined more easily; yet th parties had great merit, when they respectively oled, in always meeting as though nothing unpleasant d happened. Looking on, I often wondered at em.

"My own vocation, meanwhile, was interpreter, diator, wool-pack—whatever was wanted that I ught to be; and I believe, on the whole, I was very eful. I was told so at least, both at the time and ice; and one readily believes such an imputation.

"The difficulties in our way were manifold. 1st, he activity of Dr Bell's mind, at this time, was progious. Its approaching extinction was marked, not usual by decays, but by an intensity of action which sembled nothing so much as the last stage of an piring taper. He forgot nothing, and wished to ve every thing ordered and recorded. 2d, Notithstanding, he wanted his deed short and secure, t without lawyers' phrases or tautology. And, , There was yet a £10,000 share, the fate of ich was undetermined. We were all consulted

about it, and all required to argue our respective views, our limits being merely that it should be made to conduce to the advantage of the Madras system. We did not agree, of course; yet I am sure we did not quarrel. Among us there was a remarkable union of feeling, if not of sentiment. We had but the one object; viz. to conclude the business in which we were engaged. As regarded our differences of opinion, Dr Bell liked to hear us argue on them; and, joining in the discussion, appeared now moved one way, now another. This part of the affair was, however, comparatively unimportant. The great difficulty was how to word the deed generally, so as to give him satisfaction; and on this head I was more than once absolutely in despair.

. . . .

"With regard to our conversations, I can rather indicate their subjects than quote any remarks made by him on them. His share in them was indeed necessarily small, but he was not the less a principal in them, for he guided their tone; and both his assent and dissent were specific, sometimes even vehement, never languid or of course. The Madras system, directly or indirectly, was the constant theme; but, like all other themes, it had many *phases*—many points of view in which it could be regarded. There were two which especially fixed my attention, and consequently his, in our more private conversation: the one was its perpetuity, the other its applicability, to the higher as well as the lower branches of instruction, and to other things besides literary instruction altogether. To provide for the first, I brought two plans under his consideration: the one was the organization of a species of visitorship over all his schools, with perpetual power

to enforce his system in them; the other, better considered, and which, if the compulsory perpetuation of any system can be desirable, and not rather its capacity of indefinite improvement, seems well calculated to attain this object—viz. the foundation of a certain number of university exhibitions, to which only boys brought up to the latest moment on the Madras system should be eligible: and this idea seemed, at one time, to please him well, and I thought it likely to be acted on; but, eventually, it fell aside, with others. My next proposal to him related to the last of the above objects, viz. the application of the system to other than mere literary instruction; and it was that he should endow the London Juvenile Vagrant Society, (then just formed for the assistance and instruction of destitute children, with the view of placing them out in life,) with the still disposable £10,000, on condition that it should cause handicrafts to be taught the children on the Madras system. But this idea was not much in Dr Bell's way; and, though long and often considered, it did not make a deep impression on him. He belonged essentially to the last generation, when one good trade served a boy's purpose, and the knowledge of it was formally imparted through the medium of an apprenticeship, after what was exclusively considered schooling was given. He could not enter, therefore, into what still appears to me the real wants of a plethoric state of society, in which there is a tendency to overvalue mere *literary* instruction as regards the lower classes, and to overlook their more general and practical education. . . . . At no period of his life, I imagine, was he a striking or epigrammatic speaker; and speaking was, by this time, out

about it, and all required to argue our respective views our limits being merely that it should be made to con duce to the advantage of the Madras system. We did not agree, of course; yet I am sure we did not quarrel. Among us there was a remarkable union of feeling, if not of sentiment. We had but the one object; viz. to conclude the business in which we were engaged. As regarded our differences of opinion, Dr Bell liked to hear us argue on them; and, joining in the discussion, appeared now moved one way, now another. This part of the affair was, however, comparatively unimportant. The great difficulty was how to word the deed generally, so as to give him satisfaction; and on this head I was more than once absolutely in despair.

. . . .

"With regard to our conversations, I can rather indicate their subjects than quote any remarks made by him on them. His share in them was indeed necessarily small, but he was not the less a principal in them, for he guided their tone; and both his assent and dissent were specific, sometimes even vehement, never languid or of course. The Madras system, directly or indirectly, was the constant theme; but, like all other themes, it had many *phases*—many points of view in which it could be regarded. There were two which especially fixed my attention, and consequently his, in our more private conversation: the one was its perpetuity, the other its applicability, to the higher as well as the lower branches of instruction, and to other things besides literary instruction altogether. To provide for the first, I brought two plans under his consideration: the one was the organization of a species of visitorship over all his schools, with perpetual power

had been submitted to Mr Bellenden Ker; and he requested the two trustees and Captain M'Konochie to proceed to London at once, for the purpose of having an interview with that gentleman. This the trustees were unwilling to do, their presence being much required at St Andrews; but the doctor was immovable, and at last they consented to go immediately to London, Dr Russell remaining at Cheltenham until their return.

On their arrival in town, they had an interview with Mr Ker, who said he had no doubt they should be able, by a short instrument, to carry Dr Bell's intentions into effect. There was, however, some difficulty with regard to the grant to the Royal Naval schools, as it was by no means clear whether Dr Bell intended to make an absolute donation of the whole sum to the trustees and governors of this school, or whether he intended the interest only to be applicable to the maintenance of the school, as long as the Madras system was adopted.

Captain M'Konochie accordingly wrote to Dr Bell requesting a particular account of his intention on this point, to which the doctor replied, that he wished the capital to be preserved, and the interest applied for the purposes of mutual instruction; and that, if this condition should be broken, the whole was to pass to the clergy orphan school, St John's Wood.

The requisite papers having been prepared, the party returned to Cheltenham, where the deed having been carefully read over and considered by Dr Bell, and some few alterations inserted, it was executed in proper form by the doctor and the two trustees.

In the mean time, Dr Bell had begun to consider

of the question with him. His character was a study, but chiefly from its mass and volume, his strength of will, and great success in his peculiar vocation:—not, I think, (judging of what he had been from what I saw,) from any brilliant points about him which admit of being set down in a description."

After several discussions had taken place, a draft deed was drawn up by Dr Bell's solicitor, which he required the two trustees who were at Cheltenham to bind themselves to execute, and to take upon themselves the responsibility for the two absent trustees; and he further insisted upon a clause being introduced into the draft, by which they were pledged to obtain the subscription to and ratification of it, by the two trustees at St Andrews, under the penalty of £1000, to be forfeited and paid by them; in which case he obliged them to throw the whole amount of the funds he had made over to them into the Court of Chancery.

All this was agreed to, and it was thought the affair was finally arranged, and that the deed would be executed at once; but Dr Bell was not yet satisfied, and determined on submitting it to the consideration of Mr Bellenden Ker of London before he signed it. He also required the trustees to grant him an obligation, for themselves and the other two trustees, immediately to transfer the several twelfth shares before mentioned, to the Naval school and the towns named in the deed. This they expressed their willingness to do, upon Dr Bell's authorizing them to do so by a letter.

The necessary papers were, accordingly, prepared; but by the time this was done, the doctor had again changed his mind, and expressed his determination not to sign any thing until the draft of the trust-deed

be induced to consider how far it might be deserving of that support he was so munificently extending to the schools of Scotland."

This was immediately followed by a letter from Mr Adamson, (son of Dr Bell's old friend and former almoner, Dr Adamson,) requesting his attention to the foregoing application, and pointing out the great necessity of some step being taken for the education of the lower classes in that neighbourhood.

It does not appear that the doctor sent any immediate answer to these communications; indeed, he was at this time fully engaged with the affairs of the St Andrews trust. On the departure of the trustees, however, he at once wrote to the provost and ministers of Cupar, saying, that "measures of great consequence to their town and county were in contemplation," and that "it was of great importance that the chief magistrate, and one of the ministers, and the town-clerk, should come to Cheltenham with all dispatch."

He also wrote on the same day to Walter Cook, Esq. W.S., of Edinburgh, requesting his immediate presence at Lindsay cottage, and informing him that the chief magistrate and one of the ministers of Cupar were also expected. Mr Cook was at the time in London, whither Dr Bell's letter followed him; and on receiving it he wrote, saying, that having gone up to London to carry through an act of Parliament, relative to the fund for the widows of writers to the signet, he had to undergo an examination in the House of Lords, and that he would come down to Cheltenham as soon as that was over.

Accordingly, in the course of a few days, Provost Bayne, the Rev. J. Birrell, the Town-Clerk of Cupar,

and Mr Cook, all met at Cheltenham, and after some communication and consultation with them, Dr Bell made over, in trust, his estate of Egmore in Galloway, containing about 415 Scotch acres, and producing a yearly rental of about £400, to and in favour of the Right Hon. David Boyle, lord justice-clerk of Scotland; the Right Hon. James St Clare Erskine, Earl of Rosslyn, lord-lieutenant of the county of Fife; Andrew Clephane, Esq., advocate, sheriff-depute of the said county; William Bayne, Esq., provost; Andrew Hayne, Esq., dean of guild of the burgh of Cupar; the Rev. Dr Lawrence Adamson, and the Rev. John Birrell, ministers of the said burgh and parish of Cupar, for the time being, while in their respective situations and offices aforesaid, and to the successors of each of them in said offices, heritably and irredeemably—for the purpose of "promoting and encouraging the education of youth in Cupar, the metropolis of his native county of Fife, and, more especially, of exhibiting therein a model and exemplar" of the Madras system of education—"with and under the reservation of his liferent and power of revocation." He also made over to them all other heritable property to which he had a right in Edinburgh, or elsewhere in Scotland.

It was directed that the whole property should perpetually remain with the said trustees, and their successors in office, in trust, for the purpose of promoting the education of youth in the town parish of Cupar; and if an estate in the county of Fife could be purchased upon advantageous terms, the lands, &c., were to be sold and others purchased. The present academy was to be continued, and an amalgamation of the old and new schools to be effected if possible—the whole to be

be induced to consider how far it might be deserving of that support he was so munificently extending to the schools of Scotland."

This was immediately followed by a letter from Mr Adamson, (son of Dr Bell's old friend and former almoner, Dr Adamson,) requesting his attention to the foregoing application, and pointing out the great necessity of some step being taken for the education of the lower classes in that neighbourhood.

It does not appear that the doctor sent any immediate answer to these communications; indeed, he was at this time fully engaged with the affairs of the St Andrews trust. On the departure of the trustees, however, he at once wrote to the provost and ministers of Cupar, saying, that "measures of great consequence to their town and county were in contemplation," and that "it was of great importance that the chief magistrate, and one of the ministers, and the town-clerk, should come to Cheltenham with all dispatch."

He also wrote on the same day to Walter Cook, Esq. W.S., of Edinburgh, requesting his immediate presence at Lindsay cottage, and informing him that the chief magistrate and one of the ministers of Cupar were also expected. Mr Cook was at the time in London, whither Dr Bell's letter followed him; and on receiving it he wrote, saying, that having gone up to London to carry through an act of Parliament, relative to the fund for the widows of writers to the signet, he had to undergo an examination in the House of Lords, and that he would come down to Cheltenham as soon as that was over.

Accordingly, in the course of a few days, Provost Bayne, the Rev. J. Birrell, the Town-Clerk of Cupar,

and Mr Cook, all met at Cheltenham, and after some communication and consultation with them, Dr Bell made over, in trust, his estate of Egmore in Galloway, containing about 415 Scotch acres, and producing a yearly rental of about £400, to and in favour of the Right Hon. David Boyle, lord justice-clerk of Scotland; the Right Hon. James St Clare Erskine, Earl of Rosslyn, lord-lieutenant of the county of Fife; Andrew Clephane, Esq., advocate, sheriff-depute of the said county; William Bayne, Esq., provost; Andrew Hayne, Esq., dean of guild of the burgh of Cupar; the Rev. Dr Lawrence Adamson, and the Rev. John Birrell, ministers of the said burgh and parish of Cupar, for the time being, while in their respective situations and offices aforesaid, and to the successors of each of them in said offices, heritably and irredeemably—for the purpose of "promoting and encouraging the education of youth in Cupar, the metropolis of his native county of Fife, and, more especially, of exhibiting therein a model and exemplar" of the Madras system of education—"with and under the reservation of his liferent and power of revocation." He also made over to them all other heritable property to which he had a right in Edinburgh, or elsewhere in Scotland.

It was directed that the whole property should perpetually remain with the said trustees, and their successors in office, in trust, for the purpose of promoting the education of youth in the town parish of Cupar; and if an estate in the county of Fife could be purchased upon advantageous terms, the lands, &c., were to be sold and others purchased. The present academy was to be continued, and an amalgamation of the old and new schools to be effected if possible—the whole to be

cipal agent under Dr Bell's will, the doctor now gave him charge of all his affairs connected with the estate just disposed of, and caused several memoranda to be drawn up for his use. In consequence of this Mr Cook went to Egmore in September, and, on his return to Edinburgh, wrote to Dr Bell, informing him what arrangements he had made, with which the doctor was highly satisfied. "You have left me," he says, "little to say but to refer matters back to you." In regard to some statements which had been made to Mr Cook by the farmers, concerning losses, &c., the doctor remarks —"I know full well what credit is to be paid to them, but in such matters it is better to be indulgent."

mas Clark, late tenant in Southend. If these annuities were not regularly paid within ten days after demand, the said trustees were to forfeit all right to the property, and the deed become void.

After these annuities were paid, the remaining rents and profits were to be applied to the payment of such reasonable salaries to the master or mistress of the said academy as the trustees might appoint, and of all other expenses that might be necessary, and of £20 of annual salary to the factor or clerk whom they were authorized to appoint.

This deed being executed on the 27th of July, the provost and other gentlemen at once returned to Cupar, Mr Cook remaining a few days after them.

As it was of great consequence that Dr Bell's sanity at this time should be fully established, and as the Scotch law requires that an individual, making any will, or executing any deed, should be able to go about the ordinary affairs of life, the following memorandum was made by Mr Cook.

"On the 27th day of July 1831, the Rev. Dr Bell executed the disposition of his estate of Egmore and all his other heritable property. Next day I went to his banker's with him, where he transacted business, and to the market unsupported, where he made a purchase, and to the public library, where he read the newspapers: and was in perfect sound mind. Mr Cox, his solicitor, and his amanuensis, Thomas Davies, went to the banker's and to the market with him.

"Cheltenham, 28th July 1831."

Mr Cook having been appointed a trustee and prin-

cipal agent under Dr Bell's will, the doctor now gave him charge of all his affairs connected with the estate just disposed of, and caused several memoranda to be drawn up for his use. In consequence of this Mr Cook went to Egmore in September, and, on his return to Edinburgh, wrote to Dr Bell, informing him what arrangements he had made, with which the doctor was highly satisfied. "You have left me," he says, "little to say but to refer matters back to you." In regard to some statements which had been made to Mr Cook by the farmers, concerning losses, &c., the doctor remarks —"I know full well what credit is to be paid to them, but in such matters it is better to be indulgent."

CHAPTER LVII.

Transactions respecting Sherburn Hospital affairs—Professor Leslie, and Sir John Sinclair—St Andrews Trust resumed—Dr Gillespie's Visit to Cheltenham.

We must now take notice of some transactions respecting Sherburn hospital, which took place in the course of the preceding year, (1830.)

The first of these that falls to be mentioned, was a letter which Dr Bell received in May of that year, from Mr Grey, who wrote saying, that he was directed by the Clarence Railway Company, to request that he would, with as little delay as possible, authorize Mr Leybourne of Durham, or such other person as he might deem proper, to value the interest of Sherburn hospital, in certain leasehold lands at Whitton, required for the purposes of the railway; and to treat with the company for the sale of the same; and informing him that the company had agreed with the present lessees for their interest in the lands. "Your early attention," he went on to say, "will be considered obliging, as for want of this property, the works of the railway are considerably retarded; and numbers of poor workmen are

ıanging about in hopes of the employment that will be afforded them, in the formation of this part of the railway."

Dr Bell accordingly, having ascertained the propriety of aceeding to this request, authorized Mr Leybourne to make the valuation, which amounted to the sum of £238. In remitting a bill of exchange to Dr Bell for it, Mr Leybourne writes—" This bill I think you had best hand over to your bankers, Messrs Willis and Co., with instructions to invest it in the same stock and names of the same trustees, as the money which arose as surplus from sale of tithes, when the hospital land-tax was redeemed. . . . . The detail of my valuation is lodged with Mr Bamford, which you will see when you arrive at the hospital; and which, I hope, will meet your entire approval. I did not choose to make the valuation solely on my own responsibility, but took with me Mr Fenwick, our colliery viewer, and Mr Arrowsmith, whose judgment every one will allow to be unexceptionable; and I am entirely of opinion, that although the several leases of land are less in quantity, yet there will in future be no diminution of fines; but, on the contrary, that the facility of improvement afforded by the railway through the estates, will *increase* the fines at all times to come."

During the early part of the following year, (1831,) ınd especially in the months of March and April, many ɛtters passed between Dr Bell and Mr Bamford repecting the affairs of Sherburn hospital, which were aturally left very much in the hands of the latter. 'he hospital farm was to be relet at this time, the ɜsponsibility of which fell upon Mr Bamford, to whose

judgment the doctor entirely trusted it. It was accordingly, after some difficulty, again let to Mr Arrowsmith for £750 a-year, £10 being allowed yearly for two or three years, for draining.

The doctor also requested Mr Bamford to fill up any vacancies of brethren that might occur in the hospital as he thought best.

His letters of instruction at this time were very brief; and, as they did not contain any account of his health, Mr Bamford became anxious to hear more particularly from him on that head. "I am so grieved," he writes, "at your not saying in your brief letter, just received, a word of your health, or of your present state, except by a most distant allusion, that I cannot refrain a moment from expressing to you my anxiety and solicitude. I cannot but feel most acutely, not only for your illness, but also because you do not afford me that knowledge of your condition, which, if favourable, would allay the apprehension which ignorance and uncertainty excite; or, if otherwise, would seem to require the expressions which sympathy, regard, and affection, might produce. Small, indeed, might be the consolation I might have in my power to impart, but the devotion of a sincere heart cannot at any time be unsatisfactory. Your silence and apparent inattention to my earnest enquiries, cannot fail to aggravate that uneasiness which the report of your illness indicates."

The doctor still remained as uncommunicative as before concerning his health, only saying in his next letter that he was speechless.

In the beginning of June, Mr Bamford again writes to him, expressing his solicitude for his health—

"Sherburn House, June 1, 1831.

"Reverend and dear Sir,

"I lament much the affliction which it has pleased God to lay upon you; but I pray that, through his blessing, your naturally strong constitution may so prevail that your speech may be restored to you, and that your days may be prolonged till you shall have accomplished the objects nearest to your heart. It will be some satisfaction to you to perceive, that attempts are making to do more justice to the system, by enlarging, and I trust improving, the course of instruction, and the books perused in the schools; though I cannot but regret that your illness may deprive the National Society of that zealous and most practical control over all such arrangements, which alone, in my opinion, can render their exertions, in any degree, perfect. The boys' school at Durham is most excellent; and the Barrington school still continues to merit much approbation."

We must now take notice of some other transactions, with respect to the property belonging to Sherburn hospital, which were going on at this time.

The first of these was the case of a lease of alienation, concerning which Mr Griffith, solicitor, had written to the doctor in the preceding April, enclosing him the leases and requisite papers for execution, and, at the same time, expressing his regret at having to trouble him with them at a time when he was suffering from ill health. He then gave the following explanation of the matter:—

"The trustees of the late Forster Johnson have now

agreed with a Mr J. Addison of Tanfield, for the purchase of the remainder of their leasehold property at Ebchester, called the Law, for £1000; and the purchase having to be completed at May-day, the trustees are desirous of having the necessary licenses of alienation executed previously to that time. The property sold comprises the ancient lands called the Law, held in three different leases; and the same number of licenses are requisite, and the same are transmitted herewith; and I have to request you to have them sealed and executed as usual.

"Licenses of alienation, as to the allotments in the three leases, have already been executed, in their being conveyed to the other purchasers; and the purchase now made by Mr J. Addison, comprises all the leasehold estates that the trustees have left. I can assure you that these licenses are proper, and such as ought to be executed by you."

No notice was taken of this letter by Dr Bell; and some time afterwards, Mr Bamford wrote to him, saying that Mr Griffith had desired him to request that he would execute and return the licenses at once, as the parties were suffering much inconvenience from the delay.

To this Dr Bell replied, that alienations were the only branch of his office which he did not think himself warranted to meddle with at that time, for obvious reasons; and he added, "I regret, that Mr Griffith did not give me notice, as I asked him to do, before sending any for execution. As it is, nothing in regard to them can be done at present."

The parties were now suffering great inconvenience; and their solicitor, Mr Wilkinson, wrote twice to the

the doctor, earnestly requesting him not to delay the execution of the papers, as it was of the greatest consequence to all the parties concerned; and might seriously injure his own prospects, as well as involve his aged father in a Chancery suit.

Still Dr Bell was unmoved, and it was not till the end of September that he altered his views of the case. "My only reason," he writes to Mr Bamford, "for not executing the leases of alienation was, that I had no official notice in regard to them, and that, in such a perilous state of health, I did not think myself warranted to act in such a case; but as the event then expected has not occurred, if Mr Griffith, and Mr Leybourne, and yourself, will certify that they are proper cases of alienation, and if it be not too late, I may yet execute them."

Shortly after this, Dr Bell laid his hands on Mr Griffith's first letter, which he said he had overlooked, and which he considered quite satisfactory; and he accordingly executed the leases without further delay.

Another transaction connected with the hospital property requires our particular notice, as some complaints have been made against Dr Bell on account of it. With these, however, I have nothing to do; and I shall simply state the facts as they come before me.

When the doctor was last in Durham, he had had some conversation with Mr Gregson, the lessee of one of the estates of the hospital, as to the renewal of his lease; and, not finding that there was any probability of Dr Bell's again visiting the north, he now wrote to remind him of what had passed on that occasion.

This letter is not among the doctor's papers, but the reply to it is as follows:—

"Cheltenham, November 30, 1831.

"I am this moment favoured with your letter.

"As to the renewal of your lease, I can only repeat what I formerly stated to you, which was, that I will renew the old lease in precisely the same words as heretofore, with three new lives, in doing which not a day must be lost.

"If you are earnest about it, you had best come hither immediately, and bring with you the renewal, engrossed by Mr Griffith, for my execution with the new lives; but if you cannot come, you may send the renewal instantly, and at the same time a draft on London for the fine, for which I shall now, in consideration of the times, charge only the sum of four hundred pounds. But either a draft on London must accompany the deed of renewal, or the payment made beforehand to Mr Griffith or Mr Bamford. You know what the consequence would be of the running out of the lease from what happened before. The fine of last renewal for two lives was three thousand pounds.

"If you were here, you might speak to the other points of your letter—though I do not see my way. Nothing, you may be assured, can be done as to it in any other way whatever."

On receiving Dr Bell's letter, Mr Gregson called on Mr Griffith; and, after informing him that Dr Bell had agreed to change the three lives, requested him to prepare the lease for renewal without delay, which was

done by transcribing the new lease from that of 1812.

One of Mr Gregson's clerks happened now to have occasion to go southward, and took the lease with him to Cheltenham, when Dr Bell having received the sum agreed upon, executed it without further delay.

A proposition had also been made to Dr Bell by Mr Gregson concerning a lease of the coal-mines on the hospital lands adjoining the Whitwell Grange estate, which he was anxious to procure. And he now commissioned his clerk to ask the following questions on that point:—

"Whether Dr Bell declines granting a lease for twenty-one years, at a certain yearly rent, and tentale rents when the coal is worked in proportion to other collieries in the immediate neighbourhood?

"Whether Dr Bell would be disposed to treat on the payment of an immediate fine, and then a certain yearly rent, both to be ascertained by two competent colliery viewers?

"If the breaking of the surface of the hospital lands be an object to Dr Bell, would he entertain the proposition for a lease, on Mr Gregson's undertaking to work the coal by outstroke, and have the pit in his own hands at Whitwell Grange?

"Should Dr Bell refuse to accede to the above propositions, upon what other terms would he agree to grant the lease, Mr Gregson indemnifying Dr Bell and his successors against all personal risk?"

The doctor, however, declined entering into any arrangement whatever respecting the coal-mines.

The value of these mines must have been great; for, some time previous to this offer of Mr Gregson, Dr Bell

received an anonymous letter from a coal-owner on the Tyne and Wear, saying he was desirous of taking the Sherburn house coal, either on a lease for lives or years, and that he considered the value of the fine to be equal to £4000, which sum he would pledge him to offer as a fine, *cash down*, on the expiration of eighteen months.

Owing to the doctor's state of health, he was unable to keep his usual residence month at Westminster Abbey, or to attend the coronation of William the Fourth, which took place in September of this year. A number of tickets for seats were, as usual, assigned to him, which he presented to several of his friends in London.

Certain perquisites had fallen to the doctor's share, as prebendary, at the preceding coronation; but at the present one all the scaffolding and furniture used was taken back by Government at a given price, settled between the Office of Works and the surveyor of the Dean and Chapter. Of this money £93, 6s. 8d. fell to Dr Bell's share.

In consequence of Dr Bell's munificent donations, applications for pecuniary assistance poured in upon him from all quarters. Every post brought him letters from individuals whom he had never seen or heard of, many of which were never read through, and hardly any answered. One only of the most important of these applications I shall briefly notice here:—

It was from Professor Leslie, who, not being aware that the doctor had divided a part of the large sum originally given to St Andrews among several other towns, now wrote, urging him to do so.

"After so long a lapse of years," writes the doctor

n reply, "and under present circumstances, I am nuch gratified by the letter of so eminent a fellow colegian. In the commencement of our acquaintance it vas not foreknown, though it might have been foreeen, that one was to fill a principal chair at the Uniersity of Edinburgh; but who could have anticipated hat the other was to be seated in a stall at Westninster Abbey? How delighted should I be, if I could ail the renewal of our correspondence as auspicious to he weal of our common country and of the world! But it is late in the day with me, and my measures are or the most part taken.

"At all events, I shall, however, be most glad if you vill take Cheltenham in your *route*, and favour me vith your opinion and advice. You will find that I ave anticipated your suggestions, and that the anticiation includes Edinburgh, Glasgow, Aberdeen, and nverness. More is contemplated."

In consequence of this Professor Leslie went to Cheltenham, where he arrived just at the time that Dr Bell was busily engaged in making over to the Cupar uthorities estates in Galloway. This being the case, he egged that he might not interrupt his present engagenents, and having drawn up a long paper of suggesions, left it for Dr Bell's consideration. These, owever, are of too great a length to be inserted ere, but they will be found in the Correspondence. uffice it to say that they did not meet with any ncouragement at Dr Bell's hands, who had several nterviews with the professor before he left Cheltenham, nd afterwards received two letters from him pressing iem still further on his attention. To these, however, e did not return any reply.

We must now return for a while to St Andrews, the trustees from whence, immediately on their return, having executed the trust-deed which they had brought from Cheltenham, sent it direct to London to Captain M'Konochie, with a request that, if possible, he would personally deliver it into Dr Bell's hands. This he kindly undertook to do, and went down to Cheltenham for that purpose.

The doctor now became very anxious to hear of some decided steps being taken at St Andrews, to put his designs into execution. It was not, however, an easy matter for the trustees at once to decide what was best to be done, and what buildings should be erected. Early in the autumn, however, their architect's preparations were in a considerable state of forwardness; but he very strongly stated the great risk they would run in commencing the buildings so late in the year, saying, at the same time, that when the designs were approved of, he would use his best endeavours to expedite the work, if it should be determined to commence at once. "But," he continued, "I would very strongly and decidedly advise that no part of the building be begun until the month of February; and I hesitate not to say, that if the latter part of this year is allowed for the more mature consideration and deliberate preparation of the working drawings, for the arrangement of contracts, and for laying down materials and advancing the carpenter's and joiner's departments, the buildings will not only be as soon completed in every department as they could be under a commencement this autumn, but in every respect will be preserved against injury from weather, and the substantial and unexceptionable quality of the work will be fully maintained."

In writing to Dr Bell on the subject of the buildings, and of the steps which had been taken, Mr Grace also informed him, that as the Latin and English schools had again met, the trustees were about to carry Dr Bell's system into full operation; and that both the masters had, in the vacation, been visiting schools in England, where it had been long practised, with a view of qualifying themselves for their duties at St Andrews. And in another letter, written a few days afterwards, he informed him that public notice of this change was to be given in the papers.

Meantime, a concise and very well written article on Dr Bell's system had appeared in the *Fife Herald*, with which he was highly delighted, and wrote immediately to his Edinburgh publishers to enquire who was the author of it. In their reply, they said they could not positively inform him, but they supposed it was one of the professors at St Andrews; and the doctor, soon afterwards, having been informed that it was written by Dr Gillespie, thus expressed his admiration of it in one of his letters to him:—" So much was I struck with the elegant and beautiful article in the *Fife Herald* of the 8th of September—its simplicity, perspicuity, and conciseness—that I could scarcely believe it the production of one man, and that you were the man, as I had no idea that you possessed the general information, for the most part so correct, which it displays. . . . . I said to myself what an acquisition would a history of the Madras school, composed in such a style, and such a strain, be to the furtherance of its grand object! . . . . I enter completely into your idea, that you may be more useful to the grand cause, standing

on your own footing, than mixed up with others. shall be glad to know immediately your present op nion and future projects."

Dr Gillespie being from home when this lett arrived, Mrs Gillespie acknowledged the receipt of i and Dr Bell immediately wrote again as follows:—

"Cheltenham, Sept. 20, 1831.

"My dear Sir,

"I beg and entreat that you immediately thro yourself into a mail or other coach to Liverpool, an then into the Hirondelle, a coach which will bring yc in fourteen hours to Cheltenham. Affairs of great co sequence to you can *only* be settled by your presenc One or two, or at most three, days may serve for purpose most important to you. You need only bri a shirt with you, and Oliver and Boyd's edition of n English School, and any papers you think proper.

"If this find you on this side of the Forth, *do n return* to St Andrews, but come straight hither.

"Be so good as forward the inclosed to the Do tor, wherever he may be, and don't let him return hor till he has been here.

"There is not time for ceremony or etiquette.

"Be assured of the good wishes of your faithful

"A. Bell."

In consequence of this letter Dr Gillespie set off fo Cheltenham immediately, and remained there till th beginning of October. The result of this visit wa that the following autograph instrument was execute by Dr Bell:—

"Cheltenham, Sept. 30, 1831.

"To William Haig, Esq., provost, &c., the Rev. Drs Haldane and Buist, ministers, and Andrew Alexander, A.M., professor of Greek, trustees of the Madras college at St Andrews,—I, Andrew Bell, founder of the Madras college at St Andrews, with the view of furthering my original intentions in regard to its efficiency, do, as far as I may, hereby nominate and appoint the Rev. Dr Nicholl, principal of the university; the Rev. Dr George Cook, professor of moral philosophy; and my ancient and much respected preceptor, Dr John Hunter, professor; and the Rev. Dr Gillespie, assistant professor of humanity, to be extraordinary visitors of said college; and in consideration that said Dr Gillespie has given so many proofs of his zeal, ability, and energy, in the cause of Madras education, I do nominate and appoint him, under the direction of the trustees, to the office of special visitor, inspector, and Madras historian, enjoining upon him the duty of frequent visitations, with the view of his promoting the success of the establishment, especially during its infancy; and of maintaining a strict observance of the principle and practices of the Madras school, as laid down in my Manuals of Mutual Instruction and Moral Discipline; and also with the view of regularly reporting the progress to the trustees, so that any deviation from the system may be instantly corrected by them. And in consideration of the importance and responsibility attached to this office, I do hereby request of said trustees to pay to him, out of such funds as for the use of the establishment I have placed at their disposal, the sum of one hundred pounds yearly, beginning the first payment from the date hereof, and that for the space

of eight years, and until he shall succeed to the f
enjoyment of his living as professor of humanity.

"In witness, &c.

(Signed) "A. Bell.

Dr Gillespie now left Cheltenham; and on his r
homeward visited, in accordance with Dr Bell's wis
the Blue-coat hospital at Liverpool, and the Barring
and Durham schools. The Barrington school, it
pears, had somewhat fallen off, but that at Durham
in high perfection.

CHAPTER LVIII.

Buildings at St Andrews—Naval School—Letter from Mr Forster, and Dr Bell's Reply—Communications from Leith—Publications by Dr Russell—Affairs at Leith—Foundation of the Bell Lecture at Edinburgh.

We must now return to St Andrews, where the trustees had by this time (October) received Mr Burn's estimate of the probable expense of building the college on the plan which had been drawn out; but as this very considerably exceeded the sum which the trustees wished to be appropriated to buildings, they instructed him to restrict the plan to one story. Mr Grace accordingly wrote to inform Dr Bell of this, and said, that as soon as Mr Burn had amended his plan, and furnished a new estimate, he would write again to him.

This proposal, however, of restricting the college to one story was by no means agreeable to the doctor, who immediately addressed a letter to Mr Burn, in which, after giving extracts from the one he had received from Mr Grace, he went on to say—"It appears to me that, by reducing the buildings to one story, the purpose of a handsome and respectable edifice, suited to the magnitude of the endowment, and calculated to do credit to the architect, may be defeated; and that, therefore, it would be preferable to reduce the number of professors, and the accommodation allotted to them, which are rather an excrescence, growing out of the exuberance of the funds, than an integral part of the Madras college,

but always retaining the English and Latin schools, which are the essential and fundamental objects of my endowment, with due accommodation for the masters and boarders.

"Will not one story give a diminutive appearance to such an establishment, and be an insignificant termination to the new street proposed to be built to face it? What is the sum proposed to be allowed by the trustees for building? I write directly to you, apprehensive that my letter to them may be too late.

"For my part, I think it most desirable that an adequate sum should be expended in building, rather than that the grandeur and effect should be sacrificed.

"In many places it is found more economical to have the separate school-rooms one above another than on the same floor.

"I am sir, your most obedient servant.

"P. S.—Let me again apologize for the liberty I have taken, and entreat your favourable indulgence to my request by return of post. The delay of a day may be fatal to my purpose and to your plan. There is no time for deliberation or consultation."

In the mean time Mr Burn had forwarded another plan to the trustees, in which the defects that Dr Bell had objected to were remedied; and, on the receipt of the doctor's letter, he wrote in reply, giving him the details of his new plan of the buildings, the expense of which he calculated at about £12,000. With this the doctor was perfectly satisfied.

We must now briefly notice what had taken place with respect to the Naval school, to which Dr Bell had

nade so munificent a donation. Captain M'Konochie, t has been seen, had taken the St Andrews' trust leed down to Cheltenham in the month of July, and soon after his return, wrote to the doctor to inform him of their proceedings in London. "The king," he writes, after some other remarks, "continues his interest about us; but I fear there is not much chance of a palace, when we are so little connected with Government. Something of the kind might be contemplated; but I understand that strong objections are suggested against so gracing our institution without even a charter. To what the discussion may ultimately lead, I hardly yet know: a charter could be soon expedited; but in the mean time, between Reform, the state of the Continent, and the prospect of the coronation, the time is bad for making our own concerns a matter of very serious deliberation—and we must not expect to gallop home at once to every thing we desire.

"We have been distinctly told that we may have a vacant Naval hospital, or any thing of that kind; but on the understanding, that whenever it is wanted, it is to be resumed. But this I think would never do. It would take us away from London, and keep us making shifts indefinitely; for in this case we could not alter, or materially improve, our accommodations."

Dr Bell had for some time past been sitting for his bust to Mr Joseph, the sculptor, at the request of the St Andrews trustees and some of the gentlemen connected with the Naval school, and this being now completed he expressed himself highly satisfied with it. It was, indeed, generally considered an excellent likeness.

Captain M'Konochie was now engaged in drawing

up for publication a pamphlet containing a "plan for conducting the Royal Naval school, respectfully submitted to the council of administration and the service," and the second week in August, he sent an early impression of it for Dr Bell's perusal. "To say the truth," he writes in the letter which accompanied it, "and to encourage you, if that could be necessary, to speak to me quite frankly and unreservedly—I have some misgivings myself respecting portions of it. But I will not tell you which these portions are, till I see whether they also strike yourself. . . . . I was truly happy to hear yesterday of your health from *Mr Joseph.* Your own note did not say one word about the matter. . . . . I shall ask it as a special favour of Mr Davies, that when he next writes, with or without command, he will tel me how you are." In a letter of the following day he writes:—"To-morrow I go again with Sir Henry Blackwood to look at localities. I have been now three times on the errand, and reckon on thirty more at the least—but it must be done: only always my motto, in regard to deciding, will be *Festina lente,* (which, by the way, I once heard admirably translated by a Scotch nurserymaid, one of whose little flock had been running and had fallen; catching it up by the arms, and giving it a good shake, she added—'ye devil's buckie that ye are, canna ye rin at leisure?' I could not help wishing that John Hill, your old friend, had been by to hear it.) However, we must not be too quick in deciding; we must give both king and people time to think of us.

"In the mean time I hope you are reading my paper with indulgence. I have sent about half a dozen copies

in other directions, also for comment. I cannot promise to do all for it, and in regard to it, that every one may bid me—that would be impossible. But if I could so accommodate it to most criticisms, as that I could print a few favourable opinions with it, it would come before the profession at large with many more advantages than if it came only from myself—and I need scarcely add, that I partly look to you, my dear sir, for such help.

"I have not yet seen the bust, which is indeed not yet cast; but we are all looking with impatience for it—your trustees at St Andrews are also enquiring about it."

The doctor accordingly, in his reply, freely criticised the pamphlet in question, and strongly recommended the managers of the Naval school to apply to Mr Johnson, and other experienced persons, for advice and assistance in its organization.

It happened that about this time Dr Bell received the following letter from Mr Forster of the Blue-coat hospital, Liverpool, containing a very favourable report of the state of that institution, and of the effects of mutual tuition.

"Liverpool, September 2, 1831.

"Reverend and respected Sir,

. . . . We have at present Mr Crichton, the master of the English school at St Andrews. About six years ago he came for instruction, upon which he has been acting ever since, and now acknowledges that 'he could not do without it.' He has seen the *central* school and the *sessional* school, but is flattering enough to rank ours considerably above any he has yet visited. I have had a letter to-day from an old friend of

yours, Archdeacon Bather, requesting the admission of his schoolmaster for instruction; and last week the master of Shrewsbury returned, after having been here some time. There are besides eleven masters and mistresses at present with us, two of whom are for the Catholic schools in the town; and we have before had either five or seven of their teachers. I flatter myself our school at no previous period exhibited a better specimen of mutual tuition. We have many uncommonly clever boys, and the happiness of the whole would, I fancy, give you no inadequate idea of your once happy and grateful pupils at Madras. We have four classes; in the first there are eighty-six reading the Bible and Blair's class-book, can give almost every striking reference in Scripture, learn geography, English grammar, without any books; the majority know arithmetic, with vulgar and decimal fractions, and write a running hand fit for any merchant's office. The second consists of eighty-two, reading the Testament and Dublin reading-book, Scripture references, Chief Truths, Gastrell's Faith and Duty, geography, English grammar, part of them in the rule of three, and the remainder in compound multiplication. The third class contains thirty-nine, reading the Testament, Select Reading Lessons, Chief Truths, Multiplication, and Division. In the fourth there are thirty-four, reading parables, learning Church Catechism, Addition, and Subtraction. I could not refrain from giving you this account, though the perusal of it may even prove tedious."

With this letter the doctor was much gratified. "I cannot," he says in his reply, "express my sentiments of your excellent and admirable report of your school,

or the high gratification and comfort which your letter has administered to my latter days.

"While schools once exemplary fall off, your institution exhibits that growing progress which all Madras seminaries duly conducted will ever exemplify. . . .

"I thank God, who has spared my life to receive your report. I augur much good to you and your children from its diffusion. Write to Dr Russell, minister of the Episcopal chapel, Leith, and tell him what masters you can furnish. He may be able to provide for them. With best compliments to my friends, and affectionate regards to Mrs Forster, I ever am, very sincerely yours,

"A. Bell.

"P. S.—I beg you will accept of all my books in your hands, or those of the booksellers, and the price of any that may be sold. I know you will make the best use of them, and dispose of them to the best advantage.

"What is the best way of sending a large packet from hence to Liverpool?

"You want only ambition to be a great man."

Dr Bell had also sent extracts from Mr Forster's letter to Captain M'Konochie, to be laid before Vice-Admiral Sir Henry Blackwood and the committee, which was done. Here, however, we must take leave of the Naval school. Several other letters passed between the doctor and Captain M'Konochie, but no very decided steps were taken in its establishment until after Dr Bell's death.

We must now take some notice of the reception of

Dr Bell's gift of £10,000 to the town of Leith, whither Dr Russell had at once gone after his visit to Cheltenham, and whence he immediately wrote to the doctor, telling him that his "magnificent donation had created a feeling of universal joy and gratitude;" but that, as some time must elapse before a regular notice could be expected from the trustees at St Andrews, they could not take any immediate steps towards conveying to him an expression of their thanks. This letter was immediately followed by another, in which he requested Dr Bell to give him a *written authority* to act as his representative, as the doctor had before requested him to give his assistance in the formation of the several schools about to be established. He also informed Dr Bell that a request had been made by a Mr George Bell, that a school might be planted at Newhaven, in the parish of North Leith, where there were many poor fishermen; on which Dr Russell observed—"Unfortunately that part of the parish is beyond the jurisdiction of the magistrates of Leith; but, nevertheless, if you shall be pleased to express any wish on the subject, I have no doubt that it will be instantly and fully complied with. Only let me suggest that we ought not to have a number of *small* schools, for there the Madras system will not be properly followed up. The large school in North Leith will be sufficient. The greatest distance is not more than a mile from Newhaven—a walk which will do the children good."

An application was also made to Dr Bell, at this time, in favour of a society called the Edinburgh and Leith Seaman's Friend Society—"The design of which," writes the secretary, "as originally established,

was to promote the temporal comfort, and the moral and religious instruction of seamen, of whom it was ascertained there were about 1600 natives of the port of Leith—about 6000 in the regular habit of visiting it from other parts; and altogether, about 20,000 coming and going in the course of a year. For securing this object, a vessel was purchased and fitted up as a floating chapel, and has been regularly well attended since it was opened; and subsequently to this, two schools and an academy were opened, the former for the children of sailors, and the latter for adult sailors who had gone to sea without receiving any education. These schools are attended by nearly 500 children, and the system pursued is the monitorial system of mutual instruction."

It does not appear that any reply was made to these applications; but it seems from a letter written soon afterwards by Dr Russell, that an arrangement was likely to be made for absorbing this, and some other institutions, within Dr Bell's trust.

As regarded Dr Russell's request for a written authority, to assume some direction in the organization of the Madras schools at Leith, Dr Bell said that he had no power in the matter, until they should have received their charter from St Andrews.

He now became very anxious that the republication of his works, which had been committed to Dr Russell's management, should be proceeded with immediately; and strongly urged this in his letters, to which Dr Russell replied—That his instructions had been instantly obeyed; and that "the English School" of 1831, and the "Manual" of 1831, were already in the press, and

would be published forthwith. With this the doctor was partly satisfied; but still, with his usual impatience, kept urging Dr Russell to proceed with increased speed. "You seem," he says in one of his letters, "to make no distinction between my case, who lose strength every day, and that of booksellers, who never die. Think what has been done, and how little time remains to me." In this letter he also says—"The reprint of the Madras report should be stereotyped, as every word must remain for ever unaltered in form, to bind up hereafter with the English School. At the same time, you might be going on with the digested and abridged edition of my whole works, putting every thing in it which can be of use, which is not in the Madras Report or English School, from all my publications, so as to form a second volume. If this had been begun upon, or if you were to read all over, and mark all you would insert, and let me have it on large folio sheets as done, I might possibly be able to return it with my marks; and if this were soon and well done, you might anticipate others, and obtain a name for yourself, and for an early and valued performance."

They were indeed proceeding with all speed to carry Dr Bell's intentions into effect at Leith. "Your books," writes Dr Russell before the end of August, "are *now* advertised, because the trustees at St Andrews have at length written to the magistrates of Leith that they are to have a share of your grant. Well, we have already, in the course of four days, procured an elegant school-room, fitted to contain 200 children; and a Madras school will be opened here on the 1st of October, the day the usual vacation expires. I had the grammar

schoolmaster with me yesterday a whole hour, making arrangements for the adoption of your system in that seminary; and on Tuesday next I meet the magistrates and heads of incorporations, to consult about other schools in both parishes. In short, so far from being inactive at Leith, we have done more than any other town in order to realize your benevolent designs."

They were now in want of a master for their principal school, and Dr Bell advised Dr Russell to apply to Mr Johnson, (of the Central school,) who recommended an able young man of the name of Wyer, who had been educated there, and who was at this time assistant in the grammar school at Leicester. This person was accordingly appointed to the situation.

With this arrangement Dr Bell was well satisfied. "Your letter," he writes in reply to one from Dr Russell, in which he had spoken of several schools in the town and neighbourhood as likely to come into their hands, and unite with them, "is full of joyful news and goodly prospects. What an acquisition to you will be the grammar school—the seaman's friend—the sessional school—with 600 children, &c. &c. &c. I hail your beginning; and then you have your good friends, Oliver and Boyd, in Edinburgh. All looks well.

"Postpone nothing—wait for nobody—trust only to yourselves. Expect no good result, if you do not yourselves understand all, and see to the execution. You have but one safe and sure guide—that is, the books in your hands. Follow them, or see them followed, if you would succeed.

"You have books to compile and prepare, &c. &c.

Who have you for your deputy and assistant? He should be active, intelligent, and an enthusiast. If you have such a one, you are fortunate. If not, I know not what to say more, than that I ever am, &c.

"P. S.—What a field is before you! Cultivate it and be eminent."

Meantime an unexpected obstacle had arisen, which threatened to stop their proceedings at Leith; but which fortunately was not of long continuance.

It appears that there is one member of the town-council of Edinburgh, named by the Lord Provost and Magistrates, whose duty it is to superintend the shore-dues and repairs of the harbour, and who is called the "Admiral of Leith," and, as such, takes rank as chief magistrate. The gentleman who held the office for the present year, (1831,) having heard of Dr Bell's donation to Leith, addressed a letter to Mr Grace, expressing his surprise that no communication had been made to him as chief magistrate of Leith, and requesting to be informed what measures were in contemplation.

This was followed, soon after, by a second letter, in which the admiral renewed his claim, and added—"I feel it a duty I owe to the office I hold, to protest, as I now do, that any measures that have been, or may be, taken in the administration of the funds gifted to Leith by Dr Bell, to my exclusion, are and shall be nugatory and illegal, as contrary to the terms of the deed."

On this Dr Russell thus remarks, in writing to inform Dr Bell of what had occurred—"It is proper you should know, that we have no objection to the aid and advice of a gentleman from the town-council of Edinburgh; for we will do nothing that might not be

examined by Joseph Lancaster himself, if he chose to return to Europe for the purpose; but if the admiral be admitted as a magistrate of Leith, and entitled to a voice in managing your funds, there will arise a great difficulty as to the transfer of the stock, and the nature of the trust altogether. By an Act of Parliament passed in the year 1827, it is enacted, 'That the resident magistrates of Leith, and masters of the four incorporations for the time being, shall be entitled to hold and administer all property of whatever description, heritable or moveable, to be acquired by them for the use and behoof of the inhabitants of the said town,' &c.

"By this act the resident magistrates and masters are *incorporated*, and can hold property as a *corporate body*. Hence a great convenience for managing your funds; for, in a letter received from the *Messrs Coutts* of London, we are informed that 'a transfer of stock can be made to a body incorporated by act of Parliament without the names of the individuals composing it being mentioned; but unless the body is so incorporated, the transfer must be made into individual names, not exceeding four in number.'

"If the admiral be admitted as a magistrate of Leith, the act of Parliament becomes null, for it applies solely to the *resident* magistrates and masters of incorporations; and as the magistrates are changed every year, we should have a constant change of names in the Bank of England, and should have the greatest difficulty in managing the pecuniary affairs of your trust.

"Permit me, then, most earnestly and respectfully, to entreat of you that you will have the goodness to state in a letter to me, that, by the magistrates of

Leith in your deed, you meant the *resident magistrates*, the members of the corporation established by act of Parliament. We all know your *intention*, and the error in the wording arose from my ignorance that the Edinburgh admiral claims to be held a 'magistrate of Leith.' If you will have the goodness to express your *intent* and *meaning*, I have no doubt of prevailing on the provost and town-council of Edinburgh to withdraw their claim to have any share in the management of the Leith schools."

On receiving this letter, Dr Bell immediately replied to it as follows:—

"Cheltenham, October 14, 1831.

"My dear Sir,

"In answer to your letter of the 11th instant which I have just received, I beg leave to state that in my donation to the magistrates of Leith, I had in contemplation the resident magistrates only. Till now I have not heard of any others, nor, if I had, should I have extended it to them. In my gifts to Edinburgh and Leith, it was my intention that the funds should be kept independent and distinct, and that neither should interfere in any way with the other."

"I am, my dear Sir, yours truly.

"A. Bell."

Dr Russell's next letter informed Dr Bell that a new admiral had just come into office, and that "he had acted frankly and liberally," and had at once relinquished any claim to be considered as a party in executing the deed at Leith. It was, however, also necessary that the provost and town-council should formally renounce the claim that had been made, which they consented to do,

and the matter was satisfactorily arranged by the second week in November.

Another letter from Dr Russell soon afterwards, contained two documents which require our notice. The first of these was in the form of a letter "to the Trustees of the Theological Institution of the Episcopal Communion in Scotland," which he begged him "to desire Davies to copy on a separate sheet of paper, sign it with his own hand, and then send it to Bishop Walker or himself." It was as follows:—

"Gentlemen,

"In furtherance of the object which has always been dearest to my heart, the education of youth, I have founded and endowed a lecture in the city of Edinburgh, to be called '*The Bell Lecture on the Principles of Education.*' As I am desirous that the said lecture should be attached to the Theological Institution, of which you are the trustees, I hereby request that you will take it under your charge, and consider my lecturer as submitted to your direction and superintendence, so far as to realize the objects which I have in view; namely—

"1. That ten lectures shall be given every year in the lecture-room of your institution, on the principles of education generally, and on those of the Madras system in particular.

"2. That the Reverend Dr Michael Russell, Episcopal minister at Leith, whom I have appointed my lecturer, shall be admitted by you in that capacity, and accommodated with room in the house of your institution, to read his annual lectures to such persons as you may think proper to admit under the name of students.

"3. That, in the event of death, resignation, or dismission, I invest in your hands, and in those of your successors, as trustees of the Theological Institution, the right and power to elect and appoint a successor to the office of lecturer, in all time coming, binding him to give at least ten lectures every year, in the manner stated above.

"4. That if I should bequeath a sum of money for prizes to the students attending these lectures, who shall, year after year, write the best essays on the Madras system, you will hold yourselves bound to submit the essays so written to competent judges, who, without knowing the names of the authors, shall decide according to their actual merit, without partiality.—I am," &c.

This document met with Dr Bell's entire approval, and he accordingly at once put his signature to it.

The other document was the form of the answer which the trustees were to send to Dr Bell to be preserved among his papers, and which had been drawn up by Dr Russell when at Cheltenham in the preceding July. This Dr Bell also approved of, and it was accordingly sent round to receive the signatures of the five bishops who were to be trustees of the Bell lectures. It ran thus:—

"*To the Rev. Andrew Bell, D.D. LL.D., Prebendary of Westminster, &c. &c. &c.*

"Reverend Sir,

"We the undersigned, being bishops of the Scottish Episcopal Communion, and trustees of the Theological Institution, founded in Edinburgh for the edu-

ation of divinity students under our care, having had he pleasure to receive your letter, dated at Cheltenham n the 25th of November of this current year, stating hat you have endowed a lecture in connexion with he said institution, of which the object is to explain he principles of the Madras System of Education, do ereby return to you our sincere thanks for this exression of your confidence, and accept the superinendence of the said lecture, for ourselves and our uccessors in office.

"In the first place, we approve of the appointment f the Rev. Dr Russell at Leith, as the lecturer, and do ereby bind ourselves to allow to him, and his succesors, elected by us and our successors, the use of the ouse purchased in Edinburgh for the Theological Intitution, for the purpose of delivering therein his anual course of lectures on the principles of education, s described in your letter above mentioned.

"In the second place, we hereby bind and oblige ourelves, and our successors in office, as trustees of the Theological Institution, to provide that ten lectures at he least shall be given every year by your lecturer to ll whom we think proper to admit under the name of tudents without the payment of any fee.

"In the third place, we bind ourselves to submit the rize essays, to be written annually by the students, to ompetent judges, who, without knowing the names of he authors, shall decide according to their actual meits, both as to subject-matter and composition.

"We further bind and oblige ourselves to pay to our lecturer annually the interest of the principal sum ranted by you for the endowment of the lecture, and lso to pay to the successful authors of the prize essays

the several sums which you have set apart for that purpose.

(Signed)

"Fraserburgh, Dec. 3, 1831. ALEX. JOLLY, bp. of Moray.

"Peterhead, Dec. 5, 1831. PATK. TORRY, bp. of Dunkeld.

"Aberdeen, Dec. 7, 1831. W. SKINNER, D.D., bp. of Aberdeen.

"Priory, Pittenween, Dec. 10, 1831. DAVID LOW, LL.D., bp. of Ross and Argyle.

"Edinburgh, Dec. 14, 1831. JAMES WALKER, D.D., bp. of Edinburgh, &c.

Thus was the "Bell Lecture" fairly established. But the doctor's liberality to the Theological Institution did not stop here; for, in the first week in January, he wrote to Bishop Walker, informing him that he had desired his bankers "to remit immediately to Messrs Forbes and Company, Edinburgh, the sum of £2000, to be placed by them to the account of the Rev. Dr James Walker, one of the ministers of the Episcopal communion in Scotland, designated bishops resident at Edinburgh." . . . "This," he continued, "you will be pleased to retain in your safe custody, subject to my disposal; or failing me, to yours and that of your successors at Edinburgh; the interest of one half to go to your Theological Institution, annually as before; and the interest of the other half, annually, to prizes for the best *Ludus Literarius*.—(See Letters to Sir John Sinclair.)

"Be pleased to write at once. Not a moment for consultation, or deliberation, or questions.

' Give me not more than three lines to write; for hing can be written except what I write to be ›ied by my amanuensis.

" I am with great respect your most obedient ser-ıt,

" A. Bell.

" P. S.—My friend, the Rev. Dr Russell of Leith, ll be of great use in future explanations."

Bishop Walker's reply to this letter does not ap-ıar; but it would seem from a subsequent letter of s, that he had not clearly understood the doctor's tentions, who, in consequence, wrote to him again, ıore clearly explaining them.

A few days afterwards, Dr Russell writes to Dr Bell ›ncerning the " Bell Lecture," which was on the point f being opened; and after informing him that he was ›ing to bestow, from the interest of the £1000 which ıd been previously sent, two prizes, one of £6, and ıe of £4, either in money or books, for the best and ›cond best essays on the subject of the lectures, he ›ntinued—" As to the funds which you have lately ıt, you may rely upon the prudence and fidelity of ›ur trustees in fulfilling all your wishes and inten-›ns. They are good men, and devoted to the cause education and moral discipline, and will not neglect e important charge which you have confided to em. At present they have nothing in their power; t in a short time your endowment will *fructify*, and able them to supply means for accomplishing your nevolent and patriotic ends."

CHAPTER LIX.

Correspondence between Dr Gillespie, Dr Bell, and the St Andrews Trustees.

We must now return to Dr Gillespie, to whom, it will be remembered, a document was given by Dr Bell, on his leaving Cheltenham, nominating him an extraordinary visitor, &c., of the Madras College. On his arrival at St Andrews, he at once called upon Dr Haldane, who did not then look at the papers which he laid before him, but recommended him to forward them to the provost with a representation. This he accordingly did; and addressed the following letter to "The Provost of St Andrews, and the other Trustees under Dr Bell's bequest:"—

"St Andrews, 28th October 1831.

"Gentlemen,

"I submit to you the following papers:—

"No. 1. Being a letter from Dr Bell, dated 20th September; forming my authority for visiting Cheltenham, which I did in two days after the receipt of the letter.

"No. 2. Being a paper which will explain itself.

"No. 3. My instructions, which were literally com-

plied with at great personal inconvenience; but with success, as is testified in No. 4.

"No. 5. A letter from Dr Bell, of recent date.

"No. 6. A letter of a more early date, explaining the grounds probably of my call to Cheltenham.

"No. 7. Another letter of a similar character.

"Now, gentlemen, trustees of the Rev. Dr Bell's bequest, may I be permitted shortly to state my opinion of the case before you.

"Without entering at all upon the somewhat delicate question, whether or not, in consistency with the deed under which you act, you could with safety dispose of the funds at Dr Bell's suggestion merely, I think there can be little doubt that in a liberal, if not in a literal, interpretation of the deed, (which I have seen,) you at least as trustees have the power in your own name, and at the suggestion of any one, to take such measures as may be judged most conducive to the best interests of the institution, over which, as trustees, you are nominated to preside.

"Now, if you conceive that an infant institution, such as that at St Andrews, and of so peculiar and intricate a character in its details, requires a person who has undergone such a previous course of study and discipline as I have, and who withal has studied and recommended, in various publications, the system for twenty years past, and who besides comes so highly recommended by the very founder of the system itself—if you consider that a person of this character is necessary to the original establishment and initiation of your schools, then I hope you will not judge me vexatious or presumptuous in soliciting your patronage on the present occasion. My office, you will observe, of

special visitor, inspector, and Madras historian, in no degree interferes with the power and patronage of the trustees, or with the office of the several teachers. It is an office solely of observation and report, and is meant merely to secure an habitual adherence to the manuals of Dr Bell, which are so frequently and so improperly departed from.

"You yourselves are the court to which my report is made, and you will then act as you see cause.

"I need not urge more interested motives upon those who are most friendly, and have ever been, to me and mine; nor need I say that it requires only such an appointment as this, to preserve me in that *position* of society which I ought officially to occupy.

"Hoping therefore, gentlemen, that you will devise some method of complying with Dr Bell's most earnest request in this matter, I have the honour to remain," &c.

No immediate reply was returned to this letter; but Dr Gillespie was informed by Mr Grace, that he was instructed by the trustees to say, that Provost Haig had laid before them his letter and the accompanying papers, and that, after mature consideration, they deemed it necessary to communicate directly with Dr Bell upon the important subject to which they had reference.

They accordingly addressed the following letter to Dr Bell:—

"St Andrews, October 31, 1831.

"Reverend and dear Sir,

"The documents and instructions, of which Dr Gillespie was the bearer, were laid before us, and we proceeded to read them with the most respectful atten-

tion, and thereafter to deliberate on the propositions therein contained, with the care and anxiety which their great importance demanded. It appears to us, that there are grave and weighty considerations which, however to be regretted as interfering with your benevolent intentions towards Dr Gillespie, it is impossible that you, as a man of business, and versed in the world's affairs, must not profoundly appreciate. In the first place, it is essential to the permanent existence of the Madras college that the trust-deed, so deliberately considered and carefully matured, should be maintained inviolate in all its articles and provisions. The charter of the institution, and justly to be regarded as a legacy of the illustrious founder's mind, it ought not to be tampered with; no, not even in appearance. Any attempt of the sort, even in the way of improvement, must in the end be mischievous, since it will shake the confidence of the public in the prudence and wisdom of arrangements which will seem to have no character of stability, and to have been from the first ill contrived and hastily digested; nor, bad as this must be allowed to be, is it the worst consequence that will follow; for the example of deviation from the provisions of the deed, will too probably be drawn into precedent, and a floodgate will thus be opened in future times for gross and shameful malversation. *Obsta principiis*, it is only by checking incipient evil under specious disguise, that we can arrest the progress of corruption and decay.

"There is perhaps besides, in the proposed appointments, a seeming indelicacy towards the distinguished superintendents provided by the trust-deed, and who have all intimated their acceptance of the office; but

we attach no value whatever to this objection, which in itself indeed is comparatively trivial.

"The observations now made apply with tenfold force to the nomination of a special visitor. It will disturb that unity of action, which is indispensable to the success of every undertaking; more especially of an undertaking which proposes, like yours, the moral and intellectual regeneration of the world. Like the wardenship of the London university, which seems indeed to be its prototype, it will lead to disunion and disorganization, and thence *facili descensu* to a violent dissolution; it will establish an *imperium in imperio*, always an evil, but both an evil and an inconsistency under a system, which professes to reduce into order the most discordant elements of intellectual and moral power, by the simplicity and oneness of its animating principle; and, to crown all, it will set an example of a needless and prodigal waste of the trust-funds upon a useless and superfluous office. We have no hesitation in so characterizing the office, because the founder of the college himself, after revolving the subject anxiously in his mind, and viewing it under every possible aspect, came to that conclusion, and finally and deliberately discarded the office from the deed, as one that must sooner or later have degenerated into *a job*. For, once created, what man who knows the world would guarantee that it will be soon, or even that it will be ever extinguished? these weeds too naturally rush up and flourish even in the best soils. So strongly impressed are we with this view of the subject, that we have almost been ready to surmise that you have wished to try our fidelity, and to ascertain whether you had selected men who were aware of the

importance of the trust they held, and the corresponding greatness of responsibility it imposes. We have no doubt, that as historiographer to the Madras system in general, or in some other capacity, you will be able to avail yourself of Dr Gillespie's talents and zeal, with a view to the furtherance of the great cause in which you are engaged, and for which, as you justly and emphatically say, you have lived; while we in our sphere cannot more effectually second your purposes than by adhering religiously to the very letter of the deed. In short, the course of our duty is plain and obvious, and we are determined faithfully to follow it; it is simply to take your *trust-deed* as the guide of our own measures, and to prescribe your *manual* as the rule of scholastic instruction and discipline to the teachers of the Madras college; being fully persuaded, that in the spirit of that practical wisdom which conducted you to your *grand discovery*, you will look to *measures* and not to *men*.

"With the highest respect and esteem, we are, reverend and dear sir, your most obedient humble servants,

"WILLIAM HAIG.
"ROBERT HALDANE.
"GEO. BUIST.
"AND. ALEXANDER."

To this letter Dr Bell returned the following answer:—

To WILLIAM HAIG, *Esq., Provost of St Andrews, the Rev. Drs* ROBERT HALDANE *and* GEORGE BUIST, *First and Second Ministers of that City, and* ANDREW ALEXANDER, *A.M., Professor of Greek there; and all whom it may concern.*

"Lindsay Cottage, Cheltenham, November 9, 1831.

"Sirs,

"Meditating with intense interest on the subject, which involves the paramount usefulness of the Madras college, and of my benefactions to the city of St Andrews; and considering the length of time that my endowment has lain idle, I have adopted the resolution of making my reflections, sentiments, and opinions more fully known to all who are concerned (and who is not concerned?) in the happiness and improvement of children, by means infinitely more powerful than practicable by any other than the Madras System of Education.

"*Selections from Fragments of indigested and scattered Notes and Memoranda, which, with additions, I would render available to the Trustees and Managers of the Madras College, and of the Schools at St Andrews, and eventually of other Seminaries on my Endowments in the Boroughs, &c., of Scotland, &c.*

"Upwards of five months ago I forewarned a trustee of the Madras college (whose heart, I believe, is in the cause of good education, and by consequence of the Madras system calculated to ensure the happiness and improvement of children beyond what can be effected by any other means) of the frequent failures, delays, and mishaps in architectural undertakings in the hands of public bodies. I concluded my letter with these words—'*You know all this, but you will do likewise.*'

"In a subsequent letter I yielded, for the moment, to representations which it was too late for me to resist.

"I have a late letter from your agent, dated 22d October, in which it is said—'Since I last wrote you, I

have received a letter from Mr Burn, architect, with an estimate of the probable expense of building the Madras college, according to the plan previously submitted by him; but as the amount very considerably exceeds the sum which they (the trustees) would wish to appropriate to buildings, they have instructed him to restrict the plan to one story, so as to have all the class-rooms on one floor, and save considerably that expense. So soon as he amends the plan in this manner, and furnishes an estimate of its cost, I will write you.'

"No notice is taken of the size, nor dimensions, nor number of the buildings and rooms; nor is there any reference to a former plan; nor is there any mention made of the amount of Mr Burn's estimate, nor of the sum you propose to appropriate to building; nor indeed of any thing which can enable me to judge, or offer an opinion.

"Such reticence is no less remarkable in many other instances.

"Q. Will an edifice of one story be much more economical or convenient than two, which in many cases is preferred, even where small sums are allotted to building? And will such an edifice harmonize with the Black Friars' chapel, and form a suitable termination to the new street which was proposed and agreed to be built?

"If necessary to a plan so desirable and fitting for the Madras college, might not the accumulated funds, above what was contemplated, be applied thereto?

"Such buildings will, it is hoped, be permanent, and outlast the builders.

"Apprehensive of its being too late, or in vain, to enquire at headquarters, I wrote to Mr Burn for infor-

"It is quite clear that it was not my intention that such large funds should lie idle, or that any work in the city should go before moral and religious improvement.

"There can be no danger of these schools interfering with the Madras college, (which is munificently endowed with so many immunities,) otherwise than as a desirable, and may be necessary, inducement and stimulus to earnestness, diligence, and exertion, and to prevent its becoming inefficient in the hands of incompetent or indolent masters, as has happened on former occasions.

"In particular let Miss Hedger, as I have often requested, be allowed to retain such scholars as are desirous of remaining with, and are useful to her, as monitors, teachers, or otherwise, in the Infant school, beyond the age at first prescribed to her—a restriction that may prevent her from exhibiting that exemplar which may be generally serviceable.

"It is well worth ascertaining, by fair experiment, how much a mistress can effect by feminine adroitness and kindliness in the lower classes of our schools; and how eligible it may be to employ a female or females in the junior classes of the Madras college, under the superintendence of lady visitors, whose heart is in their work, and who proceed straightforward, according to the instructions with which they are furnished.

"Of great importance is the compilation and publication, which I have so earnestly insisted on, of a series of elementary books; but I do not observe that you have paid any attention to my representations, or even printed and circulated, for the use of schools and fami-

lies, the halfpenny primer, on which I lay so much stress for beginners, as described in my Manual 1831, intended for your text-book and guidance.

"I am much grieved also to remark that my repeated requisitions to employ, when it might have been of great benefit to my views, an additional clerk or assistant to Mr Grace, (on whom a task was imposed which could not be performed by one overloaded with business,) to save you trouble and to carry on your correspondence. I again advert to this point, because your letters are barren of almost all such information as I sought for, and as might have enabled me, if afforded to me in time, by my experience, to be serviceable to you in your functions and to the cause which I have devolved on you.

"There is a striking instance of the difference of opinion between the trustees and me, in regard to my request that you would pay a debt of £100 due to Dr Gillespie for his valuable services to the Madras college on the plan and building; and your proposal to charge this sum on general funds with which it has no possible connexion, and to clog the payment with conditions to which I could, on no account, assent. But this can only be fully understood by referring to my letters of August 17 and 25, and yours of August 20 and 28.

"In consideration of circumstances well known, and of all that has passed, it is thought that there is a legal and equitable claim, as well as a moral and religious obligation, on the trustees to follow my instructions as to the mode of carrying my designs into effect during my life, though the reservation was inadvertently, on my part, omitted in the indenture, owing, among other

causes, to Provost Haig and Dr Haldane not having brought a draft with them to Cheltenham, which I had repeatedly requested in preceding letters, by reason that I could not have it prepared here, and the consequent excitement and agitation in which I was kept; so that at the last reading of the indenture, which they had concocted in London, I was worn out so as to be overtaken with sleep, and awakened oftener than once by my servant. Of course I said I could not, in such a hurry and state, form a correct judgment, but would subscribe in confidence, as they were going off next morning, or such words.

"It having pleased Almighty God, in the inscrutable decrees of his Providence, to spare my life contrary to all expectation, I have witnessed the delays which have taken place in the prosecution of my designs, and to which there seems little prospect of a speedy termination; and I feel it imperative on me, in order to do justice to you and to myself, and to the cause in which we are engaged, to request you to publish all the letters which have passed between us, including those of your agent, Mr Burn, &c. Because, though my hasty and indigested productions claim every indulgence for incongruities and mistakes, they alone can now demonstrate the uniform tenor of my purpose, and furnish a clue for the guidance of those who would follow up the work which I have devolved on them, and to which they stand pledged.

"I must repeat and insist that the fundamental and indispensable object of the Madras college is to produce a perfect model of a Latin and English school, such as perhaps, in the infancy of the Madras system, does not exist, and which the observance of the Madras ma-

nuals (the strict observance of which is so rarely to be found) can alone ensure.

"I cannot too often repeat, that the elementary schools, on which all others depend, are properly the only integral parts of the endowment; and that the higher branches of study are as excrescences, growing out of the exuberance of the funds; and therefore I would have all precedence and preference given in regard to the English and Grammar schools, and that all possible diligence be exerted in putting them in perfect order and efficiency; and to ensure the united co-operation of all to this end, I would have no salaries paid to any of the professors or masters of the College when the English and Grammar schools are not in due progression.

"Most especially I request and require, with the utmost earnestness, and with all the authority which in right and reason I possess, that the trustees of the Madras college submit to the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland, the legal guardians of education in that part of the united kingdom, and publish in an Edinburgh newspaper, an account of the amount of funds transferred by me to them, with the dividends originally due and accumulated, and of the expenditure thereof, and of the buildings erected, or to be erected, by them for that college; and also annual reports of their schools, the number of students and scholars in each, their progress and present state, and all requisite information connected therewith.

"This requisition I now repeat and enjoin, 9th November 1831, with the utmost solemnity and earnestness suited to my expectation of an early termi-

causes, to Provost Haig and Dr Haldane not having brought a draft with them to Cheltenham, which I had repeatedly requested in preceding letters, by reason that I could not have it prepared here, and the consequent excitement and agitation in which I was kept; so that at the last reading of the indenture, which they had concocted in London, I was worn out so as to be overtaken with sleep, and awakened oftener than once by my servant. Of course I said I could not, in such a hurry and state, form a correct judgment, but would subscribe in confidence, as they were going off next morning, or such words.

"It having pleased Almighty God, in the inscrutable decrees of his Providence, to spare my life contrary to all expectation, I have witnessed the delays which have taken place in the prosecution of my designs, and to which there seems little prospect of a speedy termination; and I feel it imperative on me, in order to do justice to you and to myself, and to the cause in which we are engaged, to request you to publish all the letters which have passed between us, including those of your agent, Mr Burn, &c. Because, though my hasty and indigested productions claim every indulgence for incongruities and mistakes, they alone can now demonstrate the uniform tenor of my purpose, and furnish a clue for the guidance of those who would follow up the work which I have devolved on them, and to which they stand pledged.

"I must repeat and insist that the fundamental and indispensable object of the Madras college is to produce a perfect model of a Latin and English school, such as perhaps, in the infancy of the Madras system, does not exist, and which the observance of the Madras ma-

preference of the primary and indispensable obligations of moral and religious improvement. Is it true that this took place on the eve of an election, and obtained the unanimous re-election of Provost Haig?' It appears to me, that some person has endeavoured to make you dissatisfied with the conduct of your trustees, more particularly with mine.

"You will recollect that, when I had the pleasure of seeing you at Cheltenham, you repeatedly mentioned your desire that this city should get a supply of water. Even before our arrival at Cheltenham you mentioned the same to your sister, Miss Bell, and asked her if she could give you any idea what the probable expense would be. I may add that, after my return to St Andrews, I wrote to you on the subject, and asked your consent to allow us to obtain an immediate supply of water for the city; and your answer was approving of the same, provided it could be obtained without interfering with the other objects you had in view—viz. the religious and moral improvement of this place. I may here observe, that we have not been forgetful of your primary object. We have given a sum of money for the purpose of purchasing religious books and tracts for the St Andrews religious library; and we are doing every thing we can to encourage the Sunday evening schools.

"I cannot help thinking that some persons must have given you false information, in order to serve some end of their own. It is true that I was unanimously re-elected provost of St Andrews at the last election of magistrates; but this was not owing to any popularity I might have obtained from my endeavours to procure a supply of water for the city, which I think is an article

of the very first necessity. I have been elected in the same way to this office for these *ten* preceding years—always unanimously; and I am proud of having it in my power to say, that my conduct in that office has given satisfaction to the whole inhabitants of St Andrews—to all except a few red-hot Reformers, who have taken offence at my not being of the same way of thinking as they are, and who, by their violent, inflammatory speeches, incited a mob, consisting of a parcel of the lowest blackguards, to break some of my windows last spring. I beg to say that I never fingered a shilling of your money, nor did I ever make use of it in any way to serve a political purpose. In fact, at this moment there has not been one penny of it laid out for the purpose of procuring an additional supply of water, although the necessity for it is now much increased on account of the dreaded cholera, and every well-wisher to St Andrews must desire to see the water brought in as soon as possible. I may further say, that I have no personal end in view, in either being provost of St Andrews or one of your trustees; and it is more than probable that, next year, I will be able to retire from both, I am hopeful with honour to myself, and clean hands. I may say with truth, that I have ever been anxious that your most magnificent donation to your native city should be applied in the way you originally contemplated and ordered. I would be sorry to see any part of it directed to any other purpose whatever; and when you think more of it, I am convinced that your intelligent mind will be at no loss to perceive where a *job* is lurking under pretended zeal for your plans; and I hope you will receive with caution the information you may obtain from designing persons,

who have their *own ends* to serve by giving it. Please excuse this hurried letter, and believe me at all times to be, with the highest respect and regard, my dear sir, your very obedient servant,

"JOHN HAIG."

A few days after the date of this letter, the whole of the trustees wrote to Dr Bell as follows:—

"St Andrews, November 16, 1831.

"Reverend Sir,

"We beg to acknowledge receipt of your letter of the 9th instant, addressed to us, and 'all whom it may concern,' and to acquaint you that we have given to it that deliberate, attentive, and respectful consideration which any communication from you will always command from us, and which the paramount importance of the points adverted to in that letter, imperatively requires and merits. But while we entertain a due sense of the very important duties which you have done us the honour to devolve on us, and of the responsibility which attaches to a proper and zealous discharge of them, we should deem ourselves unworthy of that trust, were we not to comply with your suggestions, in regard to the system of tuition, and other matters connected with the Madras college, when not inconsistent with the provisions and conditions of the indenture and declaration of trusts; and we hope you will do us the justice to believe us when we assure you, that notwithstanding any erroneous impression to the contrary which you may unfortunately have entertained, it always has been, and will be, our most anxious desire to promote your wishes, and comply with your

of the very first necessity. I have been elected in the same way to this office for these *ten* preceding years—always unanimously; and I am proud of having it in my power to say, that my conduct in that office has given satisfaction to the whole inhabitants of St Andrews—to all except a few red-hot Reformers, who have taken offence at my not being of the same way of thinking as they are, and who, by their violent, inflammatory speeches, incited a mob, consisting of a parcel of the lowest blackguards, to break some of my windows last spring. I beg to say that I never fingered a shilling of your money, nor did I ever make use of it in any way to serve a political purpose. In fact, at this moment there has not been one penny of it laid out for the purpose of procuring an additional supply of water, although the necessity for it is now much increased on account of the dreaded cholera, and every well-wisher to St Andrews must desire to see the water brought in as soon as possible. I may further say, that I have no personal end in view, in either being provost of St Andrews or one of your trustees; and it is more than probable that, next year, I will be able to retire from both, I am hopeful with honour to myself, and clear hands. I may say with truth, that I have ever been anxious that your most magnificent donation to your native city should be applied in the way you originally contemplated and ordered. I would be sorry to see any part of it directed to any other purpose whatever and when you think more of it, I am convinced that your intelligent mind will be at no loss to perceive where a *job* is lurking under pretended zeal for your plans; and I hope you will receive with caution the information you may obtain from designing persons

take place in the preparation of the plans and the completion of contracts for that important work, we have, with all our anxiety, been compelled to yield to circumstances which were not at first apparent, and which, from the mature consideration which that delay has enabled both Mr Burn and us to give to these plans, we have no reason to repent of the postponement for a few months of the commencement of the building, as we have thus been enabled to adopt a plan which we are happy to learn you approve of, and by which a saving will be effected of from £4000 to £5000 sterling; and at the same time an edifice will be reared, not only admirably adapted to its important objects, but in every way, whether as to character, style, or accommodation, worthy of your munificent donation, and of your highly benevolent intentions.

"It is with deep regret we find, that the reflections expressed in your letter are not confined to the inefficiency of the system of tuition pursued here, but revert to the period when two of our number had the pleasure of seeing you at Cheltenham, and to the means which you state were resorted to there in regard to the execution of the Indenture and Declaration of Trusts; and while it is far from our intention to use any expression in the least degree disrespectful to you, or to question your right to scrutinize our actions and motives, yet a sense of justice to ourselves, and an honest conviction of the purity and integrity of our conduct, and of the motives by which we have been actuated from the moment that your letter with the bank transfer receipts reached us, to the present hour, will, we trust, excuse us while we state, and that most conscientiously and decidedly, that nothing was further from

instructions, when not restrained by the terms of that deed.

"The enlightened and benevolent objects contemplated by the noble institution of which you are the founder, and the munificence of its endowment, certainly demand our highest admiration and the deepest gratitude of the community of this city, and claim from us every effort towards raising the institution to that pre-eminence to which it justly aspires, and which it is your wish it should speedily attain; but while we assure you of our increasing anxiety to effect this, we would take the liberty to remind you that this desideratum is not the work of a day; and that, until we can get possession of buildings adapted to our purpose, (which we are now fortunately in the course of obtaining,) full scope cannot be given to the efficiency or talents of the teachers, or to the working of your admirable system. That system, in all its parts, is, however, now in full operation in the English and Latin schools here, and the masters are most anxious to comply with the details as developed and explained in your works on the subject; but zealous as they are, it cannot be expected that the English teacher, hampered for accommodation as he is, can, in this situation, place the school on that eminence to which it may confidently be expected to attain when the Madras buildings are fit for occupation, and which it shall be our aim and study to accomplish.

"You will perhaps say, that if additional accommodation was so necessary, our buildings might have been in a state of greater forwardness; but we can conscientiously assure you, that although we have been most desirous that as little delay as possible might

nesday, which was reconsidered and altered in various particulars by you; and another copy, as so corrected, having been prepared also by your instructions, on the Thursday morning was again, with the utmost care and attention, read over to and by you, altered and corrected according to your suggestions; and after having been so fully and minutely considered, was, in the course of that afternoon, understood by all present to meet with your entire approbation, as you had given to it your maturest consideration, both privately and at our meetings. And so extremely anxious were you that we two should be immediately bound by the execution of the deed, and take upon ourselves the responsibility for the two absent trustees, that you insisted on a clause being introduced into the draft, by which we two were pledged to obtain the subscription to, and ratification of it, by the two trustees at St Andrews, under the penalty of £1000 sterling, to be forfeited and paid by us; and in that case also obliged us to throw the whole funds into the Court of Chancery. In the course of that evening, however, you dispatched Mr Cox to Malvern for your agent, Mr Strafford, who came to Cheltenham on the following morning; and although we had had every reason to expect that the terms and details of the draft were adapted to your wishes, and that the deed would be executed by you on the Friday, we were disappointed in this by a communication from you, through Captain M'Konochie, on that morning, that you had resolved not to sign the deed then, and that you required us two to grant you an obligation for ourselves and our co-trustees, immediately to transfer the twelfth share of stock to the Royal Naval school, and each of the towns mentioned in the draft. We accord-

the wish and intention of *us two*, in going to Cheltenham, than a desire to entrap you, or to concoct a deed, the terms of which were not most deliberately and maturely considered, digested, and cordially agreed to by you; and were it possible that we could have been influenced by any other consideration, we should have deemed ourselves unworthy of the official situations which we hold, and as meriting the censure and reprobation of the community to which we belong: and while we consider this explanation as called for from *us two*, in reference to your insinuations, and in our vindication, we trust you will permit *us two*, who were with you at Cheltenham, briefly to recall to your recollection certain circumstances which we think cannot have escaped you, and to which the several gentlemen then fortunately present, at our various protracted meetings at Lindsay cottage, can bear satisfactory testimony. 1st, You complain that we brought no draft of a trust-deed with us to Cheltenham, although urged by you to do so; but you will, perhaps, remember that, at our first day's meeting, a draft * of a trust-deed, prepared according to the Scotch forms, and embracing, in so far as then known to us, the views, provisions, and conditions wished by you, and in the language prescribed by your previous letters, was produced by us that that draft, in the course of that evening, was carefully and audibly read over to you, underwent a variety of alterations and additions dictated by you, and that its several clauses were again then read over seriatim reconsidered, and added to or altered, to suit your view as then expressed; that a second draft, embodying these amendments, was made out at your desire on the Wed

* Enquire of Captain M'Konochie of the draft which I required.

nesday, which was reconsidered and altered in various particulars by you; and another copy, as so corrected, having been prepared also by your instructions, on the Thursday morning was again, with the utmost care and attention, read over to and by you, altered and corrected according to your suggestions; and after having been so fully and minutely considered, was, in the course of that afternoon, understood by all present to meet with your entire approbation, as you had given to it your maturest consideration, both privately and at our meetings. And so extremely anxious were you that we two should be immediately bound by the execution of the deed, and take upon ourselves the responsibility for the two absent trustees, that you insisted on a clause being introduced into the draft, by which we two were pledged to obtain the subscription to, and ratification of it, by the two trustees at St Andrews, under the penalty of £1000 sterling, to be forfeited and paid by us; and in that case also obliged us to throw the whole funds into the Court of Chancery. In the course of that evening, however, you dispatched Mr Cox to Malvern for your agent, Mr Strafford, who came to Cheltenham on the following morning; and although we had had every reason to expect that the terms and details of the draft were adapted to your wishes, and that the deed would be executed by you on the Friday, we were disappointed in this by a communication from you, through Captain M'Konochie, on that morning, that you had resolved not to sign the deed then, and that you required us two to grant you an obligation for ourselves and our co-trustees, immediately to transfer the twelfth share of stock to the Royal Naval school, and each of the towns mentioned in the draft. We accord-

ıgly expressed to the captain our readiness to c
ut that it was proper and necessary for our s
hat you should, in the first place, subscribe
equiring us to make these transfers. Upon ı
vith you and the gentlemen then assemble
xpressed your desire that we should grant
bligation to transfer, to which we instantly cor
nd only stipulated for our own security that you
y letter, authorize us to do so, to which you
nd Mr Pruen, then acting as your agent, was ins
y you to prepare such letters, to be signed by
ıs. We two, along with Captain M'Konochi
ccompanied Mr Pruen to his chambers, wher
f such letters were made and copied; and w
he appointed hour they were submitted to yo
ver, corrected, and finally approved of by yc
vere, in the presence of you and all the ger
ssembled, transcribed by Mr Pruen and Mr St
hen also present, and only when declared re
ignature did you express your determination
ign them, and your desire that the draft tru
hould be submitted to Mr Bellenden Ker, an e
London conveyancer, with your instructions to
draft of a deed of *two parts;* and you propos
or that purpose, we two and Captain M'K
hould immediately proceed to London, and l
udience of Mr Ker. You cannot have forgott
vhen such a proposal was made to us, we state
trongest terms how extremely inconvenient it
e for us to go to London, as important duties
equired our attention and presence; to which
ery emphatic terms, added, 'that nothing n
npossible;' and upon our rejoining that th

when approved of by you and Mr Ker, might be sent down to Scotland to be signed by us, you positively objected to such a proposal, and stated that the deed must be executed by you and us at Cheltenham, and for that purpose you added, in terms not to be misunderstood by us, '*You return or forfeit.*'

"To Captain M'Konochie, who was the bearer of the draft trust-deed previously prepared, you communicated your instructions to be conveyed to Mr Ker; and at four o'clock of that afternoon we left Cheltenham for London, with peremptory injunctions from you to return to Cheltenham on the Wednesday following, by which time it was thought Mr Ker might have completed his draft, it having been arranged betwixt you and Captain M'Konochie that he should wait on Mr Ker in regard to the business, and along with the draft trust-deed explain to him your objects and wishes, on the morning of Saturday. It was not till Monday at two, that we could obtain a meeting with Mr Ker, when Captain M'Konochie was also present; and he informed us that he had attentively perused the draft sent him, which, with a few slight alterations, he would convert into a deed of two parts, adapted to the English forms; and after a short conversation with him, and answering the queries as to the localities which he put to us, we separated upon the understanding that his draft would be ready to be sent to Cheltenham on the morning of the following Wednesday. On that day, according to appointment, we returned to Cheltenham, and found Captain M'Konochie and Dr Russell there, and we were then informed that you would receive us on the following morning (Thursday, 15th July) at ten o'clock. We had then the pleasure of meeting you,

when we found that the draft deed prepared by Mr Ker had been transmitted to you, and submitted to your perusal and consideration previous to that hour; and it is a most important fact, that although Mr Ker had, in his draft, framed the clause as to the patrons and visitors, so as to prevent them having a *veto* in the appointment of the masters, conceiving that the expression used in the former draft, '*cum avisamento,*' admitted of ambiguity, and was calculated to lead to disputes, and the office to be merely honorary, you had, on the revisal of the draft along with Captain M'Konochie and Mr Strafford, before we met with you, altered that clause so far as to confer the right of *veto* upon these patrons. The deliberate consideration of Mr Ker's draft was then entered upon by you, assisted by Mr Strafford, Captain M'Konochie, Dr Russell, Mr Allen, and us; it was repeatedly read over, and each clause maturely considered, several important alterations on, and additions were made to it, at your suggestion, by your own agent; and it was at length declared to be satisfactory to you, and given to Mr Strafford to be engrossed on the stamps. We accordingly separated, with instructions from you to return at seven the same evening, that the deed might be executed. In the course of that afternoon you sent, wishing one of us to attend you, as there had been an omission in the draft as to 'Andrew Bell Morison;' and upon your being waited on accordingly, an additional clause was prepared under your own direction, and to your entire approbation, and sent to Mr Strafford to be embodied in the deeds. At the hour fixed, of that evening, we two, along with the gentlemen above named, attended you, and considerable delay having taken place on the part of Mr Strafford's clerks, who

were employed in the extending of these long deeds, they were not completed till about eleven, when having been again read over in your hearing, and compared by Captain M'Konochie and Mr Strafford, they were formally executed by you and us, and delivered; and both then, and on the following morning, when you very kindly called to take leave of us, you were pleased to express to us your high satisfaction that the indenture had been completed, and how fortunate it was that we had undertaken the journey to you.

"Such are the facts in so far as they regard the preparation, revisal, correction, and completion of the indenture and declaration of trusts, and in so far as *we two were concerned;* they are facts, however, unquestionable, every one of which can be established by the evidence of the respectable gentlemen present, and which we think must, on calm and deliberate reflection on them by you, remove from your mind the unfavourable and erroneous impression which you seem to have formed, both as regards our actions and motives, when you say that *we 'had concocted a deed in London,'* and that, from the hurry and state of excitement you were then in, you could not form a correct judgment, but would subscribe it (as we were going off) in confidence; that very indenture having been most deliberately and acutely considered by you for *five days;* and the draft concocted, not by us, but prepared by Mr Ker according to your own suggestions and instructions, and deliberately considered clause by clause. Happy, indeed, should we have been, had a clause been introduced into that deed, reserving to you the powers to which you very fairly and justly might have laid claim, as it would have relieved us from much anxiety and

personal responsibility to which we are now liable, fettered as we are by the provisions of, and highly important objects prescribed by, that deed, to the faithful performance and observance of which we stand pledged. No such reservation was, however, hinted at or wished for by you, being then satisfied, as you may with confidence be, that the best interests of your institution shall ever be held by us as sacred, and our highest pleasure to comply with your suggestions for the success and advancement of it. We beg to add, that a communication has been made by the magistrates of St Andrews to the Lord-Lieutenant, for his sanction to the application of a part of the dividend, arising from the fund destined to them, towards the purchase of books for the religious library of the city, and to the procuring of an additional supply of water, as proposed by them; to which useful purposes we considered they might strictly and legitimately be applied; and that the Lord-Lieutenant has by letter intimated his assent to such application, which we trust you will approve of.

"Nothing has yet occurred under the indenture, which appears to us to call for the sanction of the patrons and visitors; but we shall have very great pleasure in making communications to them, on such important matters connected with the Madras college, regarding the appointment of masters, or otherwise, as may from time to time occur.

"With reference to that part of your letter which requests us to publish the whole correspondence which has passed betwixt you and us, and also with Mr Burn, we trust you will, on reflection, see the inexpediency of such publication, as it is not prescribed by the deed, or in our humble opinion called for; and besides, the

expense of it could not with propriety be charged to the funds now under our trust, and for which we are responsible. Indeed, we consider many of these communications as strictly confidential, and their publication as not in any degree tending to promote the interests of the institution to which they relate.

"With regard to the payment of the £100 to Dr Gillespie, you will probably recollect that you first communicated your intention in that respect to Mr Alexander; that in doing so, you stated to him that you had paid £75 as the expense of transferring the £120,000 stock; and as this constituted a debt due *to you personally* from that fund, you requested that it might be paid to Dr Gillespie in place of yourself. We are still decidedly of opinion that this was the only proper footing upon which to place a payment of the sort from the funds under our trust, and that it behoved, consequently, to be charged against the *whole funds* originally transferred to us; and although we, from an anxious desire to meet your wishes, paid it from the funds strictly applicable to the Madras college, we are still of opinion that it is an appropriation of the money which may be challenged, and for which we may hereafter be made personally liable.

"With the highest respect and esteem, we are,

"Reverend Sir,

"Your faithful servants,

"WILLIAM HAIG,
"ROBERT HALDANE,
"GEORGE BUIST,
"ANDREW ALEXANDER.

"*To the Rev. Dr Bell, &c. &c., Cheltenham.*"

On the same day that this letter was dispa
rom St Andrews, the following continuation c
Bell's letter of the 9th of November was sent b
o the trustees.

" In regard to the patronage of such an insti
as the Madras college, it is evidently impolitic ar
wise that it should be vested in local hands, in
there is a risk, or may be an imputation, of a col
or collision of party or interests. On this groun
thinking the *veto* so much contested, or the *cum*
mento, proposed at the meeting of Provost Ha
Principal Haldane at Lindsay cottage, Cheltenh
sufficient check, I do, as far as I may and can,
and ordain that the patronage of the appointm
the professors and masters and officers of the M
college be conferred on the Right Honourab
Lord President and Senators of the Court of S
for the time being; and that they be respe
requested to accept the appointment; or, on
declining it, that they will be pleased to nominat
such high and independent official authorities, nc
dent at St Andrews, as they shall deem most fit

" I come now to your letter of the 31st ult.
which, and that of August 20th, I have seldoı
with more extraordinary productions from hono
and wise men.

" To confine myself to the present letter.

" The positions to which I would here adv
irreconcilable with the truths of the case, and n
of fact, as far as my knowledge and belief go, ar

" 1st. You affirm that 'the trust-deed was
rately considered and carefully matured.' I a

whom? I had incidentally, as if by anticipation, in my notes, alluded to this point. The fact is, that at the time referred to, I was kept in a state of incessant agitation and excitement; and had also on my mind and hands other deeds and arrangements of the utmost moment, dependent on that trust, as will appear when I can neither speak nor write, by the production of the deeds themselves. At that time, too, £120,000 three per cent bank annuities stood in the names of William Haig, Robert Haldane, George Buist, and Andrew Alexander, and it was of no small importance, at that instant, that a moiety of this sum should be transferred to the ends for which I had destined it.

"At the same time, I was harassed by jarring opinions, and the conflicting interests of those who sought to avail themselves of my loss of voice, to convert a large portion of my property to objects and purposes, at entire variance with those to which I had proposed to devote it.

"2d. You also say, 'the example of deviation from the provisions of the deed.' What deviation? Tell me, for I know not. Is it a deviation to give to the trustees such an acquisition as the principal of the university, the professor of moral philosophy, and the venerable father of the university, the professor of humanity, and his assistant and successor, the Rev. Dr Gillespie, as 'extraordinary visitors,' and to appoint the last a 'special visitor, inspector, and Madras historian'—'under the direction of the trustees'—'with the view of furthering my original intentions in regard to its efficiency,' and to give life and energy to your proceedings, which seem to me so much wanted?—an

office which, in my conception and intention, bears no resemblance to the wardenship of the London University, to which you are pleased to assimilate it, and which you call 'its prototype' for what good reason I cannot imagine—an office essential, under the existing state of things, to the well-being and prosperity of the institution. But what say you? By rejecting these appointments, intended for your aid and assistance, you propose '*to check incipient evil, and to arrest the progress of corruption and decay.*'

"Why, this is precisely what I would arrest and prevent: and is all this mischief to be achieved by the distinguished characters whom I have associated with you, and who appear to me to be the best fitted to avert the denounced evil, and by the *antidote* which I have put into your hands for this purpose?

"3d. Another imputation against me, is so irrelevant and unauthorized that it does not become me to speak of it as I think. But it, as indeed the whole letter, speaks for itself. The contents of it will hardly be credited but by ocular demonstration.

"4th. Again you say that 'the observations now made apply with tenfold force to the nomination of a special visitor. It will disturb that unity of action, which is indispensable to the success of every undertaking; more especially of an undertaking which proposes, like yours, the moral and intellectual regeneration of the world. Like the wardenship of the London university, which seems indeed to be its prototype, it will lead to disunion and disorganization, and thence *facile descensu* to a violent dissolution; it will establish an *imperium in imperio,* always an evil, but both an evil and an

inconsistency under a system which professes to reduce into order the most discordant elements of intellectual and moral power, by the simplicity and oneness of its animating principle; and, to crown all, it will set an example of a needless and prodigal waste of the trust-funds upon a useless and superfluous office. We have no hesitation in so characterizing the office, because the founder of the college himself, after revolving the subject anxiously in his mind, and viewing it under every possible aspect, came to that conclusion, and finally and deliberately discarded the office from the deed, as one that must sooner or later have degenerated into a *job*.'

"Is it no abuse of the talents committed to you to have buried them so long in the ground, and to withhold from me the information which I have so often requested; and to restrict your correspondence to a single confidant, and to deny my last days the comfort which I sought for from an epistolary participation of your doings?

"I admire the scholastic proceedings of the patrons of the Cupar Academy, and the spirit which animates them. Oh, that this could be said of the trustees of the Madras College! The difference is great. I gave one hundred pounds to the one institution, and about four hundred times that sum to the other—a rich prize!!

"Let superficial observers, who blame my precipitancy, be informed that existing circumstances justified the deed; and that the unexpected prolongation of my life, through the tender mercies of an all-wise Providence, has led to unexpected disclosures.

"But, to return to the visitor; the fact is, that the one proposed to the meeting at Lindsay cottage, was not the special visitor you speak of to the Madras college, but a general inspector to all the schools on my endowments in Great Britain; for the truth of which I appeal to the Rev. Dr Russell, Leith, and to Captain M'Konochie, Royal Navy, and to his letter read at your meeting. This proposition was given up, among other reasons, that there was no time to consider and digest it; but that I did not lose sight of it, you will find an infallible proof in your hands. My Manual, dated 11th July 1831, of which I struck off proofs for you, (and also another edition, 18th August 1831,) concludes with these words:—

"'It will be of essential service, if they (the trustees) will be pleased to appoint a general inspector, well versed in the Madras system. There never will be wanting those who, from the love of God and goodness, will undertake this office.'

"The present appointment is not a general, but a special, visitor of your department.

"Now, feeling as I did, for some time, the disinclination of the trustees to give me information, I wrote to Dr Gillespie to favour me with an interview. It was here settled that he should visit the schools of Liverpool, Bishop-Auckland, and Durham, for which I supplied him with a viaticum; and I corresponded with him during his tour. My expectations were fully satisfied by his letters, and those of my friends the masters of the schools which he visited; and I am convinced that he has a pre-eminent claim to the office to which I have appointed him, by his acquirements, his talents, his enthusiasm (of mind,) and earnestness of purpose,

most essential to the full accomplishment of my object, and your professed object.

"The limitation as to time, was with an idea that it would suffice to plant the system with 'deep and strong roots;' and a due regard was paid to the circumstances of his situation.

"Akin to all the rest, is your concealment from the *extraordinary visitors*, now appointed, of your answer (sent to me) relative to their appointment.

"Towards the close of your rhetorical epistle you say, that 'We have almost been ready to surmise that you have wished to try our fidelity, and to ascertain whether you have selected men who were aware of the importance of the trust they held, and the corresponding greatness of the responsibility it imposes.' With no less justice it may be said, that your declamation was written to give a deathblow to my debilitated constitution, or for a posthumous epistle to the grave, which tells no tales; or to try whether I was so much alive, which indeed is all that I am, as to be able to discriminate between sophistry and prevarication, and sound reasoning and good sense.

"In the conclusion, you exhort me 'to look to measures and not to men;' as if, with my last breath and feeble hand, scarcely able to wield a pen, but, by the blessing of God, with a sound mind, I had abandoned the invariable rule which had been my constant guide through life, and to which I, in part, ascribe the success with which my measures have been attended. Do you mean to recommend to me, in their stead, your dilatory and tardy measures, exclusive of the privity of Principal Nicholl, and Doctors Cook and Hunter and Gillespie, and of all but your confidants? What will

be thought of such exclusion? I, at least, am not to be intimidated by any denunciations, or drawn from the performance of a duty which I owe to God and man, as far as every one is accountable for the talents and opportunities committed to him, and for the improvement he has made of them. For my part, I court publicity, and the investigation of such characters to all your proceedings, and my dealings with you.

"Believing, as I do, that you are bound by law and equity, as well as by moral and religious principles, to follow my instructions in such points as I have here directed: but be this as it may, I conjure you by all the bonds of civil duty and religion, to communicate this letter immediately to the magistrates and town-council of St Andrews, and to the principals and professors (the masters) of the university, with copies to be lodged in their respective records; and also with copies of my requisition by Dr Gillespie, and my letter of 17th August, and yours of the 20th August, and mine of the 25th August.

"Finally, I adjure you by the living God, to forward copies of this letter immediately to the Right Honourable the Lord President and Senators of the Court of Session at Edinburgh, and also copies of the other papers here referred to."

"This document, instrument, or deed, has cost me a severe struggle, and immense labour. But, after all, I am quite dissatisfied with it—that is, with the composition, the style, and the strain of it. I crave forgiveness of those to whom it is more especially addressed, forgiving them, as I beg they will forgive me. I solicit their indulgent attention to it—I sue for their favour-

able interpretation of it—I request them to make due allowance for faults or mistakes, incident to my situation and the imperfect information with which they furnished me.

"It will be asked, why then do I not remodel and soften it down? I answer, not for want of inclination, but for the all-sufficient reason, want of power and strength, and that I dare not delay its execution even for a day.

"It is self-evident that this document, as to its substance and object, proceeds from the bottom of my heart, and speaks my inmost thoughts; and that, at this awful crisis, I conceive it my first and last and indispensable duty to ensure its publicity, in order to forward its end; and that no part of my endowments be allotted to the disposal of persons who look not to the best interests of their city and society in perpetuity, but to the passing moment.

"Impressed with such considerations, (see last report National society,) I solemnly implore the blessing of Almighty God on this last act of my life; while I commit the faithful and righteous prosecution of it to some of those great and good men whom I have herein named alluded to, and of those whom a gracious Providence shall raise up for the dissemination of everlasting truth and a righteous cause.

"Such are the feelings and anticipations with which I commit this indigested production, as I did the report its original prototype) of the Madras asylum, thirty-five years ago, (1796,) which concludes with these words:—

"'With these sentiments I commend them (my Madras pupils) to Almighty God, and to your (the govern-

ment of Fort St George) fatherly protection and care.' So be it now! Amen!

"Witness my hand this 16th day of November, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty-one years,

"ANDREW BELL.

"JOHN ALLEN, gent., Cambray Street, Cheltenham—Witness.

"ÆNEAS CANNON, M.D., Cheltenham—Witness.

"STEPHEN HEMSTED MURLEY, Surgeon, Cheltenham—Witness."

Having received this document, the trustees immediately answered it as follows:—

"St Andrews, 19th Nov. 1831.

"Reverend Sir,

"We had this morning the honour to receive your letter of the 16th inst., titled 'the continuation of my letter dated 9th Nov. 1831, addressed to William Haig, Esq., and the Rev. Robert Haldane, &c., trustees, &c. &c.;' and after an attentive and careful perusal of its contents, we lose no time in replying.

"We wrote you on the 16th instant at considerable length, in answer to your letter of the 9th alluded to, regarding the execution of the indenture and declaration of trusts at Cheltenham; and we think that the statement which we then took the liberty of submitting to you on that point, renders it unnecessary for us to notice more particularly the observations on the same subject contained in your letter received by us to-day.

"As to the charge of delays, which has been urged against us, none such have occurred in so far as we are

concerned; but, on the contrary, we have been most earnest and urgent all along to expedite the building of the Madras college. The advanced state of the season alone prevented its commencement; and, in proof of this, we beg to refer you to a letter from Mr Burn to us of date the 6th September last, (a copy of which was sent you on the following day, being that on which it reached us,) in answer to a very pressing letter from us, entreating that no time might be lost in completing the plans and proceeding with the buildings, in which letter Mr Burn craved that he might not be hurried with these plans, and in very strong and decided terms *advised* that no part of the building should be begun until the month of February next; and that by allowing the latter part of the year for the preparation of the working drawings, the arrangement of contract, the laying down and preparing materials, and advancing the carpenters' and joiners' departments, the buildings would not only be as soon completed in every department as they could have been under a commencement this autumn, but in every respect would be preserved against injury from the weather; and the substantial and unexceptionable quality of the work be fully maintained. And he further adds—'by adopting this arrangement *I do not only pledge myself to the equally speedy completion of the buildings,* and their continued satisfactory occupation hereafter; *but* I must submit, that it is the only prudent and judicious course to pursue with so important a work in this part of the kingdom; and however desirous I might feel to have a commencement made, and the mason work advanced, I cannot (consistently with my duty to Dr Bell and his trustees) permit this step to be taken *during this year,* without pointing out

most forcibly the risk and certain injury the operations would sustain, particularly as by a different and more regular arrangement, we could have the buildings completed in a better and more perfect manner within the same space of time,' and we are happy to learn that you have subsequently, in a letter to Mr Burn, expressed your perfect satisfaction with the plan proposed to be adopted.

"With respect to the new appointments proposed by you, we object to them *solely on the ground* of their being inconsistent with the provisions of the indenture and declaration of trusts, by which we are bound. You have by it invested three persons, holding very high and important offices, as special patrons and visitors of the Madras college, with right of *veto* in the appointment of the teachers; and the assuming the visitors now recommended, would be not only a virtual, but a literal violation of the terms of that indenture and declaration of trusts, and *ipso facto* render the deed void.

"We have practised no concealments or reservation with you, but have communicated every thing which has hitherto taken place which we deemed of the smallest importance; and we have deeply to regret that, notwithstanding our earnest endeavours to discharge the important duties imposed on us as trustees, we have failed to obtain your approbation, which, next to that of God and our own conscience, we would have looked upon as the best reward of our anxious labours.

"With the highest respect and esteem, we are, rev. sir, your very faithful and obedient servants,

"WILLIAM HAIG.
"ROBERT HALDANE.
"GEORGE BUIST.
"ANDREW ALEXANDER."

Shortly after the date of this letter, Dr Bell also received communications from Mr Grace, Mr Burn, and Professor Alexander; the two former assuring him that the buildings could not safely be commenced before the ensuing spring, and the latter urging many objections to the adoption of the doctor's appointment of special visitors, &c.

These, however, had no more weight with him than the preceding letters from the trustees; and he now set himself in earnest to endeavour to compel that compliance with his wishes which he had so earnestly requested in vain. He accordingly addressed the following brief note to Principal Nicholl, and Professors Cook, Hunter, and Gillespie.

"Cheltenham, November 24, 1831.

"What immediate and brief additional measure can be taken to enforce compliance with all my requisitions and injunctions, that will lose no time, require no formal deed or exertion on my part? What can be done —what can you do—what can I do, in one moment?

"Write by return of post, and by every post, and give all the further information and advice you can obtain. Excuse haste. Late for post, and not one must be lost."

He also wrote by the same post to Mr Cook, requesting him to write immediately, and give him his opinion, as well as that of an eminent lawyer, counsellor, or legal adviser, as to what could be done to enforce his requisition to the trustees.

The doctor had now caused some of the correspondence he had had with the trustees to be printed; and

on the day after his letter to Mr Cook, he sent some of the proof sheets to Dr Gillespie, with the following note—of which he also sent copies to Mr Cook, Dr Russell, and Dr Hunter:—

"Cheltenham, November 25, 1831.

"It is my desire and earnest request, for the reasons herein stated, and for other most weighty and important considerations relative to my views in the foundation of the Madras college at St Andrews, and to its permanent well-being and prosperity, that the claims which I have here made, in behoof of the extraordinary visitors and special inspector, and of the Lord President and Senators of the Court of Session, and of the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland, and of giving publicity to the annual reports and accounts of the schools and the funds, and of the expenditure thereof, be prosecuted to the utmost.

"How can this be done at the present, and in all events?

"Be sure to write daily, and give me all the information and advice you can.

"Apply to Dr Hunter, to whom I have sent a revised proof."

Two days afterwards Dr Gillespie wrote Dr Bell as follows:—

"St Andrews, November 27, 1831.

"My dear Sir,

"This morning I received your letter of the 24th, with the proof statement. I immediately waited upon Dr Hunter and Dr Cook, Principal Nicholl not being in the way; and after reading over your letter and state-

ment to them, they requested me, in the first place, to state to you that, with sentiments of deep regard and respect, they accept of the office of extraordinary visitors of the Madras college at St Andrews, in which sentiments and acceptance I know that Principal Nicholl cordially concurs; and that they, at the same time, concur with me in thinking that counsel should be immediately consulted, either by you, or on your authority by us, in regard to the following points:—

"1*st*, Whether is the deed executed, &c., capable of being so interpreted as to admit of the appointments contemplated by you?

"2*d*, Is Dr Bell entitled by law to compel the trustees to fulfil his original intentions, and supply the omissions, under the peculiar circumstances stated by Dr Bell in his printed memorial?

"3*d*, Whether, in departing, according *to their own statement*, from the strict letter of the deed, they have not, on the one hand, either formed a precedent for future departures of a similar character, or, on the other, forfeited their trust.

"4*th*, On either of these alternatives being found, what power has Dr Bell in appointing extraordinary visitors, or even new trustees?

"I shall this evening write to Mr Grace, requesting a copy of the trust-deed; but it is possible that it may require a mandate from you to enforce the request, as it is now a month since I lodged the presentation in the hands of the trustees, and have never since heard one word upon the subject, nor have my papers and the presentation been returned.

"With great anxiety and sympathy do I think of your many and severe infirmities, and of that aggrava-

tion of your sufferings to which you have, on my account in particular, been subjected. I shall write to you again by to-morrow's post.

"In the mean time, as it is only six minutes from the post-hour, I must close this letter with expressing myself

"Your grateful and sincere friend,
"THOMAS GILLESPIE."

Mr Cook now wrote, in reply to Dr Bell's request that he would obtain a legal opinion as to his power of enforcing the appointment of visitors, informing him that he had consulted an eminent Scotch counsel, (Mr More,) whose opinion, as far as he could form it without having seen the deeds, was strongly in favour of Dr Bell's claim.

The doctor had, in the mean time, been preparing a supplement to his letter or deed dated the 9th and 16th of November 1831, which he now addressed to the trustees of the Madras college, the provost, magistrates, and corporation of St Andrews, the ministers of the parishes of St Andrews and St Leonards and of the Episcopal chapel, and the principal and professors of the university.

In this document, (which was also printed,) after giving an extract from Provost Haig's letter of the 13th of June, about the projected improvements in St Andrews, he proceeds thus:—

"28th November 1831.

"The above extract bears *primâ facie* evidence of its being the natural and spontaneous effusion of a right understanding and a grateful heart, on the original notification of the munificent grant to the city of St

Andrews—unbiased by party or policy, and unfettered y powerful influence.

"So liberal a plan does the greatest credit to the riginator, and those who acted with him. It met at he time, and ever must meet, with my cordial and ntire concurrence and approbation; and it is my desire hat it be the first permanent, and useful, and ornamental ork in the city; and that it be set about with all conenient speed; and this for many weighty reasons, and specially as it so happily connects with, and unites tself as it were to, the Madras college and its objects—nough, indeed, to call forth the jealousies and overt nd covert counteraction of the advocates of the old chool, as well as the intrigues of those, if any such here be, who prefer their private ends to the public ood.

"It is, however, hoped that the munificence of the rant will prevent the recurrence of adverse circumtances; and that the Madras scheme, in all its bearigs, if justice be done to it, will prove an effectual ntidote to the reigning genius and monopolizing spirit narrow counsels and restrictive administration of the w system.*

"The misfortune has been, that there was no osten-

* "If the author, in the diffusion of the Madras system, had followed itory, protracted, restrictive, inoperative, or suppressive measures, it ild not have reached, at this day, the height which it has attained.

In a grand undertaking, with overflowing means, an enthusiast would restrict himself to a single experiment, by which a satisfactory result not be expected, and much time may be lost. It is by comparison and ipetition that full success is to be arrived at.

To a man of ardent mind, deeply penetrated with the magnitude of enterprise, it is most afflictive to be bereaved of the comfort of all ngs of the early fruits of his last effort; and of an experimental anticion of a full and mature harvest in contiguous fields at the same time."

sible and responsible agent, no accountable and stipendiary superintendent, such as I have always sought for, who might carry on the correspondence, furnish information, forward the work, and direct the application of the funds to their destination; and that my talent should not be buried in the ground while I was yet above it, and I might hear of its appropriation, and not of its being hoarded while it may be of essential and primary importance as an example and model.

"*Extract of a Letter from the Rev. Dr* BELL *to* WILLIAM HAIG, *Esq., Provost, the Rev. Drs* HALDANE *and* BUIST, *Ministers, and* ANDREW ALEXANDER, *A.M., Professor of Greek, St Andrews—dated* 16*th May* 1831.

"'I send you a sterling proof of the entire confidence which I place in you, trusting implicitly that you will apply these funds (£120,000 three per cent Bank annuities) according to my intentions in putting them into your hands.'

"Now you will pardon me for remarking that, ever since I wrote to Mr Burn, useless epistles have been addressed to me, relative to an event which is irretrievable;* whilst on the subjects of my repeated enquiries and deepest concernment, dependent solely on the trustees, a rigid silence is continued. To this moment it has never been intimated to me why, with such superabundant funds, an exclusive privilege is granted to the English school, though quite defective in accommoda-

* "There seems now no reason to doubt that the buildings will at last be finished to the satisfaction of the trustees and Mr Burn, but the time lost cannot be recalled.

"It is hoped that the new street will follow of course, so appropriate to the completion of the plan."

tion; and why an additional and provisional master of experience and proved ability has not been obtained, (as at other places,) and temporary accommodation furnished, commensurate with the wants of the population, thereby calling forth a generous emulation which may lead to superior proficiency.

"It is marvellous, as well as most distressing, to observe, that no effectual measures have been taken to obtain this essential and indispensable requisite.

"The following is an extract from the report of the patrons of the Cupar academy:—

"'Such being the favourable and promising circumstances under which Mr Smith has come amongst us, we anticipate with confidence the most favourable results. Whilst the reduction of the fees (which we yet hope to see further lowered) will operate in increasing his numbers, the full and fair adoption of the Madras system (which, under Mr Ridley, has, in Ayr, raised a school of little more than *one hundred* to nearly *four hundred scholars*) will secure, we doubt not, for a proportional increase of numbers in Cupar, the blessings of education—that moral, religious, and useful instruction, which, under God's blessing, may operate to their own happiness, to the peace and welfare of the state, and to the manifestation of the incalculable advantages attending the adoption of the monitorial system.'

"A report of the Leith school, as related to me, states:—

"'Mr Wyer has been here some time. He is an excellent young man, clever, and mild tempered. He has already made a most favourable impression, both

upon parents and pupils; and I have no doubt that he will become extremely popular and useful. He is completely master of your system, keeps the children busy and happy; and delights the mammas, because there is no severity or corporal punishment. The infants themselves are already trying to be teachers; they repeat at home the tactics and lessons of the school upon their younger brothers and sisters; and, in fact, convert their nurseries into Madras seminaries.'

"Compare this with the reports from St Andrews, in 1818-19.

"In that year, there was a beautiful and excellent Madras school under many disadvantages, all overcome by a zealous, able, and expert master, (with earnest and diligent inspection,) an élevé of the Barrington school; for which see *Wrongs—Vindication of Children*, 1819—a publication proscribed for the wholesome truths which it contains. Let it be immediately reprinted.

"There cannot be a doubt that, if Mr Ridley had been retained, encouraged, and supported, St Andrews would have been (such as Ayr now is) supereminent as a Madras school and seminary of education, and a thriving city; and that Ayr would now be a respectable academy of the old school. What might not Ayr have been, if Ridley's example had been followed throughout the academy!

"On the inattention shown to the Madras system at St Andrews, the neglect of compiling and publishing elementary books, and the absence of what is properly my vocation, all that is strictly scholastic, not-

withstanding solemn pledges and reiterated protestations for its immediate and exemplary furtherance, it is not for me to pronounce an opinion.

"Do the following contradictory statements furnish any clue to the solution of this phenomenon?

"On the one hand, there have been foreboded from the counsels and requisitions of Dr Bell, a disunion and disorganization, and a future job; and thence *facili descensu*, a violent dissolution.

"Such, it seems, are the necessary fruits of superfluous funds, that the best concerted checks and regulations can only lead to abuses, degeneracy, and jobs. Alas for those to whom superabundant provisions have been given in hand!

"My belief is, that under a zealous, active, and able agent and superintendent, the Madras college might have been nearly built by this time, and that St Andrews would, in no long time, have become a Madras city; whereas, at present, there is every indication that those who should have first started in the Madras career, with so many and great advantages, will be left in the background, and forfeit their birthright—their priority and precedence—and leave the example to be set to them by others, which it was given them to anticipate and exhibit. At the present rate of inactivity, there will not be a fair commencement of the *regeneration contemplated by them* during the lives of several of those engaged in the undertaking. While they are deploring distant retrogression, a progress to advancement in their work may be made that would be an antidote to, and avert, the menaced evils.

"On the other hand, it is emphatically pronounced on the present prospects of St Andrews:—

"'Dr Bell's little finger, when put to the work, will do more than the whole of St Andrews, taking all its bodies, public and private, chartered and corporate, individually and collectively together. With some there is ability without inclination; with others, inclination without ability; and with almost all, comparatively an absence of that *vis vivida mentis*, which is the soul of his unremitting exertions and generous sacrifices in behalf of education.'

"All due allowance, on reading my anxious and earnest productions, will be made for the condition and circumstances in which they are written; and for the painful necessity to which I was reduced of printing the letter, which the trustees refused to communicate to those to whom, as well as to themselves, it was addressed, there being no alternative left, under present circumstances, to arouse the dormant trustees to their undertaking, and for the accomplishment of my object.

"The great stake which I have placed in your hands —my deep interest in the city and the seminaries in which I was born and bred; and my extreme solicitude for their welfare at this anxious period; and that St Andrews* may avail herself of the blessings which I trust my favourite child, the new system of educa-

* "St Andrews may attribute much of what has been done for her to the character of an old chief magistrate, (Baillie Bell,) whose singular genius, probity, and mechanical and practical science, still live in the memory of his few contemporary fellow-citizens, as well as in the heart of his son, who has ever looked up to his parental example and instructions.

ion, is fraught with for them and for others, will plead powerfully in my behalf. And though St Andrews cannot now stand foremost in the career of Madras schools, it is to be hoped that she will now have recourse to immediate and efficient measures, and may yet attain to eminence as a future model.

"Finally, it is with peculiar satisfaction I have to express my entire approbation of the proceedings of the ladies' committee, and of the directors, relative to the Infant school. It is exceedingly gratifying to observe the very respectable attendance of the real friends of education at the late meeting, and election of Miss Brown. May they go on and prosper! And the blessing of God be with them! I conclude,

"'Salve, magna Parens! Salve, Alma Mater!'

"Witness my hand, this 28th day of Nov. 1831.
"A. BELL."

Shortly afterwards he added the following:—

"P. S.—For the infatuation of the trustees, I blame my enormous and astounding donations.

"They assign as a reason for keeping my fund in

"It is remarkable, that he was driven from the grammar school by cruelties that would now hardly be credited.

"By his personal influence he quelled, when all other means had failed, a *meal-mob*, an occurrence not unusual at that period.

"He regulated their timepieces in the public library for the university by observations, and was of great service to Dr Wilkie, the professor of natural philosophy, in preparing his experiments.

"In a word, such was the estimation in which he was held, that his funeral was attended by the heads (the principals and professors) of the university in their gowns, a compliment rarely, if ever, paid to persons in his lowly station.—*See letter on his death from Dr Adamson, first Minister of St Andrews, to Dr Bell in India.*"

abeyance for upwards of a year, and not opening schools, that 'no longer ago than yesterday, (Dec. 1,) Dr Haldane endeavoured to procure a temporary school, anticipating as it were your wishes, but failed in the attempt.'—Substitute Dr G. for Dr H., and all St Andrews will soon be alive.

"The plea for not communicating my last and most important letter to those to whom it was addressed, as well as to the trustees, is—'It is to be apprehended that if the plan is hastily and prematurely divulged, it will have the effect of inducing the proprietors of these properties to insist upon exorbitant and extravagant prices.'—As if Provost Haig's resolutions in council, dated June 13th, did not divulge this secret, not to mention subsequent steps, and my manuscripts and printed papers.

"Alas for my native city, if such arguments pass current there!

"Alas for my overpowering gratuities, which have wrought such a metamorphosis in my trusty and well-beloved friends; and so far defeated my primary and immediate object, which was to render St Andrews the archetype of the Madras system in Scotland!"

Dr Gillespie now wrote, informing Dr Bell that he had seen Dr Hunter, whose opinion was that no steps could be taken until they had seen the deed, for a copy of which he had applied to Mr Grace in the name of the extraordinary visitors, and received the following reply:—

"St Andrews, Nov. 29, 1831.

"Sir,

"I have to acknowledge the receipt of your letter

f the 28th instant, intimating that you were requested y the extraordinary visitors appointed by Dr Bell to he Madras college at St Andrews, to request of the rustees upon the funds a certified copy of the deed nder which they act, and that it would likewise be an ccommodation to yourself personally, if an answer ere returned by the trustees to your letter and papers, hich had been upwards of a month in their possession.

"I have now to inform you that I have to-day laid our letter before a meeting of Dr Bell's trustees, by hom I am instructed to state, that they did not feel emselves called on to furnish you with the certified opy of the indenture and declaration of trusts between r Bell and them required by you; and that they have ready transmitted copies of the deed to the patrons d visitors thereby appointed.

"I am also directed by the trustees to return to you erewith the papers which accompanied your letter of e 28th ultimo, numbered 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, and 7, with copy of that letter; but they do not consider themves at liberty to part with the original letter, or any tters or papers addressed to them personally connect- l with the subject of their trust.

"I am, with respect, sir, your most obedient rvant."

In a few days after the date of this letter, Dr Bell eived the following answer from the trustees to his plementary document of the 28th of November.

"St Andrews, December 2, 1831.

Reverend and dear Sir,

"We have received the supplement to your letters

of the 9th and 16th ultimo, and a printed copy of the same, and observe with great satisfaction your renewed approbation of the plan suggested by Provost Haig, of forming a street to terminate opposite to the Madras college, and to be called 'Bell's Street.' You are aware that, for the completion of that object, it will be requisite to purchase several properties lying in the line of the proposed street; and it is to be apprehended, that if the plan is hastily and prematurely divulged, it will have the effect of inducing the proprietors of these properties to insist upon exorbitant and extravagant prices. We hope, therefore, that you will consider it at present inexpedient to communicate your letter to the various persons to whom it is addressed; but if, notwithstanding the reason we have now assigned of keeping in reserve your communication for a time, you wish it to be circulated in the manner you propose, such is our anxiety to meet your views, that we shall lay it before the numerous individuals to whom it is addressed, as soon as you express your wishes to that effect.

"In the mean time we, along with the magistrates, have this day inspected the property which belongs to the town, through which a great part of the proposed street is to run; and directions have been given for the preparation of a plan of feuing out that property for the commencement of the new street, so soon as the existing lease of it expires, which is at the ensuing term of Candlemas, till which term entry to it cannot be obtained. The completion of this object must necessarily, however, be slow, since the trustees are empowered to apply only the dividends or interest of the £10,000 stock appropriated for improvement, and

cannot encroach upon the capital for the purpose of making the necessary purchases.

"We have only to observe, in conclusion, that no exclusive privilege has been granted by us to the English school; and if you have received information to that effect, it has proceeded either from ignorance or misrepresentation. We would be most happy to provide temporary accommodation for the purposes of education; it was with the utmost difficulty that we succeeded in procuring such accommodation for the Infant school; and no longer ago than yesterday, Dr Haldane endeavoured to procure a temporary school, anticipating as it were your wishes, but failed in the attempt. We could no doubt build such accommodation; but we doubt the expediency of making such a pecuniary sacrifice, confident as we are that the ample halls of the Madras college will be open to the children of St Andrews of all classes in the course of little more than a year, and several of them in less time than that. Then, it is conceived, will be the proper time for appointing additional and provisional masters—a duty in the due discharge of which we shall be happy to receive your experienced counsel and effective assistance. In the mean time, Mr Waugh and Mr Crichton have each of them employed able assistants—a temporary arrangement in which we have thought proper to acquiesce.

"The other schools are not discouraged, and though we are not entitled to assist them from the funds under our trust, these being strictly confined to the Madras college, the spirit of rivalry and emulation is as active as it has heretofore been; as a proof of which, with accommodation still more defective than that of the English school, and not at all adapted for the develop-

ment of your invaluable system, Mr Strachan, a private teacher, has a school of upwards of a hundred pupils.

"It was with great pleasure that we observed your approbation of the measures taken in respect to the Infant school. We propose, in the course of a fortnight, to have our first quarterly examination of the Latin and English schools, when we trust we shall be able to report that they are not unworthy to be the nucleus here of your great and benevolent plans.

"With the highest respect and esteem, we are, reverend and dear sir, your most obedient and very humble servants,

"WILLIAM HAIG.
"ROBERT HALDANE.
"GEO. BUIST.
"ANDREW ALEXANDER."

CHAPTER LX.

Transactions and Correspondence connected with the St Andrews Trust—Report of the Examinations of the English and Grammar Schools there—Dr Bell's Holograph Deed—Letters to Mr Cook—Dr Bell's Memoranda—Meetings of the Supplementary Trustees nominated by Dr Bell—Proceedings stayed by Dr Bell's death.

SHORTLY after the letter with which the preceding chapter concludes, Mr Cook wrote, informing Dr Bell that he had just returned from St Andrews, whither he had gone for the purpose of having an interview with the trustees, and giving him an account of what had passed between them. The chief communication that he had made to the trustees—after ascertaining that they were fully aware of what Dr Bell required, and of what he complained—was, that he (Mr Cook) had laid before counsel a copy of the correspondence on the subject, for the purpose of obtaining an opinion how far Dr Bell was legally entitled to make the appointments and regulations therein suggested, and that he had obtained the most decided opinion of his power to do what he had proposed; and he went on to say, that before acting upon that opinion, he had suggested the propriety of his meeting with the trustees, as he was not without the hope that matters might be amicably arranged.

To this the sum and substance of the reply of the trustees was as follows:—

"1. That as the deed of indenture had not been laid before Mr More, they could not consider his opinion as one upon the full case.

"2. That the deed in their favour was a concluded deed, imposing upon them a variety of important duties, all of which they were bound to perform to the best of their judgment and ability, which they were determined to perform; and with which you had no power now to interfere.

"3. That they were notwithstanding (quite aware how much they owed to you for your unbounded munificence) extremely solicitous, in every thing consistent with their duty, to follow your suggestions; but in the present case, they thought to give Dr Gillespie £100 a-year for eight years, was a complete misapplication of the funds from the purposes to which, by the deed, you had directed them to apply the funds.

"4. That two of the trustees were of opinion, that the appointment of Dr Gillespie to be superintendent, as proposed, would be prejudicial to the best interests of the establishment, would be disagreeable to the masters of the schools, and would be productive of the worst consequences.

"5. That for the reasons three and four, they could not give Dr Gillespie the proposed annuity, nor recognise him as superintendent or extra-visitor, unless they were compelled to do so, or were assured they were bound to do so.

"6. That the time for recognition of the proposed extraordinary visitants, Dr Nicholl, &c., had not yet arrived, though they probably might be disposed to listen to suggestions coming from them, as matter of favour. On this point, however, they said very little.

"7. That the town of St Andrews, by an act of council, had surrendered their patronage of the schools to your trustees; that this was done under the terms of the deed of indenture formerly executed by you, and any alteration of that deed might restore the patronage to the town-council.

"8. That were they in this case to recognise appointments by you, quite different from the final deed of indenture, it might open the door to other changes; and which eventually might defeat all the objects for which the trust was originally created.

"9. That entertaining these views, they did not feel themselves at liberty to recognise your deed of 30th September 1831, or any deed of similar import, without the best legal advice."

"I wished to know," continues Mr Cook in the same letter from which these objections are taken, "whether if, upon seeing the deed of indenture executed by you, (of which they promised to send me immediately a copy,) Mr More should adhere to the opinion he had given, the trustees would recognise your deed of 30th September 1831. They said they could not at present answer this question, because they might require to take opinions both of English and Scotch counsel; as the deed was executed in England, and might require to be interpreted by the law of England. I told them I had put the question, because I might have occasion for you to act immediately; that I had rather wished I should have obtained their concurrence to any deed you might be advised to execute; that I entertained little or no doubt of your powers; and that, even were these more doubtful, I wished them to consider what appearance it would have to the world, that they, your trustees and

commissioners, appointed by you to carry into effect your own Madras system, should be opposing you in the prosecution and furtherance of your scheme. In short, we parted with no concession by them, further than the expression of great regard to you, their desire to forward your wishes in every thing which appeared to them to be consistent with their duty; but that they could not recognise, for the reasons stated, your deed of 30th September 1831.

"Mr Grace promised to send me immediately a copy of your deed to the trustees; and what I propose is, on receiving this, to lay it before Mr More, and if he continues to be of the opinion already given, to advise with him as to the terms of the deed to be executed by you, and the steps to be taken to enforce it. There is nothing in the instrument restrictive of your powers, excepting, perhaps, having vested the nomination of the masters in the trustees, subject to the veto of the honourable persons therein named; but then the question remains, whether you, the donor and founder, may not yet alter the terms of the deed, even in this particular. On other points, of naming extraordinary visitors, superintendents, &c., the deed is silent; and it seems most reasonable that you should direct on this subject, as may appear to you the most likely to promote the advancement and prosperity of your own institution."

Immediately after this, Dr Bell executed the following paper, which was also printed at the end of the supplement, and sent to St Andrews and other places:—

"Conclusion: *Finis operis vitæque.* Whatever may be thought of the delays in building, it is evident that the trustees are responsible for withholding, in the mean time, the annual revenues of my gratuitous dona-

tions, (for which they gave no consideration,) or any part thereof, necessary for the purposes for which they were put into their hands—namely, the communication of the blessings of education on the Madras system to the whole population of St Andrews; and also for their uniform disregard and systematic opposition to my earnest and repeated entreaties, instructions, and ordinances.

"In one case they say '*want of room.*' . . . How many rooms such, or suchlike, as Ridley achieved his admirable experiments in, and also able and tried masters, might have been procured under an active manager with a portion of the annual revenues?

"In answer to other demands made upon them, they claim the *bond*—the *flesh* without a particle of the *blood*, which is the life thereof—an indenture engrossed, as has been seen, in the most conflicting, distracting, and vexatious circumstances, (see *supra* this and foregoing letters, documents, and memorial, *passim;*) and when they held *transfers* from me of £120,000 three per cents, and while I was labouring under a deprivation of voice, and an apprehension of impending dissolution.

"This bond or indenture, after repeated applications, they have refused to show or communicate to the extraordinary visitors whom I have appointed—with what view let them say.

"In deferring to St Andrews I was apprehensive of the leaven of the old school; and how has the event so far turned out? And what has the policy of the trustees gained for themselves, and the citizens, by their realization of my fears?

"In the last stage I see no other remedy, if they do not immediately bind themselves to the extraordinary visitors, (whom I could wish were extended to the

principals and all the professors—masters—of the university,) to comply with, and give effect to, all my appointments and requisitions, without evasion or appeal, than in the dernier resort, that application be made to Chancery to give orders most proper to fulfil my requisitions in the manner, and by the authorities, most fitting to carry them into effect.

"Witness my hand, this 13th day of December 1831,

"A. Bell."

"Æneas Cannon, M.D., Witness.

"Stephen Hemsted Murley, Surgeon, Witness."

Mr Cook now wrote again, (December 15,) saying that he had received from Mr Grace a copy of the "Deed or Instrument between Dr Bell and the trustees of the Madras School," with other papers, which he had laid before Mr More, together with a case which he had drawn up from them; and by the next post he enclosed this, together with Mr More's written opinion upon all the points contained in it, which was entirely and very strongly in Dr Bell's favour. "On conversing with Mr More," continues Mr Cook, in the letter which accompanied these papers, "he seemed rather to advise that you should appoint Dr Nicholl, Dr Cook, and Dr Hunter, supplementary trustees, with the same powers as you mean to give to the other trustees—and for this reason, that the term extraordinary visitors may not be so well understood, and which will give them no control or say in the management of the establishment; and that Dr Gillespie ought to be appointed to the office of special visitor, inspector, and Madras historian, with the salary of £100 yearly during the period mentioned in the deed of 30th September 1831. I

shall frame the deed in the above terms in case you may approve of them, and if not you can alter the deed as you think proper." With all this Dr Bell was much pleased. "I admire exceedingly," he writes in reply, "all you have written and done. Nothing can be more satisfactory and complete. I should like to add the clergyman of the Episcopal communion in Scotland styled *primus*, or else the one resident at Edinburgh. Can I do it? Can you do it? You have left me nothing to say, nor can I say more than that I ever am, my dear sir, your faithful and much obliged," &c.

In the mean time the following communication from the trustees at St Andrews was dispatched to Dr Bell:

"St Andrews, 17th Dec. 1831

"My dear Sir,

"At a distance from the scene, you cannot judge of the secret springs of action which influence the conduct of those who attempt, for their own ends, to work upon your ardent and unsuspecting temper. We cannot otherwise explain the prejudice with which you seem to be now actuated against your trustees, in whom you once reposed an unlimited, and on their part unsolicited, confidence. But it seems you were deceived in regard to them. Has it never occurred to you that you cannot make this allegation without at the same time sorely impeaching, in the opinion of an impartial public, your own judgment and discrimination in bestowing your confidence so unworthily? People will say—How is this? Was it not necessary in a matter of such vast consequence to be cautious and circumspect? And when they come to learn, as they assuredly will, that you had much correspondence with some of these trustees, and repeated personal communication and

conference with others of them, what will th
but that, if after all this you were deceived in
them, your penetration into men's character c
great? Permit us, however, to defend you fi
aspersion, and to maintain that the choice y
made is no discredit to your judgment; and f
ground of impeachment upon your sagacity.
not a step in our conduct which we cannot vindi
a censure cast upon us which we are not prepa
able, in the view of the public, easily and triun
to refute. We bide our time.

"We were first blamed for needless delay
ceeding with the buildings of the Madras colleg
fault, it has been shown, was in no shape, an
degree, imputable to us; and if now irretrieval
induce a suspicion at least, that the other charg
against us, may possibly be as futile and groun
this has proved to be. In fact, with what are
charged?

"1st.—We have been accused of concoct
trust-deed, and you still seem to aver that we s
tiously obtained it from you under circumsta
painful and disqualifying excitement. Now y
agent, Mr Cook, admits that our answer to the
these charges is complete and conclusive; and a
other we have a host of unexceptionable witnes
shall establish, if requisite, that the instrument w
beginning to end, deliberately considered and c
digested by you; and your openly expressed sati
on the day after you signed it, together with you
quent letters of approval, completely homolog
unfettered freedom and deliberate purpose of y
nature.

"2d.—We are taxed with not having commu

our proceedings, nor afforded you the satisfaction of knowing what we were doing. The answer is easy. We have not communicated with you when we had nothing to communicate; but a comparison of the recorded minutes of our proceedings with the letters addressed to you, and copied into our letter-book, will demonstrate, to the satisfaction even of the most prejudiced against us, that you are not kept in ignorance of any of our transactions.

"3d.—You have not been informed why the trustees have conferred a peculiar privilege upon the English school. The answer is equally easy, and if possible even more conclusive. We have done nothing for the English school which we were not expressly authorized by the indenture, and even requested by your letters to do; and, as we have not in point of fact bestowed any peculiar privilege upon the English school, we could not, of course, apprise you of our reasons for doing what we have never done.

"4th.—The management of our schools is contrasted disadvantageously with that of the academies at Leith and Cupar. But how is the contrast managed? By comparing the late reports from these seminaries with a report relative to the schools of St Andrews, 1818–19. Let the comparison be made with our report of the schools at the last examination, with which you were so gratified that you requested us to bestow a gratuity upon Mr Crichton, and we do not fear, and will not shrink from, the contrast.

"But we have not appointed supernumerary teachers, as at Leith and Cupar. The reason is obvious: in the Leith and Cupar academies they have ample accommodation for pupils in the requisite branches of education. We have the buildings of the Madras college still

to erect, and, great as the talents and activity of Dr G. may be, he is no more able than Dr H., or any of us, to create school-rooms by a stroke of his pen.

"We might, with equal ease, answer and confute *seriatim* the other charges advanced against us. The publications to which we are bound by the indenture are in the hands of Dr Russell, and in a state of forwardness.

"As to any thing else in the way of printing and publication, it implies a degree of gratuitous labour, for undertaking which we are receiving no great encouragement.

"Your funds are not in abeyance. We are boarding and educating Andrew Bell Morrison; we have conveyed away almost the bulk, and we are about conveying what remains of £70,000 to other institutions; and we are preparing with all practicable dispatch to build the Madras college, and thereafter appoint and employ additional teachers.

"After all, the head and front of our offending is, that we refuse to appoint Dr G. special visitor of the Madras college. We are prepared to vindicate our refusal, believing, as we do, that we could not, without a sacrifice of character as honest men and faithful trustees, assent to this arrangement. We do not consider the doctor, even with all his tuition at Durham and elsewhere, as so well versed either in the principles or practice of the Madras system as Mr Crichton; and, admitting that he were, there are many prudential reasons which would render the contemplated appointment in the highest degree inexpedient. This is the deliberate, conscientious opinion of one and all of us; and of this you may rest assured, that we will not swerve from that line of conduct which a sense of duty

prescribes, although in so doing we might, in some respects, gratify our own feelings, and obtain a release from harassing aspersions. Acting as we do, we have nothing personal to gain; and, if wrong, we can plead that we are so at least upon pure, and honourable, and disinterested grounds. Let every body in this unhappy controversy say as much if they can.

"We are sorry to observe, from Mr Cook's visit and your last communication, that you have been worked upon to put yourself into the hands of the lawyers, and to throw the trust-funds and the Madras college together into Chancery. It requires not the sagacity of an Œdipus to divine what the gentlemen of the long robe will advise, and what, in this case, will be the upshot of the matter.

"The Madras college will be postponed *sine die*. Meanwhile barristers, and solicitors, and agents, and a long *et cetera* of legal functionaries, will fatten upon the funds; and you will have lived, not so much, perhaps, to establish the Madras system in St Andrews, as to enrich Chancery lawyers. But, we repeat, we have no selfish ends, no personal interests to serve; and as a proof that we have none, we court publicity, and are anxious that our administration of the trust should be carried on in the view of all men. We are perfectly willing, in accordance with the powers vested in us by the indenture, to appoint the members of the university, or any other competent persons, annually to audit our accounts; but nothing short of the decision of a court of law will prevail with us to appoint a special visitor, with or without a salary.

"We have only to say, in conclusion, that we did not consider it as falling within the line of our duty to furnish, at the expense of the funds, copies of the in-

denture to persons having no legal right to claim them; but we have not hesitated to show it to your agent, Mr Cook, and we have since supplied him with a copy, not only of it, but of other requisite papers.

"We are with the highest respect, my dear sir, your most faithful servants,

"WILLIAM HAIG,
"ROBERT HALDANE,
"GEORGE BUIST,
"ANDW. ALEXANDER."

Two days after the date of this letter, the trustees held their first quarterly examination of the English school, and on the following day of the Grammar school; and as their reports of both these examinations present a very favourable view of the state of these schools, it is but just to insert them here.

"St Andrews, December 19, 1831.

"This day we, the trustees of the Madras college, in fulfilment of the duty imposed on us by the deed of the benevolent founder, held our first quarterly examination of the English school.

"Proceeding on the fundamental principle that the school must, in all the classes, be conducted on the Madras system, we examined it, with Dr Bell's Manual in our hand as a guide and help to ourselves, and a sure and unerring standard to which we might refer the whole constitution and discipline of the school.

"Aware that, unless the foundation be well laid, no useful or solid and permanent superstructure can be raised, we directed our attention, first and most especially, to the primary or rudimental class. We found this important class, in which the germ of all future proficiency is first developed, conducted with a degree

of vigilance and animation which excited and sustained the pleased attention of the interesting pupils, and insured their rapid proficiency. Beginning in the primer with the simplest and easiest of the letters, one suggesting the other by the law of resemblance, and simultaneously copying and learning these, we found they had been carried, by an easy and natural progression, through the script cards. The rehearsals were frequent, quick, and animated; and the spelling on and off book was performed with ease and accuracy. If it be a true maxim, *bene docet qui bene dividit,* the master and monitors have taught this class well, and have attained the end of teaching, having trained their pupils admirably in the first steps of education, and prepared them to advance in their interesting career with firm pace and increasing ardour."

[Here follow the names of the pupils.]

"We next directed our attention to the classes engaged in monosyllabic reading lessons, moral and religious, amusing and instructive. Here we found that the same method was pursued, of proceeding *a notis ad minus nota*—from what is simple to what is less easy, and from the less easy to the difficult; if indeed any thing difficult can be said to exist in a system where the progress is so gradual, and withal so delightful, that what at a distance seems to be difficult, is found to be easy and pleasant when approached. The rehearsals, the reading by pauses, the copying at intervals, the repetition of lessons by clauses, and the catechetical sifting of the pupils on the meaning of each word, and clause, and sentence—all seem to be practised with ease, and with obvious and admirable advantage. The mo-

nitors were quick and intelligent; while rehearsing th lessons, they seemed to find their way with admirabl facility to the comprehension of their youthful pupils and while correcting error, or maintaining order an discipline, exhibited an easy and effective promptitud Each pupil, it was evident, was making progress accord ing to his capacity; each was conscious that he occu pied the place which he had earned for himself. Th distinguished were bent upon retaining possession o their honourable station; the others were watching a opportunity of displacing them, and were entering, wit all the eagerness and animation of youthful sport, int a competition for superiority."

[Here follow the names of the different monitors.]

"The examination of the more advanced classes i reading, in English grammar, and in arithmetic, wa equally satisfactory in respect to the advantages of th Madras system, showing what a goodly structure ca be raised where the foundation is so widely and deepl laid; in fine, exhibiting the mature and rich fruits of system, of which, in the junior classes, we had behel the interesting bud and the expanding blossom. W were struck more particularly with the effective mann in which, upon the Madras system, the elementa rules of arithmetic were imparted to the childre The simple and easy steps by which this branch knowledge is communicated could not be better exem plified, or the efficacy of the system more clearly d monstrated, than by the interest excited among th pupils; and, as a natural consequence, the evident pr ficiency exhibited by all. It is to be observed als that the children in the higher classes are occasionall exercised in English composition; and we enclose

specimen, being assured that you will regard with benevolent indulgence the simple and artless effusion of the juvenile writer.

"It is our duty to report that the registers, and more particularly the paidometer, are not kept with that fulness which appears to us to be indispensable. We have directed Mr Crichton's attention to this defect; and we hope we shall be able, in our next report, to notice an improvement in this respect.

"The crowded state of the school-room, the pupils being in number 230, is an obstacle to that orderly arrangement which we are desirous, and Mr Crichton is anxious, to see established in the school. We trust, however, the period is near at hand when this inconvenience will be fully corrected. Meanwhile, if you approve of the plan, we are willing to enter into a negotiation with Mr Strang, a private teacher, and to offer him a gratuity for relinquishing the school-room which was formerly occupied by Mr Ridley. We must not conceal from you, however, that there are persons here who will construe this to be an attempt, on our part, to remove rival schools, and to secure a monopoly for our own establishment.

"In conclusion—We have seen, in the practical application of its principles and details, the manifold advantages of the Madras system so strikingly exemplified, and its decided superiority to all other systems so clearly and happily demonstrated, that, deeply and gratefully impressed as we are with the magnitude and value of that pecuniary donation which Dr Bell has bestowed upon the schools of St Andrews; we feel ourselves constrained to declare, that he has bequeathed to his native city a still more valuable and perma-

nent gift in that admirable discovery, which has broken up, as it were, the fountains of knowledge, and diffused the blessings of moral and religious education over the civilized world.

(Signed) "WILLIAM HAIG,
"ROBERT HALDANE,
"GEORGE BUIST,
"ANDREW ALEXANDER."

"St Andrews, 20th December 1831.

"This day, with the *Ludus Literarius* in our hands, we completed our first quarterly inspection of the Madras schools, by an examination of the grammar school under Mr Waugh, to which the observations we have made on the English school will apply, *mutatis mutandis*. We found the monitorial system fully and effectively established, and the happy fruits of it apparent, in the animated application and evident proficiency of the pupils. As in the English school, we directed particular attention to the mode of teaching the rudiments of Latin and of Greek; and, observing that a knowledge of these was thoroughly fixed and rooted in the minds of the pupils, by frequent rehearsals and the other expedients of the Madras system, we were prepared for witnessing, without surprise, the accurate scholarship evinced in the higher classes. The defects in point of arrangement, which are unavoidable in the English school, are less observable in the grammar school, and the proficiency of each pupil from day to day, is regularly and accurately recorded in a paidometer."

[Here follow the names of the pupils and monitors.]

"Faults are corrected in a spirit of greater mildness and moderation than on some former occasions; but still perhaps, in this respect, there is room for improvement, which we do not fail to recommend, and will labour by all possible means to enforce.

"We are enabled to report most satisfactorily, both of the good conduct and application to his studies, of Andrew Bell Morrison.* The proficiency he has made, and is making, is sufficiently attested by the unexceptionable evidence of the paidometer; and we entertain sanguine hopes that he may hereafter become a useful instrument in conducting Madras education, in connexion with the Madras college.

"In conclusion, the trustees on many former occasions have had to notice, and in very high terms to commend, the zeal, and accuracy, and efficiency of Mr Vaugh's tuition; but now that this valuable and indefatigable teacher has adopted the *novum organum*, the new instrument of communicating knowledge, the change in the appearance of the school is equally remarkable and instructive. It has assumed, as it were, a new and most interesting aspect, and may be said to resemble those classical fields, which the poet represents as being all alive with useful and happy industry.

"'Ac veluti in pratis, ubi apes, æstate serena,
Floribus insidunt variis, et candida circum
Lilia funduntur; strepit omnis murmure campus—
Fervet opus.'

(Signed) "WILLIAM HAIG,
"ROBERT HALDANE,
"GEORGE BUIST,
"ANDREW ALEXANDER."

* A near relative of Dr Bell's.

These reports were transmitted to Dr Bell; and at the same time Professor Alexander sent him a very favourable one of the Infant school, which, it appears, had lately been put under the care of a new mistress, and was now in a very flourishing state.

None of these communications, however, had the slightest effect in altering Dr Bell's views with respect to the affairs at St Andrews; and he now, without waiting for the deed which Mr Cook had promised to prepare for his signature, executed the following one in his own handwriting:—

"December 21, 1831.

"To the Trustees of the Madras College, &c., at St Andrews, and to the persons and authorities herein named.

"I, Andrew Bell, founder of the Madras College at St Andrews, on further deliberation and experience, and for the reasons set forth in my printed deed, documents, and letters, dated September 30, November 9, 16, and 28, and December 13, 1831; and for other weighty considerations, with a view to the efficiency of the Madras system of education, and the benefit of my native city, do, in addition and amendment of said documents, hereby nominate and appoint—humbly and respectfully entreating compliance with my request—the Lord President of the College of Justice, the Lord Justice-Clerk of Scotland, the Lord Advocate of Scotland, the Dean of Faculty of Advocates, the Very Reverend the Principal of the College of Edinburgh, and the Reverend the Senior Clergyman of the Episcopal Communion in Scotland, designated bishops,

resident at Edinburgh, all for the time being, patrons of the Madras College—conferring on them the appointment of the masters, rectors, professors, and officers of said college, and the schools in St Andrews, which are or shall be conducted on the Madras system, under my endowments. The elections to be annual; and those preceptors and officers only shall be re-eligible, who shall have distinguished themselves by their merits and success in their respective departments.

"Next, I nominate and appoint the principals and professors (masters) of the university of St Andrews, and the ministers of St Leonards, and of the Episcopal Chapel at St Andrews, all for the time being, supplementary trustees, with the same powers I have given to the provost and ministers of St Andrews, and Professor Alexander, A.M. And I appoint the Rev. Dr Gillespie to the office of special visitor, inspector, and Madras historian, with the salary of £100 yearly, during the period mentioned in my deed of 30th September 1831; and I submit my requisitions and injunctions, in the foresaid printed documents, to the supplementary as well as former trustees, and to all those herein named.

"Witness my hand, this twenty-first day of December, 1831 years,

"ANDREW BELL.

ÆNEAS CANNON, M.D., Cheltenham, witness.
JOHN ALLEN, Gent., Cheltenham, witness.
STEPHEN HAMSTEAD MURLEY, Surgeon, Cheltenham, witness."

These reports were transmitted to Dr Bell; and at the same time Professor Alexander sent him a very favourable one of the Infant school, which, it appears, had lately been put under the care of a new mistress, and was now in a very flourishing state.

None of these communications, however, had the slightest effect in altering Dr Bell's views with respect to the affairs at St Andrews; and he now, without waiting for the deed which Mr Cook had promised to prepare for his signature, executed the following one in his own handwriting:—

"December 21, 1831.

"To the Trustees of the Madras College, &c., at St Andrews, and to the persons and authorities herein named.

"I, Andrew Bell, founder of the Madras College at St Andrews, on further deliberation and experience, and for the reasons set forth in my printed deed, documents, and letters, dated September 30, November 9, 16, and 28, and December 13, 1831; and for other weighty considerations, with a view to the efficiency of the Madras system of education, and the benefit of my native city, do, in addition and amendment of said documents, hereby nominate and appoint—humbly and respectfully entreating compliance with my request—the Lord President of the College of Justice, the Lord Justice-Clerk of Scotland, the Lord Advocate of Scotland, the Dean of Faculty of Advocates, the Very Reverend the Principal of the College of Edinburgh, and the Reverend the Senior Clergyman of the Episcopal Communion in Scotland, designated bishops,

resident at Edinburgh, all for the time being, patrons of the Madras College—conferring on them the appointment of the masters, rectors, professors, and officers of said college, and the schools in St Andrews, which are or shall be conducted on the Madras system, under my endowments. The elections to be annual; and those preceptors and officers only shall be re-eligible, who shall have distinguished themselves by their merits and success in their respective departments.

"Next, I nominate and appoint the principals and professors (masters) of the university of St Andrews, and the ministers of St Leonards, and of the Episcopal Chapel at St Andrews, all for the time being, supplementary trustees, with the same powers I have given to the provost and ministers of St Andrews, and Professor Alexander, A.M. And I appoint the Rev. Dr Gillespie to the office of special visitor, inspector, and Madras historian, with the salary of £100 yearly, during the period mentioned in my deed of 30th September 1831; and I submit my requisitions and injunctions, in the foresaid printed documents, to the supplementary as well as former trustees, and to all those herein named.

"Witness my hand, this twenty-first day of December, 1831 years,

"ANDREW BELL.

ÆNEAS CANNON, M.D., Cheltenham, witness.
JOHN ALLEN, Gent., Cheltenham, witness.
STEPHEN HAMSTEAD MURLEY, Surgeon, Cheltenham, witness."

In transmitting this deed to Mr Cook, Dr Bell wrote as follows:—

"Cheltenham, December 21, 1831.

"My dear Sir,

"It has pleased God, unexpectedly on my part, further to lengthen my days; and also, as far as I can judge, to preserve my mind sound and entire, though under bodily infirmities and sufferings.

"I have this day executed a holograph deed, which may or must be my ultimatum. It is in perfect accordance with the uniform tenor of my life and doings. I commend it to the notice and consideration of all good and impartial judges, as warranting all the alterations I have made in consequence of experience and growing information, and a due regard to circumstances and events, to the best interests of St Andrews and the public at large.

"1st. The new patrons are above all suspicion of collusion, or collision, or favour, or affection, or local attachments, or party spirit, or self-interest.

"2d. Supplementary trustees. Who are they?

"3d. Publish accounts.

"What disinterested and reasonable man can object to any of these?

"I have sent, on another leaf, a copy of the deed to save deciphering.—I am, &c.

"N.B.—I must not, nor you, lose a post."

Before this letter and the accompanying deed had arrived at Edinburgh, Mr Cook had prepared the one

viously spoken of; he said, however, in acknowging the receipt of them, that he was glad he had sent it to Cheltenham before the arrival of Dr ll's holograph deed, because it was so clear and disct, that it enabled him to state his intentions the re accurately.

Still, he said, he would send his own deed by the xt post, because it more closely connected his former eds with his present intentions, and stated more articuely in what the alterations in the deed of indenture isisted, and pointed out exactly what he meant to er; there were also, he said, other conditions of ne consequence to carry his intentions into effect.

This deed having been carefully prepared, was cordingly sent to Dr Bell; but before its arrival he d written again to Mr Cook as follows:—

"Cheltenham, December 26, 1831.

My dear Sir,

"It is my wish, as it is my duty, to die in peace th God and man, and to fulfil, as far as I can, the eat debt which I have contracted to society. In this k I solemnly call on my trustees of the Madras Cole, &c., at St Andrews, to a due consideration of their ligations and mine.

"To resident patrons there are many and great jections, which soon began to show themselves at St ndrews, and have occasioned me much trouble and tation, constraining me to transfer the patronage m St Andrews to Edinburgh.

"To such patrons, all resident in Edinburgh, as I ve appointed in my holograph deed of 21st Decem-

ber 1831, there can be no objection but on interested grounds. Nor can there be any objection to my appointment of supplementary trustees, as it is evidently expedient to include, as I have included, all the heads of the university, &c.

"Thus only can the best and permanent interests of the city, and the ultimate object of my endowments, be rendered secure.

"It seems that the trustees and architect are at last agreed to proceed with the buildings, &c., of the Madras college, and that the new street to lead to it, and to be united as it were with it, is to be set about forthwith. So far certain of my funds will, it is hoped, be appropriated to their legitimate ends. But what is to be done as to the rest? The trustees seem determined, in defiance of the wishes and of the powers of the founder, who constituted and created them, to challenge the transfer of patronage, and the appointment of supplementary trustees, and to decline rendering an annual report of the schools, &c., to the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland, and to the public, whereby they will render a lawsuit necessary between them and the trustees and executors of my will, and so far defeat a main end of consigning my funds to their safe custody, which was to provide against the hazard of the law.

"Let the present and future generations judge between them and me.

"Meantime let us take every legal measure to obtain the accomplishment of my object, to which the publication of the whole correspondence between the trustees and myself may greatly contribute.—I am, &c.

"P. S.—I consign the above in great haste to your particular care and attention.

"A. B."

Two days afterwards he again wrote thus to Mr Cook:—

"Cheltenham, Dec. 28, 1831.

"My dear Sir,

"Now that arguments founded on law and justice, reason and equity, have failed of producing due effects upon my trustees at St Andrews, there is an indispensable necessity, in order to avoid litigation, to resort to a train of reasoning so irresistible and conclusive, that it seems impossible to hold out against it. It consists of a consecutive series of facts and circumstantial evidence, contained in my correspondence with the trustees, all of which it is a duty incumbent on me now to publish; but if I should be prevented, this task will devolve upon you and my executors.

"This correspondence will, when my hand shall be unable to wield a pen, as my tongue has long since ceased to utter a syllable, furnish an irrefragable answer to the allegations which the trustees have already made, and any which may hereafter be brought forward in opposition to my rightful claims.

"Be so good as preserve this memorial, and transmit a copy thereof immediately, without fail, to the trustees of the Madras college, &c., at St Andrews."

Immediately on the dispatch of this letter, the deed in question arrived at Cheltenham, and, being entirely

to Dr Bell's satisfaction, was at once executed by him and returned to Mr Cook. It was in substance the same as the one Dr Bell had himself drawn up, but of much greater length, and in more correct form. Soon after this the doctor also wrote down the following notes and observations, and ordered them to be transcribed and preserved:—

"Since writing the holograph deed, dated 21st December 1831, I have executed a deed, dated 29th December 1831, which perhaps supersedes it. Still I desire *it* may be published, and the first opinions in London and Edinburgh, or elsewhere, taken, before embarking in a doubtful and tedious lawsuit.

"It is my duty to request the trustees and executors of my will and codicil, to take the best opinions as to carrying into effect my late deeds and indentures, and act accordingly; for on this depends the future and permanent usefulness and efficiency of my endowments at St Andrews, which have hitherto, in a great measure, failed from obvious causes, which I have not been able to correct.—See my late printed documents and letters.

"Having never been able to bring my *Ludus Literarius* to a second edition, it has derived no benefit from my accumulated experience since the period of its publication. I explained to Dr Gillespie and others its defects and remedy, and how much remains to be done

"All my friends and medical advisers, far and near have charged me with sacrificing my bodily health to my scholastic studies. In my recent mental labour St Andrews has shared largely, with what effect de

pends on those who have undertaken the charge of my endowments.

"Enthusiasm is the *primum mobile*, and is itself all-sufficient in a principal or head of an institution; but with subordinate agents and masters, another inducement may be rendered conducive to good success, and that is self-interest. Associate duty and interest weekly and daily. How long did I stand alone in this recommendation, and only carried it by the perseverance of many years!—See resolutions of National Society, dated 5th April 1826.

"Whilst the Madras system has in its favour and support a numerous body of the best, and wisest, and greatest men of the age, it cannot be concealed that there were difficulties interposed to the propagation of a new power by a new man, from the counteraction and manœuvres of ostensible advocates and insidious patrons, as well as from the hostilities of avowed adversaries. These are in part, and only in part, known to a few of the friends of the Madras system of education; but the studied embarrassments, machinations, devices and distortions, and perversion of the propositions of a dying, speechless, and insulated man, with funds undisposed of, and the multiplication of writings contrived for this purpose, are inconceivable by those who are not in such a situation."

Mr Cook now lost no time in endeavouring to carry out Dr Bell's intentions as expressed in the new deed of the 29th December; and accordingly wrote to Mr Grace, as the agent hitherto employed by the trustees at St Andrews, enclosing him a copy of it, and requesting that he would call a meeting, both of the former trustees, and of those named by the new deed, and intimate to

him as soon as possible whether they accepted of the trust thereby conferred on them. And he further requested, that if Mr Grace should not feel himself at liberty to call such a meeting, he would put the extract copy of the deed sent him into Dr Gillespie's hands, that he might do so.

To this Mr Grace replied, that not having obtained the authority of the four trustees for whom he acted, he certainly did not feel himself at liberty to call such a meeting as Mr Cook requested; but that he had written to Dr Gillespie in the terms of his letter, and transmitted to him the extract-deed, that he might take what measures he thought proper. He further said, that having communicated to the four trustees Dr Bell's deed of partial alteration of trust referred to, he was instructed to acquaint him that they had, some time since, prepared and transmitted to London a full case, in reference to the indenture and declaration of trusts entered into between Dr Bell and them, on the 14th of July last, and that they were in daily expectation of receiving that opinion, that they might know how far it would be safe in law for them to comply with the alteration proposed in that extract-deed of trust.

He also informed him, that they had procured from Mr Burn the plans and specifications of the Madras college, which were then in the hands of tradesmen, with the view to their giving in estimates on or before the 20th instant, that a contract might be entered into for immediately executing the work; but that, in consequence of the measure which had now been taken by Dr Bell and communicated to them, they had deemed it not only prudent, but indispensable for their safety,

to suspend the whole operations, and had instructed Mr Burn accordingly.

Dr Gillespie now, in compliance with Mr Cook's request, who had written to him on the subject, and in consequence of Mr Grace's communication to him, took all the necessary steps for holding a meeting without delay. This the four original trustees declined attending, because they had not received the legal opinion. The other gentlemen summoned assembled at the appointed time, and on the same evening Dr Gillespie transmitted to Mr Cook and Dr Bell the following minute of what took place.

"January 14, 1832.

"Sederunt the Very Reverend Principal Nicoll, Rector, Dr John Hunter, Dr James Hunter, Dr Jackson, Dr Briggs, Mr Duncan, Mr Baird, Dr Cook, and the Rev. Mr Young.

"On which day the above-mentioned persons having met, in consequence of a circular letter addressed to each of them by Dr Thomas Gillespie, took under consideration an attested copy of a deed executed by the Rev. Dr Bell, at Cheltenham, of date the 29th of December 1831, appointing them trustees for carrying into effect his intentions respecting the foundation of a Madras institution in St Andrews, for which he has munificently set apart a large sum of money under the conditions and regulations specified in said deed.

"The meeting were unanimously of opinion, that as Dr Bell had previously executed another deed in relation to the said object, which the trustees nominated in it may be inclined to defend in a court of law, it was requisite distinctly to specify that the validity of

the new deed be fully and legally ascertained, before the trustees appointed in it shall in any way act, or shall be considered as having any responsibility, or be liable to any expense in establishing such validity; and under these provisions they agree to be trustees in termsof the said deed.

(Signed)	" FRANCIS NICOLL.	" THOMAS DUNCAN.
	" JNO. HUNTER.	" J. BAIRD.
	" JAMES HUNTER.	" G. COOK.
	" THOMAS JACKSON.	" R. YOUNG.
	" ROBERT BRIGGS.	" J. MITCHELL."

With the result of this meeting Mr Cook was not entirely satisfied; as by the new trustees not accepting the trust until the validity of the former deed had been ascertained, it was put out of Dr Bell's power to try the question with the former trustees; and he requested Dr Gillespie to call a second meeting, and to inform the new trustees that the deed of partial alteration of trust had been " fully considered and approved of by counsel," and that it was not an attested copy which was sent to him, but " a regular extract from the books of Session, signed by the clerk authorized by the act of parliament to grant extracts; and which deed is probative in any court of law, unless challenged upon the ground of falsity or forgery." He also said that the new trustees would run no risk whatever of being involved in personal expenses.

In consequence of this letter, Dr Gillespie immediately called another meeting, at which the same persons attended, and took into consideration the minute of their former meeting. No new conclusion, however,

was arrived at, and they only repeated their intention of waiting until the opinion of counsel, which the former trustees had sent for, should arrive from London.

Before this reached St Andrews Dr Bell had breathed his last. Its effect, however, was to stop all further proceedings in the matter; for the opinion (given by Sir Edward Sugden and Lewis Duval, Esq.) was decidedly against Dr Bell's powers to alter the original trust-deed, or to throw the funds into Chancery; and in consequence of his having warned the trustees under his will against "uncertain, tedious, and expensive lawsuits," they subsequently "declined to engage in any such to support the deed of alteration."

His last wishes on this and other subjects were expressed in a paper which he drew up at different intervals, very shortly before his death, and of which he signified his approval only twelve hours previous to it; but breathed his last before he had signed it. It was afterwards embodied as a codicil on the affidavit of his amanuensis, and was as follows:—

"It is my duty to request the trustees and executors of my will and codicil, to take the best opinions as to carrying into effect my late deeds and indentures, and act accordingly; for on this depend the future and permanent usefulness and efficiency of my endowments at St Andrews, which have hitherto, in a great measure, failed from obvious causes, which I have not been able to correct.—See my late printed documents and letters. But I warn against uncertain, tedious, and expensive lawsuits.

"If my trustees and confidential committee consider duplicates, or other loose papers, as objects of curiosity to my friends, they may distribute them; but if any be worth preserving, they are to be consigned, part to the Madras College at St Andrews, and part to the Episcopal Theological Institution at Edinburgh, or as may be deemed fitting.

"I desire that the entire correspondence between the trustees of the Madras college and me be published, and let the world judge between us.

"I desire G. W. Marriot, barrister, out of the £500 bequeathed to him in my will, to present £100 to his eldest daughter Selina, and a memorial, value £10, to Annie Dyke, spinster, of Earl's Hall."

CHAPTER LXI.

Dr Bell's State of Health, &c.—Mr Allen's Notes concerning the last few days of Dr Bell's Life, his Death, and his Funeral.

We have now come to the closing scene of Dr Bell's life, for information concerning which I am indebted to Mr Davies's recollections, and to some notes made, and kindly communicated to me, by Mr Allen of Cheltenham, from which I shall here take occasion to quote largely.

During the preceding summer and autumn, Dr Bell had occasionally been able to take walking and carriage exercise, and to attend church; but after the beginning of November he was obliged to keep the house; and soon afterwards became so weak as to be unable to move from room to room, or even to rise from the sofa without assistance. He was also in a most distressing state from the complaint which, as we have already seen, had for many months paralysed the organs of speech, and which rendered it extremely difficult for him to take food or liquid. Notwithstanding these infirmities, however, his mind retained all its vigour and activity, and there was no period of his life during which he laboured more earnestly or unceasingly at his accustomed pursuits.

Mr Davies's bedroom adjoined Dr Bell's, for the

purpose of enabling him to call him whenever he awoke, which he now generally did at three, four, five, or six o'clock, when Mr Davies was employed for several hours in reading his manuscripts to him, in transferring his corrections or remarks from the slate to paper, or in otherwise assisting him in his compositions; and this labour was continued at intervals throughout the day. The affairs at St Andrews, as we have seen, occupied his constant attention at this time, and his anxiety to carry out his own views with regard to the endowments in that place was extreme; the subject seemed ever present to his mind, both by day and by night. As his strength failed, he became unable even to write on the slate, and communicated his wishes by means of cards of the alphabet, to the different letters of which he pointed. Still he was at intervals, up to the day of his death, engaged in inspecting his papers, and in reading over his manuscripts, or in hearing them read over to him for correction, &c.

The following are extracts from Mr Allen's notes, which were taken at this time:—

"19th January 1832.—I have seen the doctor several times this month, (two or three times with the Rev. Mr Phillips by appointment;) and, in contemplation of his approaching dissolution, he appears to be deliberately arranging and settling all his worldly affairs, and, as Mr Phillips remarked, '*setting his house in order*,' with the greatest composure and resignation, and even to minuteness. He wishes Mr Phillips and myself to take charge of his house and papers, &c., at his death, and to apprise his executors of the event; a list of whom he had made out, and showed it to us.

In this interview, he was even so particular as to ask us about an undertaker; and we mentioned Mr Nicholson of this town to him. This day also, when I was with him, he wrote on a slate about a person to take charge of his house, &c. I told him to make his mind easy on that head, as I would take care of it myself. He then wrote 'an inventory.' I said it would be time enough to think of that; and it would be the business of his executors to do that. I said, as he wished me to talk to him about these matters, that the first thing I should do, in conjunction with Mr Phillips, would be to put seals upon all his papers, &c., until the arrival of some of his executors. . . . .

"In these different conversations he appeared to me to be clear and consistent in every thing, and, though weak in body, in full possession of his mental faculties. Mr Murley, surgeon, is in attendance on him almost daily, but he gets weaker and weaker on his limbs; and his attentive amanuensis, Mr Davies, is now obliged to help him from his couch to his chair, as he seems to have lost all power of his limbs to support him. He writes on a slate as usual; and though he never, at least since I have been acquainted with him, wrote a legible hand, I can still make out what he writes tolerably well. He expresses himself concisely and forcibly; his remarks are acute, and his memory unimpaired.

"21st January.—Called upon the doctor to-day, and found him much as usual, and sitting in his chair, in his study. He requested me to take charge of two boxes of plate and valuables, which I consented to; requesting him, however, to put his seal upon them, which Mr Davies did in my presence. I wanted to

give him an acknowledgment for them, but he said—*No.*

"Sunday, 22d January.—Called upon Dr Bell to-day with Mr Phillips; found him in his study, and much the same as when I saw him. We talked to him on indifferent subjects. He appears to get weaker, and cannot now write so well on his slate. Still Mr Davies makes out what he does write. Mr Phillips said the Bishop of Gloucester desired his compliments and regards to him. He wrote instantly on the slate in answer, 'Duty and respects to him.' Mr Davies, by his directions, is constantly making memorandums to read to us when we call; and he is still occupied about his affairs, and his different endowments of schools, &c.

"Mr Phillips has several times read prayers* to him, his household always present; and on Christmas-day he kindly administered the sacrament to him.

"Thursday, 26th January.—Called on the doctor to-day, and found him sitting in his arm-chair in his bedroom, appearing weaker, and his breathing much oppressed. I told him Mr Phillips would be in Chel-

* A few months before his death, Dr Bell composed the following appropriate prayer, which was always read by Mr Davies, in addition to the usual family prayers:—

"Blessed Lord, we humbly thank thee for that measure of health and strength which thou hast vouchsafed unto us; and when it is thy pleasure to visit us with sickness and infirmity, we supplicate thy tender mercies to us, thy unworthy servants. Relieve our sufferings, enable us to bear them with patience and resignation to thy Divine will, and give us grace to improve them to our spiritual good. Sanctify, we beseech thee, these our light afflictions, which are but for a moment, and grant that they may work out for us a far more exceeding weight of glory, in that blessed mansion of everlasting rest, where pain and sorrow are no more, and where all tears shall be wiped from our eyes for ever."

tenham to-morrow, (Friday,) and that he would call upon him. He signified *Yes*, by putting his finger as usual to his eye. Mr Davies, his faithful amanuensis, has made an alphabet, by pointing to the letters of which he was able to make his wants known. He has, indeed, every attention paid to him by Mr Davies and his women servants; and it appears to me that, according to his usual system of forethought and regularity, he has now taken to his bedroom, as if to be his last movement, and a preparation to lie down and die there. Every step up to this day appears to be taken systematically, and indicative of his possessing his intellectual faculties and a memory still unimpaired—the soul alive, the body worn out and weak.

"Friday, 27th January.—Called upon Dr Bell today about one o'clock, on my way to the National school, where I was to meet Mr Phillips at an examination; found him very languid, and his breathing much oppressed; had passed a bad night; said I was going to the National school, and would call on my return with Mr Phillips. When I returned I found he had been suffering a good deal; met Mr Murley coming to see him again, who reported him to be in an alarming state, and said he feared he could not hold out long. I requested him to send a message to Dr Newell (an old friend of his, and in frequent attendance on him since he came to Cheltenham) to come and see him. In the evening Mr Murley called at my house, and said a great change had taken place since morning, and he feared he could not survive the night. I immediately went to Lindsay cottage, and found Dr Newell there in the study; he said he had seen him, and considered him as approaching his last. I then

went into the bedchamber; he was sitting in his chair, his head inclined forward, his breathing short. I took him by the hand, and said—'How are you, my dear sir?' He just looked up, as if conscious of my presence and voice, and then dropped his eyes down again. . . . . We continued sitting in the room beside him, and also Mr Davies, who never quitted him a moment. Surgeon Murley then came in. This was about half-past ten o'clock; and we all staid by him, anxiously watching him. . . . . Gradually his breathing became more languid, and at length gently and calmly subsided altogether; and at a quarter before eleven o'clock his spirit fled without a struggle, and is, I trust, now at rest with his Saviour and his God, receiving a just reward for his long, useful, and ardent labours here on earth—for his many virtues, his lively faith, his hope, his charity.

"There were in the room at this time Dr Newell, Mr Murley, myself, and Mr Davies, his faithful and affectionate amanuensis, who was kneeling at his feet holding his hand; the two women servants at a little distance, who came and knelt down on either side of Mr Davies, taking their venerable departed master's hand—*all* evincing the greatest grief and feeling, and forming altogether a deeply interesting group, which I can never forget." . . . .

Such is Mr Allen's account of Dr Bell's last moments. Information of the event having been immediately conveyed to his executors and friends, Mr Cook arrived from Edinburgh without loss of time; and a meeting was held at Lindsay cottage, which was attended by Mr Cook, Mr Phillips, Mr Allen, Dr Newell, and Mr Davies, for the purpose of making the necessary ar-

rangements for the funeral, &c., which was to take place in Westminster Abbey.

For an account of this I shall again take advantage of Mr Allen's notes.

"The doctor having expressed a wish to be interred in Westminster Abbey, the Bishop of Gloucester wrote to the Dean and Chapter on the subject, and they immediately acquiesced, and an appropriate place was fixed upon in the nave or great aisle, about halfway up from the west door.

"The necessary arrangements being made, his funeral took place from Cheltenham on Thursday the 9th of February 1832. It was numerously and respectably attended by all the clergymen of the place and several private friends, the gentlemen composing the committee of the National schools, and also all the children, who were drawn up and in attendance, forming a double line, through which the procession passed.

"The funeral set out about twelve o'clock from his residence, Lindsay cottage; and proceeded by the Bath road, Cambray Place, the High Street, and on the London road for about two miles, amidst a great crowd of the population of Cheltenham, who, by their orderly conduct, showed how much they respected him. The children of the National schools were affected even to tears as the solemn procession passed them—in him indeed they lost a father, and, with great truth, he might emphatically be called the *children's friend.*

"As I went to London to pay the last mark of respect to my esteemed and venerable friend, the following are some particulars relating to the funeral in London, and the interment in Westminster Abbey:—

"The remains were taken to a house in Berkeley Square, hired for the purpose; and Tuesday, the 14th of February, was the day fixed for the funeral in Westminster Abbey. His Grace the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Bishop of London had signified their intention of personally attending, as well as several clergymen, noblemen, and gentlemen, his private friends. . . . .

"About one o'clock the procession from Berkeley Square to Westminster Abbey set out. Lord Kenyon, the Rev. Mr Phillips, (as representing the Bishop of Gloucester,) and Walter Cook, Esq., as executors, were in the first mourning coach—the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Bishop of London in the next—then followed the other church dignitaries; also Sir James Langham, Bart.; Admiral Sir Robert Stopford; Captain M'Konochie, R. N., and the other gentlemen attending, making ten mourning coaches. From twenty to thirty private carriages followed the mourning coaches. The procession passed along Regent Street, by Charing-Cross, the Horse-Guards, and Parliament Street, to the great west door of the Abbey, where it arrived about two o'clock. The carriages drew up in succession at the door, and the body was received by the Lord Bishop of Lichfield, as the prebend in residence, along with the Dean of Westminster and other officials of the cathedral. The different persons attending then formed a procession, Lord Kenyon, the Rev. W. S. Phillips, and W. Cook, Esq., as executors, first; then followed his Grace the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord Bishop of London, and the several clergymen, (all in their canonicals;) Admiral Sir Robert Stopford, Captain M'Konochie, R.N., Sir James

Langham Bart., G. W. Marriot, Esq., and many other gentlemen, his friends, closed the procession, which now moved slowly and solemnly up the great aisle to the grave, over which a platform was raised. . . . . The Dean of Westminster then commenced reading the burial-service in a most impressive manner, and the utmost attention and solemnity was observed by all present. Towards the conclusion, and when the Lord's prayer was repeated, I observed that excellent and exemplary nobleman, Lord Kenyon, humbly kneel down, and, with a small prayer-book in his hand, devoutly join in it, and continue kneeling beside the grave of his old friend to the conclusion of the service.

"It struck me very forcibly at this time to see the surrounding group testifying, by their presence, the high sense they entertained of his character and public worth, and thus paying the last mark of respect to the remains of this distinguished man. A peer of the realm humbly kneeling beside his grave—the highest dignitaries of our church in the attitude of mourners over it—naval officers of rank, &c., surrounding it, and all evincing by their demeanour the deep interest they took in the solemn scene.

"And here I must not omit noticing the mournful appearance of one of the surrounding group—Mr Davies—Dr Bell's long-tried, faithful amanuensis, who, taking his station behind the dean and officiating clergy, appeared absorbed in grief for the loss of his venerable master and friend. . . . .

"The inscription on the coffin-plate is—'Rev. Dr Andrew Bell, D.D. LL.D. F.As.S. F.R.S. Ed.—died January 27, 1832, aged seventy-nine years.'

"By his own request, the inscription to be placed on his tombstone is to be simply—

"'The Author of the Madras System of Education.'"

CORRESPONDENCE.

CORRESPONDENCE.

The Rev. William Johnson to Dr Bell.

London, November 9, 1814.

My dear Sir,

. . . . . .

I have been trying another experiment, for which I do not expect much credit nor many thanks, though it answered beyond my expectations in every respect. I have been absent from the school a *whole* day. At the particular request of Mr * * * and Mr * * *, I was desired to accompany them to * * *, to inspect that part of their noble establishment, and to make my report upon it how far it was upon the Madras system. This was soon done. All was bad—very bad, except the writing. What a pity that it should be said to be on the Madras system! And what a still greater pity it should not be on the system! My experiment was to try my *right and left hands,* Salt and Swinton, with the management of the school in my absence. It would have delighted you to have

seen with what confidence they undertook the *entire* management of the school; and it is with great pleasure that I can inform you that the whole was conducted in the most satisfactory manner. Mr Walmsley had the goodness to say he would step into the school at uncertain hours, and make a faithful report; and he says that he really viewed it with pleasure and delight—to see the whole go on like clock-work, without the least disorder or confusion—all conducted by these two boys a whole day together. He declares the school was never in better order. I believed that it would be so, or I should not have been induced to make the trial. . . . .

Dr Bell to Lord Kenyon.

Bishop-Wearmouth, December 4, 1814.

My Lord,

As my Lord and Lady Kenyon can wish, and I know nobody wishes me better, my improvement advances. The swelling of my throat has not entirely subsided, but it subsides daily. I have not left my chamber; but I eat slops and drink tea and milk freely, and have slept for one or two nights well, and return every morning to my *L. Literarius* with new health and strength. The family tea-party is generally in my room. The kindness, the solicitude of Dr and Mrs Gray, are beyond example. Mrs Gray, whether as a nurse, who will watch over the health and rest of an-

other at the risk of her own, or whether as a comforter or supporter, is inestimable. Here, I think, end my bulletins of health. I have troubled nobody about my health but your lordship. It is a sad return for all your goodness to give nothing but trouble and uneasiness. . . . . Most cordially I thank you, my Lord and Lady Kenyon, for your most gracious offer, whether for work or rest. Nowhere could work or rest be more grateful to me than at Gredington; but my work for the present seems cut out for me. The line of my duty is laid down, and throws me once more at a distance from my wishes. . . . .

The Rev. Dr Gray to Dr Bell.

Bishop-Wearmouth, December 23, 1814.

My dear Sir,

. . . . . .

We find now some of the motives which hurried you so impetuously from Wearmouth. When we hear of Harrowgate damsels, and ladies, young, handsome, and accomplished; of barons or baronets enthralled; of mates and checkmates; and all the enchantments of a Derbyshire castle, and schools enthusiastically patronized. Your cause is now to be triumphant, not only from its own superior excellency, but because likewise you have engaged so many fair and noble ladies in its cause, who unfurl your banners over the Lancaster party

with great zeal, though you beat them at chess, which Lydgate, I suppose in prophetic compliment to your hours of relaxation, calls the *bellum amatorium quod sit idea belli.* It certainly should be recorded by your biographer, that no one but Mrs Gray and the Harrowgate Miss ever beat you, in your *horis subsecivis,* at a game *cujus indoles talis est, ut non pendeat a fortunâ et casu, sed ex peritiâ et cautelâ.*

Mrs Gray, in spite of her resentment against you for preferring any barley broth to that of the rectory, rejoices to hear that you are under such good care. We really were uneasy about you, and think that, when you are indisposed, you certainly should submit to the same discipline that other mortals are compelled to undergo. Your independent mind, which is formed in the spirit of an old chieftain, having rebelled against rods and corporeal castigations, is, I am afraid, disposed to resist all established opinions as to the efficacy of blisters, gargles, and cathartics, and to set aside all the *collegia pharmacopolarum,* by your San Grado system of starvation. I hope you will have a general conversation with Dr Baillie. I am persuaded it will be of great use, and you owe it to your friends and the public. . . . .

Dr Bell to the Right Hon. the Speaker of the House of Commons, Charles Abbott, Esq.

"Palace, Lichfield, Dec. 30, 1814.

My dear Sir,

I had in Ireland so many recognizances to make,

that the very circumstance which should have constrained me to make them, was the only hinderance to a man who had so much to write amidst so much to do, that he did not think it safe to begin; but, now I am at rest with my old governor and governess, Sir Charles and Lady Oakley, I must put to one side my *Ludus Literarius,* while I make my apologies, and supplicate that those ports may not be shut against me which it would most hurt me to find shut. The truth is, I am so full of the discontent of a misguided, ill-governed, and ill-taught people, who have still in many counties the vices which, Hume says, the barbarians of the north found there, who carried thither civilization instead of the barbarism which they spread over other countries—"The vices of a nation *not tamed by education.*" The means, the facilities, of removing this complaint are great beyond what any country ever possessed, if they were used and not abused.

Almost all the reformers terminate where they begin, with acts of parliament, boards, secretaries, treasurers, and salaries, for doing what they either do not know how to do, or do not do what is most easy to be done, and what now is the time to do—that we are happily at peace with all the world. But then, where is the man who has a *mind* to do what has not been done before—who, after an engine the most powerful ever presented to rulers is put into his hands, and totally unknown to, and unfelt by Mr Pitt, whose great mind had far other occupation, will dare to employ it?

But I must defer this subject till I see whether I am admitted to make my report in person.

In regard to Clark—the boy in whom you, as well

as my invaluable friend Dr Carey, were pleased to interest yourself—But oh! what shall I do without Dr and Mrs Carey! Never shall I meet their like again! Page likes me not—Clark, not having arrived when I went to attend the primate at Ardbraccan house on his archiepiscopal visitation, I made over to a governor of the Foundling, who was to have him employed there, with board, &c., and a salary of twelve pounds a-year. But when I did hear of his arrival I had obtained a situation for him at Wilson's hospital. His parents found an opportunity of going by sea to their home. They could not wait a meeting of the governors of the Foundling. Mr Campbell they could not find out, and did not see, he being with his family on Sunday at a country house. My letter was too late. The foolish parents left word, that if their son was wanted, he must be sent for.

The opportunity was soon gone by at Wilson's. In three weeks, with the able assistance which I carried with me, and the superintendent not counteracting, as in other places, but forwarding our measures, the school was in perfect order. I went to attend the primate at Armagh, and thence to the hospital, (Wilson's.) I was prevented from proceeding to Londonderry to wait on my friend the bishop, who had been pleased to come to Dublin as soon as his lordship had heard of my arrival. While at the palace of Armagh I visited a school established by Lady Lifford, whom I soon prevailed with to send for Clark and employ him, and engage him for other schools when he had done with hers.

The primate, to give countenance and authority to my doings, carried me (*attended,* his grace was pleased

to say) to Wilson's, and to Dublin. The lord-lieutenant gave countenance and favour, and offered pecuniary aid. There are not many travellers to Ireland who reject such an offer in so ungracious a manner. As you will hear, "the want of money was an obstacle to the establishment of the National Society and diffusion of instruction in England; a superabundance in Ireland presented far greater obstacles."

I must relieve you with an apology for this confused anticipation, by assuring you of the high esteem, &c.

Dr Bell to Robert Southey, Esq.

London, April 6, 1815.

My dear Sir,

After such a period of hinderance and delay in writing, I think it hard that, to avail myself of this cover, I must scratch a hasty scrawl to you as to my Isabella, as I am going to the annual examination of Russell's school. He, I understand from good authority, as well as from himself, has gotten over much of the difficulty of his bold attempt. Certainly his school is flourishing, and grows in numbers and fame.

Often have I reflected, since I left Keswick, on what you said about the policy of the emperors and kings in regard to Paris. The late Revolution ought to teach them all a little of the wisdom which renders their great adversary an overmatch for them all.

We want great and original minds. Our minister

has an old head and a cold heart, and is fit only to travel in the trammels of another; and, while he follows the example of Mr Pitt, has not the mind to adapt himself to existing circumstances. I hope better things of Lord Liverpool. I have not gone near them about Ireland, partly from want of time, and partly because, with such minds, my time would be lost.

I am toiling night and day. My *Ludus Literarius* is in a state of forwardness; and I mean to send down to you the sheets which are struck off, and as they are struck off. With best respects and love, I ever am, my dear sir, your most affectionate friend.

Dr Bell to Miss ———

April 17, 1815.

I was prepared by your very good and pious letter for the melancholy event which has so soon ensued. Your sister's countenance and spirits, no less than your pen, warned me to expect this issue. To you I can administer as consolation, what you yourselves, if I may be allowed to include your sister with yourself, are most able and disposed to apply—it is of old date, and in one word, "he will not return to you, but you will go to him." Much indeed in your case may be said with truth. First, you have still left one parent, in soothing whom for her irretrievable loss you will relieve your own sorrows. Next, he had earned, and, what is still more, has left behind him, a name such as no other has acquired, not merely for his professional

abilities, but for his civil, social, and domestic virtues. He has not left you till you were prepared for the loss. He has not left you till he had given you a long and arduous proof of his resignation to the will of God, and fitness for the inheritance of heaven. He has not been carried from you but in the course of nature, and after he had performed the duties, and undergone the trials of this frail state. He has not gone till he had trained you in the steps in which he went, and fitted you to follow him to the world whither he is gone before you. You have not only still one parent remaining, but a sister and brother for your mutual help, consolation, and comfort.

On a late loss, which I shall never cease to deplore, my remaining friend and his infant children are placed under very different circumstances. Happy, however, as you observe, it is for them, that though they are deprived of a mother at a time that they most stand in need of her tender care and gentle guidance, they have a parent fitted and disposed, as far as any father can, to supply her place. He has met with a loss for which he was not prepared, and he had no reason to expect he was to be called upon to suffer. Your most precious letter I could not forbear communicating to him; and he was much struck with your kind remembrance and pious sympathy. I repeat my unfeigned condolence; and let me have the comfort of hearing that you are well, and recovering from your afflictions. Let me beseech you not to shut yourself up from your friends, and not to withhold yourself from your former duties and usual occupations a day longer than can be helped. It is the only way in which you can show your gratitude to Almighty God, who gave you such a father,

and your duty to that father, to pursue the steps in which he delighted to see you walking while he was alive. It is the only way to prove your duty to your mother, and provide for your future health and usefulness.

God bless and preserve you, is the fervent prayer of, &c.

D. P. Watts, Esq. to Dr Bell.

33, Portland Place, June 27, 1815.

Dear Sir,

I took a liberty, after my habit, in commenting on the title *Ludus Literarius*—I now take another, in downright wrath, at your publishing it, *hid* under the title Elements of Tuition, Part 3d. I name it *Ludus Literarius* wherever I mention, and recommend it; and I desired, on a committee at Christ's Hospital, that the book might be procured and laid on the table. When I was there this day the clerk said—" Sir, I sent to Rivington's for *Ludus Literarius,* and the shopman answered they had no such book." I accordingly went to the shop this day, and had an explanation, and I cleared up the equivoque so as to preclude a recurrence of the same mistake in future. I have no hesitation in saying that the work should have been entitled *Ludus Literarius,* or Elements of Tuition, Part 3d; as it should be asked for, sold, read, quoted, every where as *Ludus Literarius.* I saw Mr Rivington himself, who

ıme with me out of his counting-house forward to his ıop, and gave directions in my presence, that who-'er called for Dr Bell's new work by the title *Ludus iterarius,* should have delivered to them Elements of uition, Part 3d, &c.

I have met with this opinion :—" There is something Dr Bell's mode of treating the subject, that is at ıce original and satisfactory. He brings every thing the test of experiment; he goes directly to his point ith an honesty and bluntness admirably calculated to ıt old prejudices to the blush, but calculated also to an-›y the *genus irritabile* of grammarians, who regard Lily ith superstitious reverence, and consider his writings unalterable precepts. Perhaps few but such as have rmed their first acquaintance with Lily in their ma-rer years, like Dr Bell and other Scotchmen, can ew him with an unprejudiced eye, and detect his un-ness to be the first instructor of youth in the Latin ngue—and, if the Latin grammar is bad, the Greek worse. Upon the Greek, however, Dr Bell says ›thing; conceiving, I should suppose, that if he could ıcceed in supplanting the Latin grammar, the Greek ould soon share a similar fate. Common sense con-:ms his doctrine, that we ought to have initiatory ›oks, beginning with the simplest principles, and pro-›eding step by step to the more complex.

" In the lower classes of our public schools, where ıemory is chiefly exercised, his plan of scholars teach-ıg others is obviously applicable, and there the mas-:rs' drudgery is the greatest; but in the higher classes, 'here taste and invention are concerned, it is more uestionable. In p. 73, he slightly touches upon this oint; but I could have wished he had enlarged upon

it more considerably, even had he no other reason than merely to appease those teachers, some of whom would be discarded when his system comes to be established. These will be his most clamorous adversaries in defending the old system, not only from natural prejudice, but from ease and interest.

"At some of the public schools classification is more attended to than he seems to imagine, at least in the lower classes. The task he has undertaken is a bold one; and he has executed it in such a manner as I should think would go far to secure the great object he has in view." . . .

J. Briggs, Esq. M.D., to Dr Bell.

Liverpool, July 18, 1815.

My dear Sir,

I have just now finished your *Ludus Literarius*, and have sent it to General Dirom. . . . . With regard to the *composition* of your book, on which you have been pleased to ask my opinion, perhaps *I* am not altogether one of the fittest persons to judge how far any part of your general observations might have been spared or curtailed; for being myself already prepared to go all lengths with you on your general principles, it was not *necessary* for *me* to be kept so long from the specific proposals deduced from them. I confess, I was somewhat impatient before I arrived at your practical details.

I am fully aware, however, that numbers of those › whom you address yourself are far from being so ɔadily disposed, and that these must be *conducted* tep by step—if they be *candid* objectors; or, if they be ſf the *perverse* cast, they must be *pursued* in argument ill they be brought to what is termed *reductio ad bsurdum.* Indeed, my own little experience supplies ne with a proof to this effect. I believe I have already old you, that my original proposal for reforming the liscipline in the Kendal Sunday Schools was com-›rised in a half sheet of paper; but I found I had *loubts* and *redoubts* to attack on every new position, ill I had made out rather a large pamphlet. Still, ny dear sir, I will candidly say, that I think you have lwelt longer on your general principles, and with more ɔf *repetition* than was necessary—more than was necessary to convince *sincere* enquirers; and as for those who *hate* to be convinced, I should fear they would rather seize on any blemish of this kind as a handle for abuse.

I have, however, somewhere heard or read of a per-ɜon offering as an apology for a diffuse treatise of some kind, that he *had not time to write a shorter;* and certainly, if ever there was an individual who could urge such a plea with truth, it is yourself. Your time and attention have been much more worthily occupied in doing than in saying, in the arrangement of *schools* than in arrangement of *periods;* and if ever I should meet with a person finding fault with your *style,* and accusing you of *tautology,* I should at once ask him if *that was all he* had to object against you; whether what you advanced was *true* or not; and, *if* true, whether it was the less so for being ever so often repeated.

And now, with regard to the main question—of what vital importance is it to every considerate Parent, Patriot, and Christian? For my own part, convinced as I am that your proposal *must* sooner or later take effect, my only fear is, that it may not be acted on soon enough for *my own boy* to have the benefit of it. What would I not give to have him even as well excited and occupied as the Blue-coat scholars are?

. . . . . .

Pray, don't lose sight of your proposal for an experimental school. The thing is in itself so reasonable and feasible, that I do think it would only require the steady co-operation of a few of your Parliamentary friends to get it established. . . . . .

So very highly do I think of this part of your proposal in particular, that if I were single, and fifteen or twenty years younger, I think I should be disposed to abandon my profession, and volunteer my services as a teacher on your system. . . . . .

But let me not talk of tautology in others. I see and feel that, when a man is seriously intent on a subject, it is next to impossible for him to avoid it.

Adieu, my dear sir—go on and prosper; so prays sincerely, yours ever truly.

George Dempster, Esq., to Dr Bell.

Dunnichen, 27th August 1815.

My dear Doctor,

Two months and seventeen days have elapsed

ince I received your letter of the 10th June last. This balances our account of irregularity in correpondence.

You allude to a new publication that is to expose ou to vengeance. But till you send me the book, hich I'll thank you to do, I cannot guess whom you re to offend, or for what. It won't be for your patriotic ntention of instituting a Madras school in your native ity under my auspices. You'll never find time, nor *life* for such an undertaking. You are so busy—I o old. Do you never think of extending your labours o Ireland? There is a field!—the wittiest, sharpest, andsomest people in Europe left in a ferocious state f barbarism, between a learned Protestant clergy who o nothing, and an ignorant, bigoted, Catholic priestood, who do too much, because the Government does othing for them.

Don't moderate your ambition to Sherburn hosital, but continue your progress to the mitre. For ery little money you may be paragraphed up to the piscopal throne. A few superficial essays on chemistry, and an apology for the Bible, have made bishops —flogging the Westminster schoolboys, archbishops. What are their labours or merits compared with yours? f well puffed, as it would admit of, what will not the ising generation owe you? Ploughmen, between their okings, reading the Old Testament; the New, read y the milkmaids and dustmen:—Cobblers solving problems algebraically, and girls drawing maps of Europe n their samplers.

Don't you think of paying your Scotch friends a isit in the travelling season? It would make me appy to have you under my roof before I resign it to

a successor less known to you, and of course receiving you less kindly. With every good wish, my dear and reverend sir, adieu.

Dr Bell to Alex. M'Lean, Esq.

Sherburn House, 16th April 1816.

Dear Sir,

. . . . . .

My gardener at Swanage, a man of great skill, assured me that a part of the ground was good for nothing, that it was impossible to make it good for any thing, and that it must remain as heretofore—uncultivated. I replied, that if it had been a rock instead of rubbish, I would have created a sod; and in a short time he saw it equally productive with the rest of a rich garden soil. . . .

Dr Bell to Robert Southey, Esq.

Bourton-on-the-Water, 21st April 1816.

You know, my dearest sir, the interest which I feel in your family. You need not be told how affecting the sore calamity which has overtaken you must be to all who know them, and delighted in them as I did. Such a boy! Where shall I find his like again? How

›ft have his disposition, his temper, his talents, his genius—in all so like his father's—been the theme of ny discourse! I could speak of them for ever, but it s unavailing; they are no more! It has befallen him vhat must befall us all. Happy no doubt for him! Pure and spotless, he is gone to the endless enjoyment ›f a better world, without ever knowing the miseries vhich many of us have suffered, and have to suffer, in his vale of sorrow. He is delivered from them for ver. He will not, indeed, return to us, but we, I trust, hall go to him. You look for consolation where alone rue consolation is to be found. Many of us know ıo other comfort under our afflictions. But you have ılso other and great comforts. You are indeed bereaved of one jewel, such as few ever possessed! But you are, thank God, rich beyond other men in the treasures which are left to you—all of them worthy of their parents and of such a brother; all of them sharing in your grief, and lessening your sorrow; all feeling the common loss. I, who was fond of being one of them, cannot but feel with them. As I have often partaken personally of your joy, methinks I should find comfort in being present at your mourning. I pray God to comfort you! I leave you in the hands of his mother, and his sisters. Your mutual comforts are, indeed, many and great. Long may you be spared to bless one another, and be blessed! They, time, constant occupation, the society of friends, which I beseech you not to decline, the consciousness of high usefulness, added to the sentiments which you express, will do all that can be done for man. Nor is there wanting to you in the utmost extent, the sincere sympathy of numerous friends, (under your affliction, which no prudence could have

prevented, no concern can cure,) and of none more than, my dear sir, your much grieved and most affectionate friend.

P.S.—After a long tour of duty, often painful, sometimes pleasant, from the state in which I find schools, but always animating with the hope of improvement, I am within a few days of town. If a visit to the Continent were thought advisable, I think I might hope to attend you six weeks or two months hence. The postboy, who came at one with your melancholy letter, departs at two; but I cannot let him go without my sad condolence. Tell me soon how Mrs Southey, yourself, and all are. Soon, I trust, you will begin to feel your comforts! God bless and support you.

Lord Kenyon to Dr Bell.

Gredington, November 12, 1816.

My dearest Sir,

This, I trust, may find you safely arrived at Bishop's Auckland, and not overdone by your travelling. I thank God I found my precious orphans well and good, and therefore happy also: so is it ever with the simplicity of children, and so would it be more generally, if all preserved their simplicity and comparative innocency.

The weather is fearfully bad, and the farmers unable in many instances to fulfil their intentions in sow-

ıg corn. The times seem very like those foretold, of men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking for hose things which shall come upon the earth." For my part, my apprehensions on those subjects have ever been founded on my view of the prosperity or hazard attending the state of pure Christianity among us, which daily and yearly experience cannot but make thinking minds feel more gloomy about—such is the zeal and apparent success of enthusiasts in religion and politics; and my concern, but as connected with those most dear to me in blood and affection, from principle and private or public attachments, is inconceivably lessened since my sad calamity, which has made every thing in this world of trifling estimation, except as far as it has reference to my own hopes, and those of the faithful, in a better world. My means of exerting myself are greatly lessened by my sad visitation. My anxiety to act up to my means I humbly hope is greatly increased; but I am assuredly less, instead of more, satisfied with myself. . . .

Dr Bell to Lord Kenyon.

Bishop's-Auckland, 20th November 1816.

My Lord,

. . . . . .

In the Episcopal schools of Scotland I introduced all our National school-books:—In Presbyterian schools, all but the Catechism. I beg that your lordship will have a little more faith in me in one point, as you have

perhaps too much in every other; and believe that in every country, and under every dispensation, much may be done by one so unequal and unworthy in all other respects while in chief possession of his own organ —without which, the ablest and wisest, and best and most learned, cannot do what a child can perform with it.

I am balancing between two, I might say twenty, direct calls on me, and an indirect call by myself. Southey's letter has struck me, and pleased me much, very much. I think he might be rendered a most important instrument of the Church and State, as he is a most useful man. Ever, my good and dear lord, your

A. B.

Dr Bell to Lord Kenyon.

Bishop's-Auckland, 28th November 1816.

My good Lord,

I have lost my oldest relative in England—General Mercer—the oldest artillery officer in the king's service; in which he was much distinguished by his conduct, and excellent character, and good deeds. His mother was the sister to my grandmother, and was the guide and friend of my early youth. His grandfather and my great-grandfather came over with King William, and was captain of the guards. He retired to St Andrews, and commenced wine-merchant. . . . . Though he was one step nearer our common parent than myself, yet he was not a great many years older.

On this occasion you will conceive the many reflections which arise and fill my mind. It cannot be long till it be my appointed time to follow him; and bid farewell to all my sublunary pursuits, which I have followed with so much earnestness and perseverance. I trust their fruits will be seen when I am gone. But I must not indulge.

I am still detained here by necessary duty. . . .

Dr Briggs to Dr Bell.

Liverpool, Saturday Night, Nov. 30, 1816.

My dear Sir,

I just recollect that this is St Andrew's day—to you he stands in the twofold relation of namesake and tutelar saint. May you have many opportunities of commemorating it; and may that event, to which you say you are led to turn your thoughts more and more, be deferred till you have more completely accomplished your *mission.* These events, however, are in the secret counsels of *Him,* who, whether by the life or the death of his servants, can make all things work together for good.

When I sat down to begin this letter, I was not aware that I should fall exactly into such a strain as this; but, *being* in it, I may as well go on. I hope I am no flatterer, and indeed you know that *on one cardinal point* I have always taken leave to dissent from

the principle on which the National society is constituted; and *therefore*, perhaps, there would be more propriety in comparing you to the apostle to the *circumcision*, than to the great champion of uncircumcision. I do not advert to this difference of opinion for the sake of argument: on the contrary I would avoid it, because it is not probable that either of us would convince the other; but merely to show that whatever praise I do give, however insignificant it may be, does not proceed from mere blind admiration, but from honest conviction.

I do then declare, that next to the *revelation of the truth itself*, and *the art of printing*, as the means of *diffusing* the knowledge of revelation, I know no discovery that can at all be compared to yours for the *importance* and *beneficence* of the consequences with which it is pregnant. That its mighty effects will be felt in a most rapidly increasing ratio, neither you no I have ever doubted.

Nay, even though, with St Paul, you may be oblige to confess that some preach the cause of education fro envy and strife, and some from good-will, yet, like hin you will be able to exclaim triumphantly—"what then Notwithstanding every way, whether in pretence or i truth, Christ is preached, and I therein do rejoice, ye and will rejoice:" and with this eye of faith you will b able to say with the same apostle—"whether Paul, c Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, c things present, or things to come, all are Christ's, an Christ is God's."

You see, my dear sir, whither that same *dash* c *enthusiasm*, which you have elsewhere spoken of, ha led me. I have even got halfway up the steps of th

pulpit. *Sed ne sutor ultra crepidam*; and now for what I originally intended to write about.

In the first place, Mrs Briggs and I are very sincerely glad to find, that we are so soon to have the pleasure of seeing you. I hope, however, that this will catch you at Lancaster, because, if you can spare time, I am very desirous that you should from thence make a digression and visit my native place—Poulton-in-the Fylde. You may remember my once sending you a report of what was doing there. I have had no opportunity of *seeing* them since that time, and I regret that I cannot now promise to *meet* you there; but I know one of the masters very well; we were at one time class-fellows, and he has always expressed a very anxious desire to be visited. Now, my dear sir, if you could but contrive to be there on a Sunday, and give them both a lesson and a sermon, I think I can answer for my countrymen, that whatever seed you might sow would fall on a grateful soil; besides I want to introduce you to my mother, who, if she live till May, will be eighty-nine years old; and I have also a brother-in-law who, I think, would please you. I think it probable that there is not another attorney in England so fond of biblical literature, and so deeply versed in it as himself. I do hope that, as you tell me you are liberty to pursue your own inclination in the route of duty, you will not have so far arranged your plans but that you can comprehend *this* in your scheme. The place where you turn off is *Garstang*, from whence Poulton is but twelve miles; and you have no occasion to *return thither*. There is a much shorter way to Preston through Kirkham. A map of Lancashire will soon show you the bearings of the places. I shall write to

my brother-in-law, Mr Wilson, by this post, to inform him; and if there be *time,* I am sure he will second my request; but it is a by post, and does not go every day, so that I beg you will not stand on the ceremony of waiting for any other welcome. No friend of *mine* ever found that he wanted any additional introduction to their humble but hospitable roofs. But *you,* my dear sir, have only to introduce *yourself* to any one who takes an interest in the cause of which you are the messenger; and, as a proof that my friends are not dead to such interests, you will recollect my pointing out to you in the printed report, that a fourth of the whole subscription was contributed by my own family.

What now remains but that I should add the united assurances of regard of Mrs Briggs, and dear sir, yours most sincerely.

If you could not conveniently be at Poulton on a *Sunday,* I am sure they would gladly muster their troops on any other day; but I want you to give them a *sermon—fas est et ab hoste doceri.* Joseph Lancaster used to give his *lectures,* and curious ones they were.

Lord Kenyon to Dr Bell.

Gredington, December 8, 1816.

My dearest Sir,

. . . . . .

I will take the liberty, when it comes out, to send your host, Dr Briggs, a sermon by a worthy clerical friend

of mine, on the importance of religious establishments to the preservation of Christian faith and Christian conduct, which sanguine minds imbued with religious principles, and accompanied with intellectual abilities, are often not enough aware of. I have ever been persuaded that, in a religious point of view, the conservation of the church, and especially in these times, when no one has a thought of preventing the freest exercise of liberty of conscience, is at least as much the interest of all sectaries as of its own children. Had they another establishment, which would they have? Had they none, but every man to support what he pleased himself, we should soon have no Christianity left among us. I therefore—even if I supposed that you did confine yourself as a missionary to the church, which it has been obvious to me, by my own waiting upon you, that you have not done—should feel that all classes of Christians were at once benefited by your zeal and grand discovery; and so I am sure Dr Briggs feels. My feelings on this important subject are by no means principally influenced by its being my sincere conviction, that no description of Christians in this country have nearly so evangelical a constitution in doctrine and discipline as ourselves. My conviction of the dependence of the preservation of sound and practical Christianity on the support of a national Christian church being essentially connected with its maintenance, would induce me, in other countries where, from conscience, I might not communicate with that church, still invariably to countenance general education according to its tenets; at the same time that I should doubtless feel bound to support schools for education according to my own private persuasion; but the exclusion of religious in-

struction, for the sake of conciliation, I never coul comprehend as reconcilable with duty; and I hold that to be exclusion which excludes that instruction which is peculiar to any religious society. . . . .

Dr Bell to Mrs Williams.

13, Belvidere, Bath, March 8, 1817.

My dear Madam,

To begin with the head and front of your letter, for which I beg my lowly acknowledgments, I shall, as becomes every good and loyal subject, be most proud to receive, and happy to obey the gracious and royal commands of which you are pleased to give me intimation.

Next in your letter and in my mind, are our schools. It is no small part of our duty to the father of his people to fulfil his benevolent wish, by teaching all his subjects to read the Bible. The principles of religion morality, and loyalty, united with habits of useful industry, constitute the grand end of *our* schools; which in the words of the report of the Madras Asylum, was "to make good men, good subjects, good Christians. These are the indispensable requisites of a Madras school. The rest depends on the opinion of the founders and conductors. My opinion is well known. It is that, next to useful industry, useful knowledge is serviceable to the poor. It raises them in their own estimation above low and degrading vices, and prevent

their becoming dupes to those arts which are industriously employed to deceive and mislead them. In the national schools, writing and the four cardinal rules of arithmetic are generally taught, except the patrons choose to dispense with it. But in these points I do not think myself warranted in interfering, if not called upon to state my sentiments. To the trustees and managers of schools, I am wont to say—"Tell me what it is you wish to teach, and I will show the way in which we teach it."

This I think might suffice for an answer to your queries. But that I may not appear to dwell in generals, I will, with all the candour which you require, give a specific reply to each of your questions in order.

1st. "What do you disapprove of?"

Nothing, for the reasons stated above.

2d. "What did you wish to alter in the plan?"

Nothing, for the same reasons. What then, you will ask, was the meaning of my *saying* to the deputy mistress? This will appear under your third question, which is:—

3d. "What did you kindly wish to suggest as improvements?"

The industry and the method of conducting it appeared to me admirable; but even here, I would, if you had been present and permitted me, suggested a *classification,* to which you know my predilection: it tends to keep perpetually alive habits of attention, diligence, and exertion; every scholar takes her place in her class according to her daily performance.

Still more, in the methods of reading and spelling I would, with your good leave, have pointed out *our processes:* But I must not trouble you with a volume of

instructions, which it would require, were I to describe all our method.

4th. "Were you upon the whole pleased with the establishment, and did it strike you as an institution likely to answer my ardent wish of being useful?"

It did indeed. Your end and mine—as appears from what has been said—your end and mine is one and the same—*religion, loyalty, industry.* These grand and indispensable essentials are in your school. The rest is matter of opinion. If there be any thing wanting, you have yourself pointed it out. It is to "render this charity still more useful, and those educated in it still better members of society."

It is that the improvement and happiness of the scholars may be advanced to the utmost, by distinct and accurate reading, by habits of increased attention and diligence, and by giving new life and spirit to the whole, by carrying the principle of emulation and perfect instruction to its just length.

I am here, on the score of health, engaged in a new work, and in assisting the good master of the National school in making it a model of the Madras system, with an especial view to its diffusion through the numerious visitors who frequent this spa. Allow me to ask *during* what period you propose being at Cheltenham. I have the honour to be, dear Madam, with great respect, your most faithful and obedient.

Mrs U—— to Dr Bell.

Old Dock, Liverpool, 14th March 1817.

Sir,

If any thing a single and retired individual could say, would add a single atom to the character of your highly favoured system, I ought to render it. But your labours are stamped by a magnitude that defies praise, and which a Christian spirit, imbued with grace, feeling nothing but deep humiliation in the presence of infinite Deity, spurns every thing appropriating, knowing that nothing is received but of the grace of God; and only accounts itself the more responsible the more light that is vouchsafed.

Schools formed upon your plan have uniformly arrested my attention with increasing admiration, and I reflect with delight upon the manner in which you have been favoured for the benefit of mankind. From the education of an only son, devolving by the death of his father entirely upon me, I was wishful that he should be favoured with this mode of education; but his preceptors would by no means admit any advantage to be derived from it, alleging that children of the higher classes would be too soon educated; and that no one would know what to make of them. This appeared to me to be quite a ridiculous view of the subject, as if too much knowledge could be attained. Besides, the higher orders of society do not pay in general that attention to religious instruction that could be wished—forgetting that steady principles will carry a man with honour through the world, while education without them

will often destroy. Yours therefore, sir, is a humanising system. It is the broad path, where the wayfaring man cannot stumble; and why should not all rank partake of such a blessing? You, sir, could recommend it. Why not institute schools, and let the parents pay for them? Your method opens up such a field, that the harvest seems already at hand.

It appears likewise to me, from the character of languages, that they might be more simplified, and made more easy by bringing them from the source; that carrying up the stream must always be the more difficult way. We learn that, in the time of the Reformation in Scotland, children of six or seven years of age read the Hebrew and Greek Bibles. If the Hebrew is the root of all language, and can be so easily attained, would it not be the most fit to begin with? My son, who is in his eleventh year, was alone with me; and as I could not render him any assistance in his Latin studies, I thought of beginning with French, and following your method as much as possible with one. He made an extraordinary progress in three or four weeks; and in reading Telemachus I was his dictionary. We had the maps. The looking for one place often took us to another. He was delighted with the notes, where he found himself in the Pantheon with Rollin, or other authors he had read. When a tutor, highly recommended, joined us, as I am obliged to go to the south of France for health, I told him what could be done by such management; but it does not meet his ideas, although I am convinced it would be of double advantage to the child, and much ease to himself. Yet I see him doomed to turn over a dictionary for hours together. This, however, may be from ignorance and anxiety.

As I must leave the country on account of health, I am anxious to gain any knowledge that may contribute to his advantage, and would entreat the favour of your having the goodness to point out any work that will instruct me best in your views of education, and any advice you should think necessary, or books proper for him. Much could I wish for a companion for him. But the fear of contamination has hitherto prevented it. I trust, sir, you will forgive an anxiety that has prompted the liberty I have taken.

Lord Kenyon to Dr Bell.

Gredington, June 25, 1817.

My dearest Sir,

. . . . . .

You well know how much gratified I should be on hearing of your success in visiting Sweden, Russia, (and let me add, Prussia especially,) if your health shall allow you to do so. In visiting the latter, the object of my peculiar anxiety, from the respect and sympathy I feel to its afflicted and able sovereign, the Duke of York's letter of introduction is peculiarly to be desired. It is my conviction that there is in Prussia the possibility, by means of your all-powerful system, of doing more for genuine Christianity than perhaps in any part of the world. It being so used is what I most anxiously wish. But I by no means would be understood to mean that setting about it hastily is the desirable course. . . .

General Dirom to Dr Bell.

Mount Annan, 20th July, 1817.

My dear Friend,

. . . . . .

The tenants on your property, I hope, may be doing better than is generally the case. Most people have found it necessary to give theirs great deductions in consequence of the change in the times. We have done so, but still find it difficult to keep them going. We must hope that the worst is over. The price of cattle, which is so important both here and in Galloway, has risen considerably of late; and if grain does not fall too low, the farmers will begin to look up again, although it must be some years before they can regain the capital they have lost, and, I may add, the confidence which is necessary to carry on their labours with spirit. I have myself a large farm, above 500 English statute acres, and have encountered many difficulties both as a farmer and a proprietor; but upon the whole, I have thought myself fortunate in having so much land in my own hands, as it has produced something certain, whereas some of our neighbours have got little or nothing from their tenants.

Our village continues to thrive tolerably well; and now, in seventeen years, contains a population of near 400 industrious people. It swarms with children, and we have two day schools and a Sunday school, all well attended, and which draw scholars also from the neighbourhood. We have one excellent master, for whom we are preparing a larger school, and he is well disposed

to adopt your system. He has read your books with great satisfaction; and, with the advantage of some instruction from yourself, we think he would soon become an able teacher upon your plan. You may also do much good in Annan and Dumfries; and having afterwards Glasgow and Edinburgh on your route, we trust you will not be out of the line of your duty in coming to Scotland, which you should make a point of visiting before the school vacations in the harvest. The sooner you come you will be the more welcome to this family, who all join in cordial regards to you, and I ever am, my dear friend, most faithfully yours.

Dr Bell to Lord Kenyon.

Monday Evening, 15th Sept. 1817.

My good and dear Lord,

Ridley, a monitor of the Barrington school, goes to establish the Madras system of education at St Andrews. Thus does the Barrington school perform an important object of its institution. I do not venture to predict the consequence of this measure. But, after the completion of my former anticipations, I cannot but look forward to the events which unfold themselves. Under the auspices of the great patron of the Madras system, if Ridley succeed, of which there is every reasonable expectation, the first *complete* model of it in Scotland will be established at the ancient metropolitan city of North Britain, the seat of the oldest university of that country,

and last and least, the native city and *alma mater* of the author of that system. It is reasonable to look forward to its results, in regard to the Episcopal Church, even to its revival and restoration, at least to goodly fellowship and Christian charity. What wonderful prognostications arise in my mind! Who would have believed, when, at an early age, I took my degrees, and went forth, like other poor students, to carry abroad what I had learned at my native university, that I should live to this age, visit the western and eastern worlds, reverse the established order of things, and be the humble instrument of sending an English missionary to lay the foundation of a new system of education at the seat of learning, which has hitherto sent its *alumni* over the kingdoms of the world, and has now of her sons Playfair, Leslie, two Ritchies, &c., filling professional chairs at Edinburgh?

Mrs Honoria Williams to Dr Bell.

Keppel Street, 19th Nov. 1817.

Sir,

In consequence of the kind introductory letter of my friend and relative, the Rev. Dr Holland of Poynings, I take the liberty of troubling you with a copy of the summary method of reading. Should you not deem it wholly unworthy of your notice, I would observe that I can teach any child (old enough to speak plain) to read English *correctly* and *fluently* in four

onths; and that I have no doubt, by adopting my stem of expressing the various *sounds* of the language y certain emblems to the admirable mode of tuition stablished in the National schools, half that time would e sufficient. Knowing the liberal philanthropy of our character, and your unwearied exertions for the mprovement and happiness of the rising generation, I latter myself you will not be offended at this address, *ven* if you should entirely disapprove of the plan thus ubmitted to your consideration. If, on the contrary, any art of it is so fortunate as to meet your approbation, e assured that I shall be happy to adopt every improvement *you* will do me the honour to suggest in a iture edition; my great object being to bring to the reatest degree of perfection a principle of instruction hich I know by experience to be eminently useful oth in forming a good pronunciation and correcting bad one, either in the English or French language.

Allow me to add, that the Rev. Mr Edward Wilams, of St George's, Hanover Square, is a friend who s warmly interested in my welfare, and has most kindly ffered to introduce me to your notice when you reurn to town.—I am, &c.

Dr Bell to the Rev. Dr Holland.

Bishop's-Auckland, 26th Nov. 1817.

I have to thank you, my dear sir, for making me known as a fellow-labourer to Mrs Williams, to whom

I am indebted for a very gratifying letter which I have just received with yours. On my return to town, whenever that may be, I shall avail myself of your introduction and of her invitation, and make a tender of my services as writing-master, in which my forte lies. I consider you as recommending a new and good customer to my shop, to which it is my business to attend on my own account, as well as yours and hers.

I entertain no doubt that what the good lady says in her letter (for I have not yet received the book) may be effected in many ways under the new method of instruction. At Madras, on the commencement of our experiment, boys of four and five years of age learned to read the Spectator well in seven or eight months, and this when we had no appropriate books. What then may not now be done by an able master intimately acquainted with the new system? All that is wanted is, that the master may have competent ability and energy, and that his heart be in it, on which all depends; or at least that his income depend on his exertions, or rather on the progress of his scholars. In the National schools unhappily, the duty and the interest of the masters are in general set at variance.

With an entire conviction of its practicability, and the consequent perseverance as well as exertion, Mrs Williams may effect, as she proposes, in two months what the majority of tutors, through ignorance, indolence, incapacity, or indifference, do not accomplish in two years. Nobody will participate in her success more than myself.

For many years I have been endeavouring to obtain a set of facts in regard to the progress of children at school; but have not yet been furnished with any satis-

factory reports on which I can entirely rely, and give to the world as well authenticated and decisive. There is yet wanted a set of experiments, such as physical science abounds with, to form an accurate standard of reference as to the development of the infant faculties, beginning with the simple statement of the respective times in which the A B C at different ages, and with different capacities, can be taught. If Mrs Williams's school produce a series of well authenticated facts in the elementary parts of education, she will be no common benefactress to the world; and I shall be glad to find my wishes anticipated as to the only valuable information now wanted.

Her book, when received, I shall peruse with due attention. Facts—facts—facts! This is the first, second, and third desideratum in education. By what she writes to me, I trust that she has begun this task, in which I am at present occupied. A class here at the Barrington school began the miracles, and perused them in two days in a better style than they would perhaps have done in two months, if not under due superintendence, guidance, and vigilance. But for all my experiments in this country, I am dependent for the execution (the material part) on others, till the time come that I shall myself act as schoolmaster, and be always present in school, and not solely as superintendent; and not only direct, but execute. With the machinery now in general use, what Mrs Williams proposes may be effected by any competent person who believes it can be done, and under favourable circumstances gives his whole heart and soul to it.

I cannot do justice to your recommendation without anticipating what I shall say to Mrs Williams when

I have the honour of waiting on her. I will then beg leave to direct her attention to teaching the letters of the alphabet, spelling, and reading, all at one time. My opinion is, that it is not contrivance which is now wanted, but execution.

Dr Bell to Père Girard.

Hereford, 5th April 1818.

My dear Brother,

I am happy in the thought that this letter will be handed to you by an English lady not unworthy of your regard. I enclose for you a copy of a letter which I have just written in great haste, on hearing that she was setting out for the Continent. It will explain her object in desiring to be presented to you, and to your admirable institution. I know no seminary of elementary education in which she will behold more of the true spirit of scholastic instruction and discipline. For the benevolent and pious task in which you are engaged, you possess the chief qualification (as set down in your elementary book) of a superintendent, as well as master of an academy; viz. that "his *heart* be in his work." No one possesses this qualification in a more eminent degree: add to this your perfect knowledge of the principles on which education should be conducted, and your just application of them in the *economy*—the conduct of your schools—in promoting the improvement and happiness of your pupils. Such

a scene cannot but be highly gratifying, as well as instructing, to such a lady as herewith attends you. If I had not been familiar with your institution from a personal inspection, I should have known enough of it to command my highest esteem, from the excellent letter with which you have favoured the secretary of the National Society. This letter, of which I am exceedingly proud, was read at a meeting of the general committee, and was referred to the Society for Propagating the Gospel. I was assured that as soon as French Testaments, &c., which were printing, were published, your claims should not be forgotten. Since that time I have been much occupied in the provinces, and am not informed of what has been done. It was impossible that such a letter as nobody could write but yourself, as could only flow from your head and your heart, could fail to excite a general interest in yourself and your happy family. It was translated for me by two ladies, who feel as you and I do on the subject of our common pursuits, in a style of elegant and beautiful simplicity, congenial to the author and his subject. It does justice, as far as can be done, to the original, and cannot be discovered as a translation even by the ablest critics. This translation has been circulated among those who are deemed worthy of so high a treat, and has every where been received with the utmost admiration. What a pity is it that we cannot hope for a visit from you in England! Thousands here would be happy to receive you into their bosoms. It would be a peculiar satisfaction to me if I could hope to meet with you again, and communicate with you on our mutual proceedings. The latest edition of my Instructions, which the bearer will present to you, will inform you

of much I should say. I enclose you a copy of experiments made in the Barrington school, which school you will see spoken of in my book. Let me particularly notice that we begin with the written letters and a current hand. The pupil has a tutor for himself of his fellows, till he can unite every consonant to every vowel, and every vowel to every consonant; he then proceeds to the *spelling-book*, and by copying the same lessons from the printed characters into the written, the former are learned insensibly and without a minute's loss of time.

P. S.—Miss Shepherd will present you with a specimen of our initiatory books.

Dr Bell to Mrs Williams.

Hereford, 25th April 1818.

My dear Madam,

I cannot sufficiently thank you for all your goodness. I have delayed my acknowledgments for your late very obliging communication till I could inform you whether I should be able to avail myself of your kind intentions. Unhappily I can only now express my grievous disappointment and severe mortification. I must, at present, leave the foregoing copy of my letter to his Grace the Archbishop of Canterbury to speak for me. A cruel necessity, and imperious law, you see, precludes me from the highest object of my ambition—the honour of attending on her Majesty

the Queen, on an occasion so deeply interesting to my feelings, and so momentous to the cause to which I am devoted. I should have hoped, also, to have had an opportunity of making my obeisance to their Royal Highnesses the Princesses Augusta and *Elizabeth*, to *whom* I should have offered my prayers, as I now do, previously to her departure from England, which I cannot think of without being affected, and hoping that her absence will be temporary.

I can write no more at present than that I shall be happy to hear from you soon, when I shall speak on the subject of our common pursuits at large. I am, my dear Madam, with sincere regard, your most faithful friend.

Dr Bell to the Bishop of Durham.

Hereford, 9th May 1818.

My Lord,

Ridley succeeds and proceeds beyond all example. Observe his willing report; how complete, how full of facts, how instructive! Compare it with other reports; but there is no comparison. One reason possibly may be, that he is desirous of money—which he may want for his future views in the church; and he works for himself—for his own profit—and not solely, as most National masters do, for that of others. He will be the *first* that will do ample honour to your lordship, justice to your munificence, and full credit to the Barrington school. Your lordship will, perhaps, be

pleased to say one word to him—"Go on and prosper more and more, as the means are more and more in your hands, as your ministers (teachers) increase in numbers, knowledge, ability, and zeal."

Ridley will be first. Let us hope Wilson may be second. If we had begun at Bishop's-Auckland, as Ridley has done at St Andrews, we should have done at once what Père Girard is doing in Switzerland —spread over our *provinces*, as he is spreading over the cantons, the new system among the higher as well as the lower orders of children and departments of literature.

Now your lordship gives me the power and the means, I can sit at my desk here, and do more for the Barrington school than could be done before by the utmost exertions and toil, when not seconded. Compare what is doing in the Grammar school here with what is not yet begun in the Grammar school *where* I made so many efforts to introduce the Madras system.

If your lordship will recommend Wilson as a good and deserving monitor, I will most gladly recommend him to the Dean of Westminster. My real opinion is, leave Wilmont at Westminster, and send Wilson to his friends of the *old* school at Bishop's-Auckland, and both schools are ruined. Take it as it now may be, and both are made; but then to ensure success both masters must work for themselves as well as for us.

When I am told what Wilmont receives at Westminster, and what Nicholson received on account of the Barrington school, I will humbly offer my *project* for our school.

In like manner I shall desire to know what Wilson's stipend and emoluments are at Darlington; and then

briefly submit to the Dean of Westminster my scheme for his school. All will depend upon the allowances being made as usual to incompetency, inactivity, and neglect, or being made, as is so unusual, the reward of ability, exertion, and success. I would therefore, when duly informed, set aside or keep back from twenty-five to fifty guineas a-year, to be given as earned, weekly, monthly, quarterly, or annually, to the master; so that if he succeed completely, he will enjoy the full salary proposed by the dean. This will, in general, ensure success, if the allowance be made with impartiality, discretion, and understanding; when otherwise, failure only could be expected. A man will be at pains to inform himself, and to act up to what he knows, when such an object is before his eyes in all he does. If the master at first be not entirely equal to his task, he will soon become so; and meanwhile his deficiency may be supplied by allotting part of his extra allowance to able and energetic monitors or teachers, who shall act wherever it is necessary, and execute whatever falls short.

In the event of all this meeting with your lordship's approbation, I would have Wilson ordered immediately to the Westminster school, and be there a week with Wilmont, who then should set out for the Barrington school. If this could be so arranged that Wilson could be in London on Monday the 18th, or even Monday the 25th, with such an object before me I would try hard to attend them, point out the errors of our best National schools, and show what is wanting.

The accompanying letters will inform your lordship of Wilson's pretensions. If I remember rightly he was a promising youth; and if he *be* now *as* his testimonials bear, the rest, under good management, will follow of course.

I beg my respects to the dean, whose letter I shall answer as soon as I have materials. In the mean time your lordship will perhaps act, and if you know of no worthier candidate order Wilson up. May the Barrington school yield those fruits in the south which it has done in the north, at St Andrews!

I have thus far employed my amanuensis, to save your lordship the trouble of deciphering my hand-writing. . . . .

Nine o'clock at night.—I have to acknowledge your favour of yesterday. As to Wilmont, it is of no consequence, I am persuaded, how his stipend is settled. He is equally conscientious and obedient. I will either come to him in London, or he must come to me in his way to Auckland. All June and July are assigned to me by the dean and chapter for my annual residence. The misfortune is, that there is here no canon-residentiary but one, who is in a very bad state of health, and confined to his house; but if, by any means, there should be a possibility of effecting my escape, I will either attend or follow Wilmont to Auckland. If your lordship write to Wilson, be so good as let me know.

Dr Bell to Mr Wilmont.

Hereford, 10th May 1818.
Nine o'clock, A.M.

Dear Wilmont,

I have this moment your letter of yesterday. I congratulate you on your preferment. You judge

rightly when you propose "to prove your gratitude" for the honourable and eligible appointment, so handsomely conferred on you by the bishop, "by discharging your duties at Auckland to his lordship's satisfaction." I know of no situation which I think so suitable to you—to your habits and disposition; and I trust that you will show yourself not unequal to the office, nor unworthy of the illustrious patronage under which you are placed. What I recommend to a favourite pupil is, to learn gradually to cast off his severity of manners, and to become the parent, the friend, and the companion of the family of the Barrington school. But of this when we meet. . . Mention also, whether you have made any progress in the Latin language, and in correcting your asperity of manners, and in this respect *Johnsonizing* yourself.

Dr Bell to P. Mudie, Esq., M.D.

September 1818.

. . . . . .

I thank you for your list of ages. It is quite satisfactory. At a future period, when Mr Moncur has the initiation of his scholars into the Latin grammar in his own hands, it will be still more astonishing to those who are not intimately familiar with the powerful machinery of the new school. We shall see his boys who have been three months at school, showing an acquaintance with the inflection of nouns and verbs, which we were not wont to attain in three years, if ever we did, at school. I hope Mr Moncur does not go through all

the rules of syntax, or in the order of Ruddiman's Rudiments. If, then, he follows a methodical and scientific order, and illustrates each rule by examples as he goes along, without ever anticipating a future rule, I saw enough of Mr Moncur's school to be convinced that he must greatly excel; so that I was fully prepared to hear of his superiority over those who were not so well acquainted with, or did not so well execute, the method of the new school. Mr Russell has essentially improved his school. The Charter-house, and his scholars, have greatly distinguished themselves by their pre-eminence at Oxford and Cambridge. But let none of us think we have done all that can be done in so novel an attempt. Mr Moncur is too able ever to run into the common error of thinking, with those who know no better, that the point has been gained to stop short till he is fully informed of all that can be done. It is enough for him, that nobody has ever done more with so little assistance, and that he has surpassed our most sanguine expectations.

I have no apprehension as to the success of your schools, or in regard to school-rooms, at no distant period, if Moncur and Ridley continue in their exertions, and those improvements which I am fully persuaded are yet open to them in the details.

———, *Esq., to Dr Bell.*

Hereford, 6th Nov. 1818.

My dear Sir,

I accept with pleasure your obliging invitation for

the 10th; I shall have an opportunity of conversing with you in the mean time, on the subject of the 11th and 12th.

I take this opportunity of mentioning to you a matter on which we have thought and talked much in this family.

I have never seen any where a portrait of the great reformer of British education. It would be a reflection on the age we live in, which posterity would not fail to throw upon us, if they were deprived of the satisfaction of seeing a representation of the man who ought to be exhibited among those worthies,

> "qui vitam excoluere per artes,
> Quique sui memores alios fecere merendo."

The existing generation is however, I am sure, by no means indifferent on this point, and no persons are less so than the inhabitants of ———

You will not, I trust, ungraciously refuse the pressing request of a circle of young women.

It luckily happens that there is an artist at Hereford very fortunate in taking likenesses, and rather quick in his mode of painting.

I shall consider it as a great honour and favour if you will permit *me* to employ him on this occasion. If he succeeds, I hope you will have no objection to let me have the picture engraved, by which means the public in general, and your friends in particular, will receive a gratification which must be universally desired, not only in this country, but by the whole civilized world.

Believe me, my dear sir, with great esteem and sincerity, your obliged friend and obedient servant.

Dr Bell to Mrs Williams.

Hereford, 1818.

My dear Madam,

I cannot let this day pass without offering my lowly and humble gratulations to our gracious and good Queen on the marriage of *our* most amiable and accomplished princess. May she long enjoy that happiness which she is eminently fitted to bestow and to receive! If this event should carry her more from this country than we could wish, for the sake of her great example and good deeds, the prayers and blessings of all the better part of the kingdom will accompany her, wherever she goes.

I have to thank you for your excellent essay, which, amidst occupations that engross me, I have read with great satisfaction and delight. Your plan is entirely congenial to my feelings. Industry, industry, industry—employment, employment, employment—is what, on every account, is wanted for the poor! But you must not flatter yourself with the expectation of legislative enactments. The good king, who was certainly the wisest as well as the best man in his dominions, could and did tell how delicate a point it was for the legislature to interfere with the course of industry. I say this not to discourage you, but to prompt you to continued exertion, trusting to your own energy and your own resources, and the illustrious patronage which you enjoy, to see the diffusion of your benevolent plans for the public employment of the poor.

Dr Bell to W. Wilberforce, Esq., M.P.

Keswick, Jan. 22, 1819.

Dear Sir,

If I do not deceive myself, you will pardon the liberty which I take in presenting the accompanying papers. To your disposal I submit them.

The effect produced by opening a Madras grammar school in my native city, under the present master, Mr Moncur, is not a little gratifying to me. Nor is it less grateful to my mind to observe the effects produced in an English school there, opened by a youthful monitor well trained in the Barrington school, who, not a year before the date of this letter, had begun with five scholars, now raised to between one and two hundred —far more than his school-room conveniently holds.

Nor is it less deserving of notice, that, in a short visit to Switzerland about two and a half years ago, I was enabled to do more for the schools of the higher (as well as the lower) orders there, than in this country I have been able to effect in the space of twenty-two years. But it was done through the instrumentality of Père Girard, a friar of the order of St Francis, who is purely actuated by the love of God, of goodness, and of truth.

Our country, still slumbering as I think, requires to be roused to a just sense of the debt due to its noble and ingenious youth, as well as to their poorer brethren. —I am, dear sir, with much respect and esteem, &c.

W. Wilberforce, Esq., to Dr Bell.

London, Jan. 25, 1819.

My dear Sir,

You do me no more than justice, in believing that *any* communication from you would be acceptable to me. My eyes are in such a state that I am forced to try an expedient for writing without them; but though the mode is so unfavourable, I should be tempted to enlarge on topics which your remarks almost force from me. But it occurs to me that you will probably have left Keswick before this reaches you, and to throw away this laborious effort would be sad work. If this does find you at Keswick, of course you will see Mr Southey. May I beg you to tell him of the complaint in my eyes, with my friendly remembrance to him and all his family? And now, my dear sir, I beg you to believe me, with all the respect so justly due to one whom Providence has rendered the instrument of such extensive usefulness, my dear sir, very sincerely yours.

P.S.—Of course I shall have your enclosure read to me without delay. Alas, alas! how the perverseness of men in yours and in Jenner's instance renders our liberty in this country the cause of our suffering. But we are on our progress, and you will live, I trust, to see a rich harvest here, as well as elsewhere.

Dr Bell to Mr James Wilmont.

Keswick, 24th Jan. 1819.

. . . . . .

As to yourself, I pray you, above all and before all, to attend to your own health, and take daily and due exercise out of doors.

What you call mild and gentle in yourself, every one who ever visited your school in Ireland or in England, call harshness and severity. Dr Carey, the late Speaker, (your friends,) as well as others, spoke to me again and again with great concern; and, on this account alone, many considered other schools greatly superior to yours. Your school will never obtain high praise till you begin again. It is by rules, and not by scolding, that all must be done; and nothing can ever fully succeed, but the utmost kindness of expression and manner, and the utmost firmness in action. Put down the monitors, and all masters who transgress or fail, in a day-book for my inspection when I come. I am determined to stay, if possible, till I can practically get you in the right way, and the monitors. It is not Johnson only who is kind and firm, but Bamford also, and almost every good master whom I know. It is "my dear boys," "my good boys." Let them see that you love them, and they will love you, and do from love what fear can never effect. . . .

Be gentle—be gentle—be gentle! Put culprits down in the day-book. Allow no talking to your training-master but when you and he walk for exercise, except in a corner to yourself only. It will ruin your moni-

tors, and him too, to allow them and him to be talking instead of acting.

No master has the advantages you have. Your impetuous temper is the one sin that besets you, and the one thing needful is temper and kindness of manner.

I know well how conscientious you are. Still the bishop and his friends, as well as yours, require more than this. They must have good success.

Be patient: persevere in a mild and firm way, writing down whatever is wrong in a day-book, and all will be well. At least, it shall not be my fault if it be not. Your affectionate friend.

M. Timueff to the Rev. W. Johnson.

Yverdun, May 25, 1819.

Dear Sir,

Your desire is to know in what Mr Pestalozzi's system really consists. I take willingly this charge upon me, but it may surpass my strength. In every case, I hope to be excused by friendly acceptation of my immature judgments.

Man comes out of the bosom of nature as an individual being—that is, he brings into the world only as much as nature has given him. There is no means to increase the faculties of any individual, consequently every assistance of benevolence for this end would be in vain. All what is given by nature is enveloped in the germ; and here the aid of man is necessary for the child, while these germs can and must be deve-

loped. This care about the development of natural gifts is *education.* Education must take place, for the child's first human right is to be educated; and those amongst whom he grows have a holy sacred obligation to educate him. The nature itself declares it in the relations between the parents and their children. *Man can only be made man—what he must be.*

The aim of education is the preparation of the child for his destination. But what is he destined for? This question till lately was very partially resolved. Now only say—*The man must be educated for himself, for society, and for the church;* or, in the words of the Rev. Dr Bell—"*Education must make good men, good subjects, good Christians.*" Now, I say, all are agreed that this is the aim of education; but means are necessary to attain it. Here, dear friend, is to be found the most beautiful and interesting prospect of various attempts, various ways, and various consequences. But only one way is true; the rest are more or less false. *Nobody can deny that there is not any perfect system of education practised in the world.* It is easy to conceive where this imperfection comes from. The education can be perfect as far as we follow the course nature points out. The science of human nature, so great is it that it may even be called *the knowledge of the world,* is far from its perfection, and consequently the education also. Our duty is to look for the best, and when it seems to be found, to follow it.

Dear friend, we cannot examine all existing systems of education, and consider them from their various sides, aims, attempts, and consequences; the narrow space of a letter does not permit it; and as your inte-

rest is more immediately directed to a certain existing system, Mr Pestalozzi's, I take directly this method of education, and, as far as my knowledge permits, I will show you the principles upon which it is founded. The following three questions being resolved can give us a general view of the system, (*a*) what Mr Pestalozzi declares to be the destination of man? (*b*) how he considers human nature? and (*c*) what means he employs for attaining the end?

(*a*) The destination of man upon the earth is *self-perfection*. Here are included all the faculties of man which must be developed, and to that degree of strength which is prescribed by nature in the earthly existence. For the *complete and perfect development* of nature, man is destined to trust to a future life. On this point our venerable "Pestalozzi" puts aside *all the demonstrations of reason*, and, guided only by love, leans all the hopes of man upon *faith*.

(*b*) Man is a power in existence, and such a one is by nature brought forth, and will be developed. The whole task of education can only be to *support nature in her internal workings; and put out of the way the impediments that hinder the formation of this power*. One and the same power in man actually shows itself in three different points of view:—The *heart, the mind,* and *the hand*. Here is to be understood the strength of the body. These three powers of a child must be assisted in the development by man, and this is the end of our education. "I believe," says Pestalozzi, "that the last end of man's education is to ennoble his heart by means of *faith* and *love*, to form his mind by *thinking*, and to display his professional power by actions that are useful. One power must

not take the preponderance of another, but all together must be developed *harmoniously*. The education must bring into *equilibrium* the heart, the head, and the hand, though the first is the *central mover* of the whole: only that education is the true and reasonable one which develops the man *in the whole trinity of his nature*.

In the family circle, such a development, best of all, can take place; but at the present time the schools are the only means for the purpose, while the family life is far from that perfection in which a proper education could be given to the child. If it was not so as it is, but so as one could desire—education in the family life could produce for the children all what we look for, through the family relations. Nature points out the means for every education. The tender *love* and pure *faith*, animating all members of a family, give us a most excellent opportunity to observe and to imitate the means nature employs for the development. But the time of such a pure and exemplary family life is not yet come. Till that is the case we are in want of schools. Now, you see, if the school must properly be called the house of education, it must *be a perfect image of pure natural relations*. By that the holy obligations of father or mother lie upon the teacher or upon the mistress; and if they feel the importance of their duty, as father and mother to their children, then nature, by the voice of the heart, will tell them what they must be to their scholars; and the scholars, by the same voice of nature, will be called out to be that for their instructors what they must and can be. *Reciprocal love and faith are the movers, if one desires to obtain a true education.*

Mr Pestalozzi's whole life and whole labours have been sacrificed for elementary education; and he has found one very easy and very applicable for all classes of society, because he understands perfectly well that elementary education is equal for all, if they will consider all members of society not only as physical, but also as spiritual beings. Every one in society has a right to be educated. Humanity, society itself, and the church want educated men, as parents, as friends, and as Christians. *Nature has not distributed talents according to classes, ranks, or titles of society.* All those nominal merits of individuals for elementary education are indifferent while it goes, and must go, by the trace of nature.

The teaching of reading, writing, and ciphering *was*, and perhaps *is*, called elementary education. But Mr Pestalozzi means to say by his elementary education more, incomparably more—*Ciphering* is the mechanical exercise with the signs of number; *writing* is the art to trace the signs. *Reading* signifies either pronouncing the sounds of signs, or understanding the signifying of things. There are really schools where only the mechanical exercises are practised; there are schools where the fruit of reading is the charge of memory: at length there are schools where the reading of signs is at one time the reading the signifying of things. But this last class of schools is not numerous; for to read and understand supposes a proper education, or the development of the power. To this class belongs Mr Pestalozzi's system; and as our interest is immediately directed upon this system, therefore I will pay attention particularly to it, and leave the others. Here will follow—1st, the principles, which are to be observed in

Pestalozzi's Elementary Education; and, 2d, how he does begin and finish his elementary education.

1st, First principle; *give the things before the signs.* You will agree with me, if you will look into an immense number of schools dispersed in Europe, that this principle is very rare, though it is most important. The further explanation can be well understood out of No. 2.

Second principle. All our first ideas and affections in the age of childhood, which is the age of preponderating sensuality, are conveyed to us by the way of the senses. Sensual impressions of exterior objects are the first nourishment of our souls. These impressions of our senses brought to a living interior in tuition, and frequently compared with the objects, give birth to our first *abstract ideas;* further by comparing, separating, and combining of them, we pass to the *judgments,* from which lastly our mind rises by the same operations to *conclusions.* This last step, or the step of conclusions, is *founded mediately on the first,* and consequently the perfection of conclusions depends on the perfection of instruction. Therefore the leading principle of Mr Pestalozzi's system is—*The more exact intuitive impressions you can convey to the mind by the way of the senses, the more perfect will the understanding be.*

Third principle. Nature, in all her ways, seems to have such a perfect progression, that the first is immediately followed by the second, and not by the third. One never saw the fruits before the flowers. This march of nature was the type for Mr Pestalozzi in his proceedings. Upon it he has founded the third principle of graduality, that is—*The child must be led from*

simple ideas to more complicated; from one simple combination to the next more intricate.

The fourth principle. The elementary education of Mr Pestalozzi is directed immediately to the development of the power of human nature. One beautiful observation which Mr Pestalozzi has made, following always the step of nature, is, that the power develops by the activity of itself. Consequently we must provide the opportunity to it to be active; conduct, support, and secure the power in *self-development.* Here Mr Pestalozzi puts the fourth principle—*Let the child be active* by himself, secure him *from the faults, and only hint to him what he is to do.*

Upon this principle is founded his system of invention, by which the objective intuition, being cultivated by means of combining or separating, appears as a reproduction of our representative powers. This principle of invention leads to some exercises most important in education. The invented figure, which has cost already a great deal of activity of the mind, must be designed, and this drawing of the figure naturally exercises the eye and the hand together. The same figure must be explained in words, and this explanation exercises the organ of speech. All that exactly executed, gives a perfect idea about whatever object the child has been employed: perfect, exact, complete ideas are the solid foundations for judgments and conclusions.

These are the most important principles.

2d, Every power goes progressively to its perfection. If we suppose the power enveloped in the germ, then the beginning of the exciting means must be as simple as possible. Also the elements must be taken

for every commencement. These elements must be of such a nature, that they could develop and direct our power *to* and *through* every science. Actually the most difficult point is to find such elements, and there is no possibility for them who lack a profound knowledge of human nature. Heaven has blessed one of our great contemporaries with this deep penetrating eye; and we, admirers of his genius, must draw a profit from these blessings for the benefit of mankind. Before I begin, I must request you to examine into my explanation of Mr Pestalozzi's Elements without a prejudiced mind.

The elements of Mr Pestalozzi's system are—form, number, and language.

Form—The child in the first moment of his existence sees the world without any distinction of its objects. The cause of it is, that the senses are not yet strengthened to support the impressions of objects. The sight is the first sense which is to be developed, and the first production of its development is the distinction of forms. By the forms only he distinguishes one object from the other. Now every form can be reduced to its element, and this element is *a line.* Here is the parting point in Pestalozzi's system of elementary education. By gradual combinations of straight and curved lines he leads the child to the analysing of every form: by invention of forms the child exercises his reproductive intuition. The judgment and conclusion have their occupation and fortifying means in the same relation of forms. This entirely pure exercise puts the power in the greatest degree of activity. Further, the form is considered as a *dimension,* (in the elements of geometry.) Here already the intuition is put aside, and

all goes through judgment and conclusion; only from time to time the intuition comes to the aid of reasoning.

Number.—The element of every number is a *unit*; and every number is composed of units. This reduction of every number to units must be supposed before the child comes to *ciphering*. Therefore, *the calculation by head* (calcul de tête) precedes, in Mr Pestalozzi's system, the ciphering. The child from the unit goes through the whole of arithmetic, (which is arranged upon pedagogic principles,) calculating by head. Then he comes to the signs, and upon the slate or paper executes what he has done already in the head:—You can put the question, Why such a preparation? I have told already, that Mr Pestalozzi gives first the thing, and afterwards the sign of it. The calculating by head is the reasonable analysing of the number; and all the rules of arithmetic by means of this analysing become intelligible for the child. How far it is useful for the development, you can understand very easily, being well acquainted with the mathematical sciences.

Language.—Speech is not only the production of very artificial organs, but the fruit of our thinking spirit; for the speech is only the consequence of our clear ideas, which are attributes of man exclusively. Now, how far is speech useful for the development of, if only one means, at least one of the most important and powerful? Though the mind, it may be said, develops itself, still it takes a certain bent and form, according to the objects presented to it as the materials of its development. The mind receives the objects by means of the senses, and therefore the senses develop themselves before any thing else. Impressions frequently

repeated engrave themselves on our mind, and remain lasting, so that we are enabled to represent the image of them whenever we please. In order to secure these representations of images in ourselves, we want a means; which, however, is entirely in the power of our organs. This means is sound, to which we join a certain modification; and when the sound is given them, the soul brings forth of itself corresponding representations. This mutual excitement of representation and sound, of sound and representation, is the language. Also the language is an existing means of our representations, and is the power to make out of subjective—somewhat objective. Subject as individual is always somewhat interior; nothing can act upon it but somewhat exterior; and when one subject must act upon the other, it is necessary that the acting subject rest itself with somewhat objective. The spirit (says one pedagogue) cannot act upon spirit, for it is not within the conditions of time and space. In this respect the language is a subject vested with somewhat objective, or having a material form, which is the sound. Here it is clear what the language signifies for the development. It is the only means of connecting one individual with another. Consequently the language is a conductor of the light from one man to another.

N.B.—Grammatical and logical order is the character of these exercises. The nomination of objects, and complete composition, is the beginning and the end of them.

Now, dear friend, we have seen the opinion of Mr Pestalozzi of the destination of man, of the human nature; we have seen the principles and the elements of

instruction; and we can tell that he never lost sight of nature, and goes always with it step by step. The merit of his system is, that it is founded upon the nature of man, and not upon his circumstances. The last tendency is to develop the child for a reasonable existence in love and faith, to make him the friend of all human beings, happy in himself, useful to society, and a true member of the church. You see, dear friend, that the last tendency is the same what the Rev. Dr Bell supposes; but the means to attain it are very different.

Excuse me for the many moments that I have deprived you by my long letter of your precious time. Take it as remarks of *my* observations. Your experience and solid judgment can point out my faults, and I will be glad to accept your counsels. Farewell—Remember me to the Rev. Dr Bell, and do not forget your for ever

M. Timueff.

Dr Bell to P. Mudie, Esq., M.D.

Sherburn House, Durham, 26th July 1819.

My dear Sir,

. . . . . .

I am desirous of making a trial for one year, if it meet with your approbation, of a scheme which appears to me fitted to add somewhat to the masters' income, in the most delicate manner, and at the same time to extend the usefulness of the schools. With your leave,

I would propose to put into each of the schools, at a reduced quarterly payment, as many scholars as, at this rate, would amount to £10 a-year. If the master will agree to receive them at half price on a trial of one year from next vacation, I will pension them at that rate.

I consider that this scheme will add to the number of the scholars, without adding to the labour of the master; and perhaps it may also be the means of obtaining, with greater facility, a permanent order of good teachers. In the selection of bursars to Ridley's school, there can be no difficulty. Among them will, of course, be included those scholars for whom I already pay.

The selection of proper bursars for Mr Moncur's school does not appear to me quite so simple. It is by no means my wish to introduce into the Grammar school, any children for the sole purpose of giving to the poor in general a grammatical education. I would have no pensioners of this order who have not distinguished themselves greatly in Ridley's school, or have some claim from their own talents and merits, and the condition of their parents; but if there be any candidates whose parents can afford to pay one-half of the fees and no more, it may deserve consideration whether, on my paying the other half, they might not be received, if possessed of the grand recommendations which I think should guide our choice—talent, capacity, and good behaviour.

In conferring these appointments, if your committee enter into my views, the opinion and recommendation of the masters will of course be asked. But of all this I consider you on the spot as far better judges than I

can be; and I beg your opinion and advice. You see that I do not intend that the pensioners should be on the same permanent footing as your bursars. Nor do I propose this scheme but as an experiment for one year. My first purpose was to mark my sense of the distinguished merits of the masters; but it occurred to me, on reflection, that such a direction might be given to this testimony as would probably be most acceptable to them, and most beneficial to the common weal. If I am mistaken in this view of the matter, let me know; and also be so good as point out any arrangement which may be thought preferable. . . . .

Presbyter of the Church of England to Dr Bell.

August 16, 1819.

Sir,

I beg leave to trouble you with a letter, by the request of a very amiable and pious lady who wishes to interest you, as a person of celebrity and public estimation, in behalf of our young men at public schools, who, with some very few exceptions, are contracting habits of idleness, sensuality, and dissipation; and, instead of improving their mental powers and pursuing useful learning, which, under God, would qualify them for the due performance of the peculiar duties of their respective stations and professions in after life, merely acquire the faculty of deciding on the comparative excellence of *teas, coffees, wines, biscuits, &c. &c.* I

am conscious that I am taking a great liberty in thus addressing you; but I trust that the importance of the subject will, in some measure, plead my excuse. I am credibly informed, sir, that at Eton the scholastic discipline is particularly lax: that such young men as are disposed to be idle may be so with impunity; while a few ingenious youths, with some others of splendid talents, maintain, in the opinion of the community at large, the respectability of the institution. Will you, sir, permit me to suggest to you the propriety of examining some of the youths known to yourself who are placed at a public school, and report to their parents the result of that examination, in order that many amiable and improvable minds may be preserved or rescued from the baneful effects of sensuality and ignorance? If you could be induced to engage in this very necessary undertaking I feel assured that you would, by effecting a salutary change in the mode of proceeding at such seminaries, confer another most material benefit upon our native land, and merit still more the grateful acknowledgments of ourselves and our posterity, perhaps to the latest generation. I hope that you will do me the justice to believe my assertion, that no other motive than a desire to promote the welfare of my country, and fellow-creatures, impels me to draw your attention to this subject, which I cannot help considering as of great importance, especially as many youths educated at such schools are designed for the *senate*, the *church*, and the *bar*, in either of which departments surely some better knowledge, some deeper learning is requisite, than that which may determine the qualities of *soups, sauces, teas, wines, &c. &c.!!* You have proved yourself a friend to the human race

by your endeavours (for the most part happily successful) to enable persons of the lowest rank to emerge from the darkness of that ignorance by which both they and their forefathers were overwhelmed; pray, sir, take pity also upon those who, if their minds were improved according to their opportunities of improvement, and according to their capacities, would probably be, under Divine Providence, instrumental in perpetuating the prosperity and glory of our beloved Britain. But *verbum sat sapienti;* I will, therefore, hasten to conclude, intreating you once more to accept my apology for the trouble I occasion, and to believe me, sir, (in behalf of my poor fellow subjects,) your obliged and faithful servant,

"A PRESBYTER."

The Rev. Edward Bather to Dr Bell.

Meole Brace, Salop, 20th October 1819.

. . . . . .

We did not want a new system to teach the few who will learn in spite of the obstructions thrown in their way by any system. However, we did want a system which should find out the means of fully occupying such geniuses, and you have provided us with it. . . . . Pestalozzi is, I dare say, a wise and good man; but he seems to have invented nothing. Probably a father educating his own children might derive many useful hints from him; but, if I understand the little I have seen of him, whilst you by your

new power enable one man of sense to educate 500 children, he will require about a score of philosophers to educate 100. What he does in the way of teaching he does exactly as you do by means of the "Assiduous Exactor," always at his pupil's elbow; but you have shown us how to create these exactors by self-tuition; but if we are to follow him we must import them all, from whence I know not. A Madras school may be established by one competent person any where; and to common-place people it will appear no small recommendation of a plan, that the execution of it is always practicable. . . . .

Dr Bell to Sir Thomas Barrett Lennard, Bart.

Castle Hotel, Hastings, January 10, 1820.

My dear Sir Barrett,

In the early part of this year I beg to present my best wishes to yourself, Lady and Miss Lennard, and all the family, not forgetting my friend Julia.

As so many acquaintances of early life drop off the stage, I am more and more happy in clinging to the friendship of a *patron*, who, much younger than myself, vouchsafed to distinguish me as a member of his academical coterie. It is interesting and curious to contemplate, as you do, our different progress through life. You, to adopt your simile, remain like the oaks of your estate, rooted and unmoved by storms and tempests, surrounded by your happy family, and every elegance and com-

fort which this world affords—not only happy yourself, but making those around you happy. I, on the other hand, at a more advanced age, and after unexampled and astonishing success, which even your early partiality and favour could not have anticipated—I am still as I ever have been, and more perhaps than ever, owing to the elevation to which I have been raised, tossed about by the winds and waves on a "*sea of troubles.*"

I am retired here (and remaining for the present at this hotel, though I hate all *inns*, because I have it entirely to myself at this season) for the sake of the climate, to try to recruit, if it be not too late in life, and to study and prosecute the publications to which I am pledged, where I can in some degree be master of myself and of my time.

But to proceed to the business of your letter, which cannot but deeply *interest* me. If the ensuing election were a matter of interest, and I were to take an ostensible part in it, I should act on this occasion as I have ever done at another election when the name of *Lennard* has been brought forward, and give a continued proof of the estimation in which I hold your character and friendship; but in the present instance, in which the welfare of present and future generations is deeply involved, it is not *interest*—it is character and qualifications which can alone influence the choice, if, as a public body and chartered incorporation we be, as we ought to be, not *reformers* only, but *reformed.*

In this point of view I am not a little pleased to observe that Miss —— can produce such powerful claims—high respectability, character, tried and proved success in the art of instruction. This being the case, you

will perhaps allow me to suggest what appears to me most eligible to be done to forward her claim. It is, that you take the trouble to write to the Rev. Dr Walmsley, secretary, &c., a letter which may be communicated to the school committee, stating, as you have done to me, the superior qualifications of Miss —— for the superintendence of a great national institution, in a style which you know so well how to execute, not as if you were asking, but as if you were conferring, a favour.

For my part, I will make Miss ——'s claims in your words known to a member of that committee who will take a principal part in that election, and who, from his rank, his acknowledged ability, integrity, and disinterested interest in the affairs of *the* school and *the* society, has great weight. . . . .

Dr Bell to the Rev. W. Johnson.

Sherburn House, September 27, 1820.

My dear Sir,

It is gratifying to me to hear of the improvement of the boys' school. I do not know what blame others may impute to you for the measures which you are now taking; but if any blame should be imputed by me, it is that you had not done it before, not that you have now done it. There never has been a time in which you were not in possession of a Tom Wyer. The whole trouble is in selecting and looking after him; and this

is nothing, or next to nothing, compared with the mischief and trouble arising from the neglect in doing so. Five Tom Wyers will cost no more than one training-master, and their services are worth fifty times as much. You have at last adopted what I have always urged. Stick to it and follow it up; and in time you will hear me say that your school is all perfection. Every year, month, and day, it will be progressive. No more retrogressions and fallings off. He may occasionally put any class in order for you, and find a proper teacher for it. . . . . If this measure be duly followed up, your task will, in no long time, become a play. You will only have to see daily that the work is done, and that no neglect takes place.

Dr Bell to J. Blackburn, Esq.

Sherburn House, October 23, 1820.

Sir,

I am favoured with the resolution of the committee for erecting a public monument to perpetuate the memory of the late Rev. Frederic Iremonger, of which I had not heard before. In consequence I take the liberty to offer to you, as chairman of that committee, my humble thanks for the good work in which you are engaged. I have peculiar reasons to regard and respect his memory. Several years previous to the existence of the National society, I was favoured with a visit from him on the subject of Madras schools; and he after-

wards wrote to me, that he was in two weeks able to become acquainted with the character of the pupils of his Sunday schools, of which he had before for two years remained in almost entire ignorance, or in words to that effect. Of the rest it is needless for me to speak my feeble praise.

By his untimely death the church has lost a faithful and valuable minister, the Madras system an early and zealous advocate, and national education an able and indefatigable promoter.

I beg leave to offer my subscription of ten pounds. The reason for this limitation you will be at no loss to comprehend. . . . .

R. Southey, Esq., to Dr Bell.

Keswick, 26th March 1821.

My dear Sir,

. . . . . .

I can form no conception of a better man than Mr Watts—of one whose feelings and opinions were more uniformly what they ought to have been. I never knew so much thorough prudence united with such perfect goodness. A madman, but of great genius, cast my nativity once, and pronounced that I had "a gloomy capability of walking through desolation." Mr Watts possessed something much more extraordinary, and much more desirable—a capability of mingling with the world, engaging in its pursuits, carrying on its business, partaking its pleasures, and enjoying its

favours, and preserving his heart the while unstained and unhardened, and the strength of his religious feelings unabated. . . . .

Wm. Sorrell, Lieut.-Governor of Van Diemen's Land to Wm. Kermode, Esq.

Government House, Hobart Town, 15th Sept. 1821.

Dear Sir,

As you have expressed an inclination to take the native Diemenese, *George*, to England, in which disposition of him I most readily concur, it will be well to tell you his history.

About two years ago, this boy and one much younger were found in the woods above New Norfolk, being at the time, as it appeared, abandoned by their parents, probably in consequence of a sudden interception from the appearance of the settlers' servants who discovered them. They were both brought to Hobart Town, and this boy has since remained under my care; the other died of a bowel complaint, having been placed at nurse in the country.

The boy who now goes into your care was christened *George Van Diemen*, and has since been taught his letters and his prayers; but though he is become obedient and tractable, and is weaned from his wandering habits, and is even tolerably cleanly, very little expansion of intellect is yet perceptible. I believe also that he is sufficiently impressed with the law of *meum* and *tuum*, and would not take any thing except to *eat;* with respect to which I am afraid he is open to temptation.

I believe only one native boy from this island has yet been taken home; and as the experiment of instructing and civilizing a being of a race so little known may attract the notice of some persons in your great, liberal, and enlightened town, I am very happy of this occasion of trying it. Should my expectations in that respect be realized, you would of course feel authorized to leave *George*, on your return to this country, in any hands that you may consider fit to insure his good treatment and education; and he would of course be allowed by his Majesty's Government a passage back to his own land, when he approaches or arrives at manhood. If things take a different turn, I would beg of you to bring *George* back with you, only securing him as to instruction, religious and moral, during your stay in England. Believe me, dear sir, very faithfully yours,

WILLIAM SORRELL.

Dr Bell to Wm. Cotton, Esq.

Tunbridge Wells, 26th Oct. 1821.

My dear Sir,

. . . . . .

I oft look back to the period when Mr Davies, yourself, and others, made so anxious and resolute a struggle to establish a *Ludus Literarius* at your own risk and expense; and I reflect with entire satisfaction that your object will, in all probability, be far better attained by means of Dr Russell and Dr Bond, and such men as, with a due sense of the powers of the

new organ and their own powers to wield it, come forward to the task of their own accord. Men drawn forth by stated salaries might have brought with them prejudices, and been deficient in zeal, talents, and exertions; while volunteers, taking the risk on themselves, give a pledge of their sentiments, and of their purpose, which can scarcely fail to insure success. . . .

Calculated as the system is "to give a new character to society at large," it must be confessed that it frequently fails of its object, because it is in general so ill understood and wofully executed. . . .

Dr Bell to Wm. Cotton, Esq.

Sherburn House, Durham, 28th Nov. 1821.

My dear Sir,

I congratulate you, with all my heart, on the restoration of your father's health, and I pray God that he may be long spared to his family, his friends, and to his country, which has derived such important benefits from his talents and services. While you are following his footsteps, and are occupied in what so nearly concerns the public good, and the dearest concerns of your friends, I cheerfully accept your challenge, and will be most happy, on my return to town, to have intercourse with you on the momentous subject of classical schools. Your judgment, and the interest which you take in the *Ludus Literarius*, are so congenial with my own, that our interviews may be productive of some good fruits. How long is it since you and Davies stepped forward to

obtain that object, which Dr Bond has now put into your hands under better auspices than you would have obtained through any, who did not enter into the cause *con amore*, and with a deep stake of his own in the issue? Experience in practice will be necessary to bring the fruits to maturity. It is gratifying to me that the only scholastic recommendation which Dr Russell did not adopt in the beginning, is now introduced into his school. His classes are no longer in the old style, 1st, 2d, and 3d division of the 3d class, &c., but are now numbered in the natural order, 1, 2, 3, to 21. This is indeed a matter of no great importance. If it had, Russell would not have so long postponed it; but to my mind the simplicity, propriety, and distinctness of the numerical nomenclature should supersede these and other such unmeaning appellations.

I must not, however, proceed further at present, but come to the unpleasant task which your letter imposes on me. The case of young Wight interests me far more than you will readily imagine—so much, that I tremble under the necessity of transmitting to his mother an account that will not only disappoint her expectations for the present, but dash to pieces all hope of better success in future—knowing how greatly it will disconcert and afflict her, her son, (who has set his heart on pursuing his father's career in India,) her family, and friends. I am much grieved that I made known to them Mr Cotton's reply to my late application, as it led them to stay all further proceedings, and to rely on a cadetship either for the present or next season. I cannot, therefore, forbear presuming on your indulgence, while I recall to mind the circumstances of the case, and again recommend it to consideration. It

is now several years since Mr Cotton had the goodness to promise me a cadetship for a young friend, but was prevented from fulfilling his engagement, by his going out of the direction in rotation at that time. This promise he recollected and mentioned, on my late application in favour of young Wight; and in the substitution of his name for the other, it rendered the claim, as far as I was concerned, of long standing. Unhappily, however, the shortness in the number of appointments at this time has again defeated his intention and my hopes. If you knew the distress which this result gives me, I am sure you would do all in your power to urge my claim. It would fully satisfy my friends if, through Mr Cotton himself, his, or your friends, an appointment could be obtained for next season. All who know me will acquit me of being importunate in soliciting favours; but I hold the present case to form an exception. I commit it to you, satisfied that you will do what can be done for me. . . . .

——, Esq., to Dr Bell.

London, March 16, 1822.

Sir,

The self-love of the individual who takes the liberty of addressing you, would fain persuade him that, in ruminating upon the subject of education, he has hit upon something which, notwithstanding the alleged perfection to which education is already brought, may

be regarded as a valuable improvement in the art; that is, a valuable improvement so far as the substantial happiness of mankind (which, surely, ought to be the great object of all education) is concerned.

My idea is as follows—to inculcate on all youth, during the last stages of their education, or during the few months immediately preceding their entrance upon active life—

A distrust in all they read and hear			of what is violent or unmeasured.
...	...	...	of what is gratuitous.
...	...	...	of what is uncharitable.
...	...	...	of what is self-laudatory.
...	...	...	of what is insidious.

Each rule to be accompanied, as it is inculcated, with illustrations; or the pupils to be required to furnish illustrations from the language or sentiments current among themselves, from the books already in their hands, from the public journals, the literature of the day, &c.

I will not trouble you with a word at present in vindication of any of the rules, or in apology for the imperfectness with which they are framed; my sole object at this moment being to submit them, such as they are, to the notice of one or two individuals of enlarged and beneficent minds, and most respectfully to solicit of them a line at their leisure, encouraging me to mature my scheme, or discouraging me from it, according to their views of its practicability and probable usefulness.

Trusting, sir, that, at your convenience, I shall be favoured with some reply from you, I subscribe myself your most obedient, and (as one of the public) your greatly obliged servant.

The Rev. R. W. Bamford to Dr Bell.

Sherburn House, 12th May 1822.

Why, reverend and dear sir, will you continue to disregard those attentions to health and comfort which are necessary, not only for the enjoyment of life, but also for the support of nature?

How often must the tenderness of friendship, the solicitude of reverence, the anxiety of gratitude, be roused and alarmed by your midnight labours, your continued straining and harassing of body and mind? It is time—alas! it is full time—if you have any regard for others, or any natural affection for yourself, that you should check your boundless zeal, at least so far as concerns a consideration of what is due to the infirmities of the body. You have set the noblest example of disinterested love of human nature. You have undergone toils almost incredible, and overcome difficulties regarded as insurmountable, in the cause of religion, virtue, and universal happiness; and yet, after all, while nature has enabled you, as out of a providential care, thus to extend your benevolent views, still supporting you with her partial assistance, you heed not her gentle admonitions; but, driven forward by mental ardour, and as it were by a divine assurance, you make your friends afraid that the evil day, which must come, will come upon you with sudden and resistless violence. Restrain then, reverend and dear sir, your grasping powers, and while you mildly diffuse the results of your experience for the good and guidance of future ages, endeavour as far as possible to perform your duty to your-

self, resting confident that, if God "spare you" but a little yet, he will prosper your handiwork. . . . .

Dr Bell to Lord Kenyon.

Sherburn House, 17th September 1822.

My dear Lord,

I write as often as I have any thing to say, and oftener too.

I trust my visit to Keswick was not lost to the school, though some part of it was almost lost to myself, as I took myself to exercise on horseback more than usual, and to longer rides, tempted by the grand and beautiful scenery, and by an interesting companion.

Miss Southey presented me with the enclosed *jeu d'esprit*, on an understanding that it was not to go beyond my lord and his family, as it is destined on a charitable errand which must not be anticipated. I *will*, however, trust Miss Kenyon to copy it, to be read to select friends only. . . . . I set out on Monday, and suppose I shall take lodgings not far distant from the Abbey. I have been ten days here, and have not been at Durham, and do not mean to go there, being entirely occupied here. From the state of things, I begin to doubt whether the revenues of the hospital will defray the expenses. Bamford does his duty. His management is admirable. My Sunday school, of which I defrayed the entire expense and rewards, I found, as I had expected almost from the beginning, broken up

on account of changes in the adjacent parish, and among the hinds' children.

The brethren are, all but two, of my appointment, and nothing can be more orderly and comfortable than they are. I have them (about twenty) twice to coffee and tea. I forgot to mention horse-races, boat-races, wrestling, running, &c., at Keswick regatta, as having occupied the greatest part of two days on the lake, on which all was seen in Southey's boat, with Cambridge rowers, himself a great rower, when I gave proof of my dexterity. . . . .

The Rev. J—— L—— to Dr Bell.

Doncaster, 15th March 1823.

Rev. and dear Sir,

. . . . . .

I have constantly been in the habit of organizing Sunday, and in some instances, day schools. I know the state of almost every school in the West Riding, and am sorry to say that, with a few exceptions, they appear to be languishing. I lately passed through a part of the counties of Lincoln and Nottingham, and out of curiosity, not unmixed with interest, visited every school in my route. At ——— I got a peep into ———'s establishment, where all was anarchy and confusion; and it is lamentable to see this man, with every advantage and inducement, sinking into that indolence and apathy which characterize three-fourths of schoolmasters, and which, I confess now with shame, I myself was formerly addicted to. There is a

well-conducted school at Lincoln, and the sub-dean seems indefatigable. I went into *one* on the borders of Yorkshire, consisting of 200 children, and after walking round for five minutes, I beckoned to the master, and told him very gravely what every class was doing, pointed out where they were wrong, and made several observations on his bad management, which surprised him greatly, as he could not conceive how, in so short a time, I had acquired my information. Being nervous, he shook excessively, and at length emphatically exclaimed, "Good God, sir! Who are you?" "Not Dr Bell, you may be sure"—"I never saw him." "Then you are a relation?" "No, I am not so fortunate." The man seemed so anxious and wishful to learn, that I regretted not having time or authority to interfere with him. . . . .

Sir James Langham to Dr Bell.

Langham Place, April 14, 1823.

My dear Sir,

On reading the latter part of the enclosed intelligence from China, I think you will feel half disposed to send a copy of your Manual of Instructions, with your best respects, to the Emperor of China.

I think the Emperor of China must have written the two last lines of the seventy-second page of your Manual—

(*Translated from a Pekin Gazette.*)

"His Majesty has also examined the progress made by his fourth son,

a lad of fourteen years of age, and is much disappointed to find him quite unable to *write verses*. The Emperor remembers well that his august father, the late Emperor, examined him when he was thirteen years of age, on which occasion verses were daily composed by him. His Majesty attributes the present failure to the Prince's *tutors*, and has ordered a complete set of new masters."

The Rev. Stewart Taylor to Dr Bell.

Liverpool, July 22, 1823.

Rev. Sir,

You did me the honour of introducing yourself to me when I was, a few years ago, at the Granby hotel at Harrowgate. For that distinction, which I shall long remember, I am most thankful. In addition to this circumstance, I beg to refer you to Mr Bamford, your chaplain, to whom I am known, and hope that the subject of this communication will complete an apology for addressing you.

The native of Van Diemen's Land, to whom the accompanying note of Lieutenant-Governor Sorrell relates, is under the excellent care of my admirable friend Mrs General Grose, a lady, of all whom I ever knew, best suited in wisdom and beneficence to superintend and support his early instruction. The boy has repaid her care, and the support which he has derived, from the bounty of herself and her solicitation exclusively, by disclosing, under the management of pious tuition, an intellect, as I apprehend, of the highest order, and a disposition eminently amiable. The object of Mrs Grose—who was, in the original British establishment of the country, lady of the lieutenant-governor—is to

eturn him to his native land, with such establishment government may choose to bestow, in the character f a civil agricultural settler, with such habits of piety nd knowledge of Protestant Christianity as may be dapted to convert his race, at this hour vagrant, unultivated, and heathen.

I cannot but think that in this child Providence has fforded a glorious hope, and that he may be the happy nstrument, in good hands, of reclaiming his kindred, nd uniting a colony to its mother country by the best f bonds, Christian knowledge and Christian good-ill.

To your hands, as the best I know, I have advised ny good friend to commit him. I am sure that you, our methods, and your friends, are the best of which am informed. If therefore you can point out any neans by which he may be continued in pursuit of the nd proposed, which is obviously the best fitted to the haracter and wants of his countrymen under your iew, you will, in addition to a continuance of such upplies as my friend can obtain here, receive the lessings and thanks of one of the best ornaments of er sex and country, and, I fear not, the great recomense of a large harvest of religious improvement.

Waiting your reply, and ready to communicate beween you and Mrs Grose on this interesting subject t all times, I beg to sanction this application with her ame, and to subscribe myself, reverend sir, your humle servant.

Dr Bell to the Rev. Stuart Taylor.

Sherburn House, 25th July 1823.

Dear Sir,

I have to acknowledge your letter on a deeply interesting subject; but one, I am sorry to say, entirely beyond my reach. You will readily understand, that the nature of my connexion with the National schools, and my other duties, more than engross all my time, and render it impossible for me to turn my attention to the numerous individual cases, however important in themselves, which are referred to me. But if I could spare time to write about or look after Van Diemen, I should be utterly at a loss where to turn myself. Indeed I could in no case do more than say, that my connexion with schools is entirely confined to the National Society. I have no doubt that he would be admitted gratis to whatever education is given at the central school of the National Society, Baldwin's Gardens, (if he were within reach of that school,) by application to the Rev. Dr Walmsley, secretary.

I dare say too, that he would be received in like manner into any other National school in the neighbourhood of which he may happen to be. But except the boy be very young, there is hardly any of these schools which he could attend with advantage above a few months. At Liverpool you have a much better chance of obtaining information, than I have here, of any institution in which he might be placed for his education. At all events, the boy ought, previously to his leaving England, to go through the classes of the Central school, Baldwin's Gardens; or far better if it

ould be done at the Blue-coat hospital, Liverpool, which possesses peculiar advantages above a day school.

I can only repeat my regret, that it is entirely out of my power to be of any service in such a case, however interesting it is.

Dr Bell to Lieut.-Colonel Brown, K.C.B.; Dr and Mrs Gray, and Family.

Aug. 9, 1823.

My dearest Friends,

I have not hitherto been able to prevail upon myself to break in upon your accumulated griefs. Nor should I yet, perhaps, have sought to mingle my tears with yours, if I had not a duty to perform which must not be deferred.

With my own heart bleeding from a former deep and sore wound, and pierced and rent by a fresh and redoubled blow, I have to present the sympathy of our good and noble friend, who well knew the inestimable qualities of those for whom we mourn and wail. No sorrows but your own can surpass mine. From *their infancy* I knew the lovely sisters, and ever felt towards them as towards the most beloved and affectionate friends, and more than friends, gifted by nature, still more than adorned by culture, with every virtue and every grace becoming their sex.

Overwhelmed with an appalling sense of your manifold and grievous afflictions, I can offer no consolations to those by whom the sole source of all consolation is so well understood and felt. In the inscrutable ways of Providence, we know no more than that "all things work together for good to them that love God."

Those who are gone before, and united never more to part, may we, when our time shall come, join where all grief shall cease for ever!

It was my earnest entreaty to the friend of whose letter I transmit a copy, on his sending me an immediate notice of his having sustained the most afflictive loss that can fall to man—a loss which I have never ceased bitterly to deplore—" See your friends as soon as possible, and then give access to your acquaintances and neighbours; and, above all, give yourself as before to your duties, your good works, and constant occupation. This is the most grateful offering to the manes of your departed saint." He did so, and he lives. What he did, what your common friend wrote to him, he writes to you—"See your friends, receive those who call; and the moment you can, resume your wonted occupations and good offices, by which you have been distinguished, honoured, and beloved, by all whose estimation is of any value."

May God Almighty, who alone can, support, console, and bless you!

May I request to hear how you all are?—and believe me always, my dearest friends, with sentiments of most heartfelt affection and regard.

Mr Forster to Dr Bell.

Blue-Coat Hospital, Liverpool, 14th August 1823.

Rev. and respected Sir,

. . . . . .

I wish particularly to direct your attention to the reports of the Methodist schools: they adopt the Sys

ı, and are perhaps as perfect as other schools. .ey were the first to introduce the practice of each ld paying *one penny* per week for his or her ıcation, &c.; and you will perceive that they are w attempting to combine labour with instruction, in ich I believe they have succeeded even beyond their ɔectations. They have established a school for in- ıts, and have engaged persons to superintend them play, and teach them to chant hymns. In short, they ıre neither labour nor pains in their undertakings.

---

tract of a Letter to the Rev. Thomas Baker, A.M., Rector of Whitburn, Chaplain to the Honourable and Right Reverend 'he Lord Bishop of Durham, and Secretary to the Durham Diocesan Society for the encouragement of Parochial Schools.

Sherburn House, 15th August 1823.

y dear Sir,

Agreeably to my promise, I proceed in continua- ɔn of my answers to your late letters.

. . . . . .

In reflecting on the circumstances of the recent holastic visitation, and seeking to profit by every in- lent in my course, several observations present them- lves which seem to me of no small import, and fitted throw light upon matters, the exposition of which ıy not only forward our present undertaking in behalf the schools of this diocess, but also redound to the nefit of national schools and education in general.

The great inferiority of some National schools, in mparison with others, is a common topic of complaint, which our attention was particularly drawn in the aminations on our late tour. An enquiry into the

chief causes of this inequality, may eventually conduce to the remedy. These causes may be traced to, 1. The constitution of National schools. 2. The selection and training of masters: and 3. The superintendence.

1. The first and fundamental cause of the inferiority that has been remarked, originates in the constitution of a majority of National schools, which assigns a fixed salary to the master independently of his good or ill success. His duty and interest are set at variance, as far as he may think it his interest to spare his exertions, when he is at work for others and not for himself.

To have prevented this error *ab initio*, in laying the foundation of National schools, was, and ever since to correct it has been, my uniform and earnest endeavour. For this lies at the root of the evil. Nothing can compensate for the disregard of a principle or motive of action which is rooted in the nature of man, and mingles itself with all the concerns of life, as manifested in the difference observable when men work by the day (or time)—and by the piece (or contract,) &c. No one whose heart is not in his task, who is not in earnest, can succeed in the business of education. He is not at pains to inform himself, and lends a deaf ear to instruction; and, if ever so well instructed, fails for want of energy. Yet it has been, and still is, the common practice not to give masters an immediate interest in their schools, without which it is in vain to expect, in general, the same uniform and undeviating attention to their functions, as when duty and profit are united, any more than that of the mechanic to his work.

The obvious remedy of this carelessness and negligence on the part of the master, is, by rendering his income or emoluments, in some degree at least, dependent, in one shape or other, on his good or ill suc-

cess, so as to bear a just proportion to the order, behaviour, and progress of his scholars, or, which is often the same thing, to the increase or diminution of the numbers, and to the general attendance. This measure, which has been long acted upon in particular schools, and has recently been partially introduced into this diocess, is at length recommended by the school committee of the National Society, but there has not yet been time for its general adoption.

2. On the selection and training of masters, I need not here speak to their personal qualities and talents; I shall only observe that great difficulties must be expected during the present age. It is no easy matter for men bred in the old school to shake off the habits of thinking and acting, and the *prejudices relative to the genius and disposition of children*, with which they are surrounded, and, renouncing much of what they had learned in early life, to qualify themselves for a new office, by *becoming as little children*. In this respect, the new school will not, in general, arrive at maturity till the magisterial office be filled by persons who have been correctly trained, from their infancy, on the Madras system. Meantime, to make the best amends we can for this defect, our utmost efforts should be bent to the selection and training of schoolmasters.

3. The last cause I shall here mention of the inequality of National schools, is the want of uniform and efficient superintendence—a desideratum also difficult to be obtained in the infancy of a new system not generally studied or understood. To supply, in some measure, this desideratum, much has been done in many quarters, and especially in the National schools of this diocess. It must, however, be confessed, that the result has not, in every instance, been quite satisfactory.

Now, to apply these observations, it will be necessary briefly to recapitulate the facts and circumstances of the case on which we have to act.

While we contemplate with much complacency the general diffusion of education, and the progressive improvement of our Diocesan schools, it is our duty to remark that, in point of practice, most of them are (here as well as elsewhere) susceptible of much further improvement, in order to give full effect to that system of education, which, in competent hands, "*affords*" (as attested by the highest authorities) "*religious culture, with every beneficial influence on the minds and manners, the habits and appearance of children:*"* and is fitted "*to give a new character to society at large.*"†

Owing to one or more of the above or other causes, it still happens that various errors and imperfections, in the execution of this plan, adhere to many of our schools, occasion no small impediment in the different departments of tuition, and disturb the general effect: and that due regard is seldom paid to those *elementary principles, leading laws, and general rules,* which ren- der the administration of the Madras system so sim- and efficient, and the act of learning so easy and p- fitable.

To correct these harassing and wearisome defect- and produce those grateful and beneficial results,‖ well as to give an earnest of the facility with which indifferent National school may be converted into a r-

* King's Letter, July 1823. † National Society.

‡ A list is sent to each master of the failures noted down in his scho- Most, if not all, of them, might have been previously found among th- faults recorded for correction in "Instructions for Conducting School &c."—Sixth Edition, 1817, chap. x. pp. 115, 122.

‖ See "Manual of Mutual Tuition and Moral Discipline; or, Instruc- tions for Conducting Schools," &c. Seventh Edition, 1823.

spectable one, when the master is duly instructed, well directed, and interested in the task, something more, some additional incitement, seemed wanting for the present. I, therefore, proposed to you, my dear sir, that I might be allowed to try, by way of experiment, the effect of the principle of *emulation* with the preceptors, which is so powerful an instrument in the instruction and discipline of their pupils—by offering on certain conditions, to the masters of large schools, which (consisting each of not less than 100 scholars, on the yearly average) might set an example to those around them, prizes to the amount of £50, to be apportioned among the candidates according to their respective performance and deservings, and to the relative state of their schools; and I particularly requested that no mention should be made of this proposal in the Diocesan reports. Accordingly it was resolved to submit to the parochial clergy, trustees, and managers of these schools, outlines of this scheme, requesting their concurrence and co-operation; and, through them, to invite the masters to an honourable and amicable competition—allowing full time for the requisite preparations and projected improvements.

Unhappily these arrangements were disconcerted, and their object endangered, by fortuitous circumstances. One of these was the publication of the proposal in the Diocesan school reports, which, though done with the best intention, might be construed to commit us to a pledge without those qualifications and conditions, which alone could render the scheme of rewards available to the essential and permanent purposes which it was intended to serve. Another was the delay, by accident or mistake, in forwarding the

Now, to apply these observations, it will be necessary briefly to recapitulate the facts and circumstances of the case on which we have to act.

While we contemplate with much complacency the general diffusion of education, and the progressive improvement of our Diocesan schools, it is our duty to remark that, in point of practice, most of them are (here as well as elsewhere) susceptible of much further improvement, in order to give full effect to that system of education, which, in competent hands, "*affords*" (as attested by the highest authorities) "*religious culture, with every beneficial influence on the minds and manners, the habits and appearance of children:*"* and is fitted "*to give a new character to society at large.*"†

Owing to one or more of the above or other causes, it still happens that various errors and imperfections, in the execution of this plan, adhere to many of our schools, occasion no small impediment in the different departments of tuition, and disturb the general effect: and that due regard is seldom paid to those *elementary principles, leading laws, and general rules,* which render the administration of the Madras system so simple and efficient, and the act of learning so easy and profitable.

To correct these harassing and wearisome defects and produce those grateful and beneficial results,‖ as well as to give an earnest of the facility with which an indifferent National school may be converted into a

* King's Letter, July 1823. † National Society.

‡ A list is sent to each master of the failures noted down in his school. Most, if not all, of them, might have been previously found among the faults recorded for correction in "Instructions for Conducting Schools, &c."—Sixth Edition, 1817, chap. x. pp. 115, 122.

‖ See "Manual of Mutual Tuition and Moral Discipline; or, Instructions for Conducting Schools," &c. Seventh Edition, 1823.

spectable one, when the master is duly instructed, well directed, and interested in the task, something more, some additional incitement, seemed wanting for the present. I, therefore, proposed to you, my dear sir, that I might be allowed to try, by way of experiment, the effect of the principle of *emulation* with the preceptors, which is so powerful an instrument in the instruction and discipline of their pupils—by offering on certain conditions, to the masters of large schools, which (consisting each of not less than 100 scholars, on the early average) might set an example to those around them, prizes to the amount of £50, to be apportioned among the candidates according to their respective performance and deservings, and to the relative state of their schools; and I particularly requested that no mention should be made of this proposal in the Diocesan reports. Accordingly it was resolved to submit to the parochial clergy, trustees, and managers of these schools, outlines of this scheme, requesting their concurrence and co-operation; and, through them, to invite the masters to an honourable and amicable competition—allowing full time for the requisite preparations and projected improvements.

Unhappily these arrangements were disconcerted, and their object endangered, by fortuitous circumstances. One of these was the publication of the proposal in the Diocesan school reports, which, though done with the best intention, might be construed to commit us to a pledge without those qualifications and conditions, which alone could render the scheme of rewards available to the essential and permanent purposes which it was intended to serve. Another was the delay, by accident or mistake, in forwarding the

circular intimations to the officiating clergy, &c. The consequence was, that the examination which ensued for the apportioning of the prizes, proved premature, and had nearly frustrated the whole plan. In very few of the schools were the registers duly kept, or the returns which were to guide the examiners, and assist in judging of the relative state of proficiency, in readiness; and most of the faults, which had been repeatedly animadverted upon, and recorded on former occasions, were again exhibited. This failure was, not without reason, ascribed to the want of early notice and distinct information of the objects of the examination.

See the sources of the difficulties in which you are involved. For my part I would look only to the remedy, which seems to me equally simple and obvious. With the experience derived from past miscarriage, we have only to retrace our steps, as far as concerns the candidates whose failure has been occasioned by the circumstances just stated.

Here, then, is presented such an opportunity as may not occur again, of obtaining, in the sequel, the important object we have so much at heart, by turning to advantage the mishaps, which at first sight seemed so discouraging, forbidding, and repulsive. The adjudication of the prizes brings the remedy along with it. The direct course cannot be mistaken. *To do justice and show mercy is all that is required.*

If the prizes had been intended for show and ostentation, there would be no difficulty in the distribution. All that need be done is to give. Few or none would know, or even enquire, why or wherefore they were given. But if *reformation, amendment, and example* be proposed, it would, on the one hand, entirely defeat

these objects, to give rewards to those who failed without any just reasons for their ill success, and on the other hand, to deny time and opportunity to correct their faults to those whose failure is ascribed to causes over which they had no control.

While, therefore, a due share of the prizes is immediately allotted to the candidates who have complied with the requisite conditions, and whose schools were found in a respectable state of proficiency, unalloyed with those palpable errors which have so fatal an effect on the manners, habits, and progress of children; it would be the height of injustice, to refuse to the others the reasonable indulgence of deferring the awarding of the unappropriated portion of the prizes till a fair chance be given them. For which purpose, it will be proper to furnish them with a specific list of the several faults,* which have been noted down and pointed out at the late examination—faults which, if taken one by one, are as easy to be corrected as the bundle of rods to be broken; and also with the preliminary *queries* as to the state of their schools, to *which*, as soon as each master shall have made his return, and reported himself in readiness, an examination of his school may take

* In the *Manual of Instructions for conducting Schools*, 7th edition, 1823, pp. vii. viii. is a General Index of Principal Points, on which will turn the examination, not only in the competition for prizes, but also on every other occasion. A reference to them will at once enable a preceptor to judge of the state of his school, and to discern and correct its faults. In a word, let him ask whether every scholar in his school is quietly, busily, profitably, and happily employed, every moment of time? And, if not, let him find where the defect lies, and correct it.

But for the sake of the lowest forms, which are, in general, so much neglected, and so ill conducted, it is deemed necessary to remark, that a class of beginners, however young, may be taught, at one and the same time, to speak aloud, and to pronounce aright, the vowels and consonants,

place, and his portion of the rewards, if any, may then be assigned to him.

What has already passed, and what has been earnestly inculcated, will give weight to what will be again fully recalled to their particular notice, and recommended to their serious consideration: and there is good reason to hope that, by such procedure, barring undue interference or untoward circumstances, no small reformation will be effected in the leading schools of the diocess, the example of which can hardly fail to have a favourable influence on the rest.

Proceeding on these grounds to the distribution of the rewards which have been earned, it is confessed, on all hands, that two schools eminently distinguished themselves. The master of one of these schools, by the station which he holds, and the many and singular advantages he enjoys, from the munificence of the founder, from uniform and efficient superintendence, as well as from the circumstance of his establishment having been in a state of great respectability and usefulness, as a model school and seminary for training monitors and masters, long before recourse was had to this expedient—can hardly be included in the number of those for whom pecuniary rewards were destined;

as combined in the series of elementary lessons, by bawling them along with the teacher, as directed, *Instructions*, &c. p. 87 The whole of these (thirty-six lines) may be rehearsed slowly in six, and rapidly in two minutes. What then may be done, if a quarter of an hour were given to such exercises, four times a-day! Of the eight small tracts of the National school books, including Ostervald's abridgement of the Bible, four may be read slowly in less than three quarters of an hour each, and the others in less than half an hour each. By the perusal of these books for a quarter of an hour morning and evening, three or four classes being united into one, how much might the higher classes be perfected, and the lower advanced, in their reading!

yet there may be thought due to him, in testimony of his indefatigable exertions, an honorary present of such appropriate books as may be chosen for, or in concert with him.

The master of the other school, though it be still imperfect in several respects, yet, looking at its state when he was appointed, the shortness of the time he has had charge of it, and its uniform and progressive improvement, is entitled to no common praise, and to a considerable share of the prize-money.

It is for you to say how much shall be apportioned to each of these successful candidates.

Several of the remaining schools have improved since former examinations, and so far do credit to the masters; but even the best of them are still so deficient in several important and beneficial practices, that to give them a portion of the prizes, till they shall have earned it by the performance of the easy conditions proposed to them, would be to sanction negligence, and confirm error, and to render nugatory the object for which these rewards were designed.

All the candidates, however, who, by entering the list, have shown a willingness to avail themselves of this opportunity of improvement, and have made some advances, however small, towards the reformation of their schools, may be presented, in anticipation, with a donation of such books as may be thought most useful to instruct them in the duties of their profession, to give them just ideas of its respectability and importance, and thereby attach them to a faithful discharge of their functions.

Such are my sentiments, which I submit for your decision. I am quite satisfied that, by a just use of

the present occasion, we shall, if no impediment be thrown in the way, do the most acceptable service to the Diocesan school society, as well as to the parochial clergy and lay managers of the respective schools; and that we may look forward to *them*, with the most implicit confidence, for their further countenance and co-operation, while we take the most effectual steps to give new respectability to the masters, and a new character to their scholars; and thereby contribute our mite to the well-being of this diocess and of the empire at large.—I am, &c. A. BELL.

N. B.—When the school is in readiness to be examined, the master is requested to give notice to the Secretary of the Diocesan school society; and, at the same time, to send an answer to the following queries.

1. What is the number of children in the school? Is it increased or diminished, and how much, since the examination of last month (July)?

2. What are the age and time in school of every child? And what the average of each class, and its proficiency?

3. What is the average of daily attendance, and the proportion of absentees?

4. Are the marked book, paidometer, and other registers duly kept?

P. S.—To prevent further delay, and the recurrence of such mistakes as have occasioned so much trouble and vexation, I have given directions that this letter be printed, so that any number of copies you may order shall be forwarded, by my chaplain, to the parties concerned.

To the Most Rev. the Archbishop of Canterbury, President of the National Society, &c. &c. &c.

Sherburn House, Durham, 30th Aug. 1823.

May it please your Grace,

In laying before the president of the National Society the subjoined letter, the author of the system of Mutual Tuition is apprehensive that any apology might be considered unnecessary, ill timed, and misplaced; for he is well assured that the most acceptable service *he* can perform to your Grace relates to the illustrious society of which you are the president, and in behalf of which his Majesty has been pleased to grant his most gracious letter.

The author has no words to express the feelings with which this letter has penetrated his heart; nor, if he had, would they be of any avail. For more than half the computed age of man your Grace has been acquainted with his inmost sentiments, and has witnessed the uniform devotion of all his energies to the application of this system to the grand consummation for which it is eminently fitted, and to which, with God's blessing, it seems destined to lead—the dissemination of useful knowledge and civilization, and, along with them, the gospel of peace and salvation *to the uttermost ends of the earth.*

This is the natural consequence of the development of a faculty inherent in the constitution of man, but which, like polarity in the magnet, had lain hid for ages—the faculty of *Mutual Tuition,* which constitutes at once the discovery desiderated by Lord Bacon—an organ for the multiplication of power and division of abour, in the intellectual, moral, and scientific world.

The system of education, founded on this organ, has in no wise disappointed the hope which such a discovery excited. Owing to the simplicity and universality of its principle, the immensity and economy of its power, and the incalculable importance of its object, it has, in the short space of one-third of a century, spread over the world with a rapidity, and to an extent, of which there is no parallel in any school, ancient or modern.

For conducting education on this system, various institutions have been formed in different parts of the world. Amongst these stands conspicuous the National Society, constituted by the highest authorities in the kingdom, under the patronage of his Majesty, and incorporated by royal charter, "for promoting the education of the poor in the principles of the established church throughout England and Wales," in schools open to all who choose to avail themselves of this inestimable boon. Happily for the best interests of the church and state, your Grace has presided over, and directed in person, the councils of this incorporation with unwearied assiduity and zeal, and with a dignity, temper, and conciliation, which have been productive of the most beneficial results.

The effect of all this, however, on the author's mind, is very different from what may be expected. Every new advance in the progress of the Madras system seems to impose on him a new task. The good promise which the royal mandate affords, of supplying funds for the more general extension of National schools, by the erection, reparation, enlargement, and fitting up of suitable buildings, reminds him that this apparatus is only a mean towards an end—can only be rendered truly valuable by the use which is made of it: that the ends proposed by his Majesty's letter—the

more effectual diffusion of religious education, and the consequent advancement of true piety and good morals —depend not so much upon the external preparation, as on the internal regulation and administration of National schools.

Notwithstanding the general benefits which have already accrued from these schools, it is well known that many of them do but partially and imperfectly answer the intention of their founders, and that not a few which were once in a respectable state have greatly fallen off, and some have even ceased to exist. This seems to have arisen chiefly from causes which, as was foreseen and predicted at the time of their foundation, were most likely to lead to such an issue. The author, therefore, deems it imperative on him to avail himself of the present occasion, and of the experience derived from a recent scholastic tour, to reiterate with increased solicitude his sentiments on this subject.

The main sources of the inequality here alluded to are briefly stated in the following letter, which, though written on a particular emergency, and for a specific purpose, he considers it his duty to submit, with all deference, to the Most Reverend the President of the general committee of the National Society; if haply any of the practical hints therein adduced, respecting the constitution and economy (conduct) of their schools, shall appear to have a tendency to the furtherance of objects so universally interesting and momentous to society, and so peculiarly affecting and endearing to parents, as those which are set forth in the paternal letter of an enlightened and patriotic king.

Such was the intention of the author in the proposal which he made at a late meeting of the general com-

mittee, and to which your Grace seemed favourably disposed, for the appointment of a select committee, to consider the resolutions of the diocesan secretaries, on the subject of rendering tuition in National schools more efficient. Such are the suggestions to which he has at all times wished to draw attention, and which he now again submits, with all humility, to the consideration of your Grace. He need not add that on this, as well as on every occasion, his services are at your Grace's commands. May God Almighty long preserve your Grace!

A. Bell.

Dr Bell to Lord Kenyon.

17, Spring Gardens, 23d Oct. 1823.

My dear Lord,

I apprehend that neither the hooping-cough, nor measles, nor small-pox after inoculation, return so frequently as it is now the fashion to say. Nor do I think vaccination so inefficacious as is now imagined. My belief is, that justice has not been done to it; and that it is not performed *à la Madras*, as at Swanage, where of 500 patients so vaccinated, not one has taken the small-pox. The truth is, the discovery is made, but the art or application is in its infancy. Give me, in the first place, the *variolous virus* from the cow, and a never-failing supply of subjects to be vaccinated from the arms of their predecessors, and I will show you an experiment that may be of some practical use. By the by, here is the answer to your lordship's interrogatory, as to the difference between discovery and invention. The sameness of the *vaccine* and *variolous virus* is a

discovery, the application of the former to the arm is an invention. The sameness of electricity and lightning is a discovery; the application of Franklinian rods to protect buildings from lightning an invention. The principle of gravitation—the laws of Kepler—the Copernican system, are discoveries. The power of steam is a discovery. The application of this power to propel a ship, &c., is an invention. To mention but one more, on account of its 'TRANSCENDENT EXCELLENCY.' The Principle of Mutual Instruction is a discovery; the Madras System, or application of this principle to scholastic purposes, is an invention. In popular language, there is often a confusion in many cases; not so in such as the discovery of America.

With all, and multiplied duty and love, I ever am your A. BELL.

Dr Bell to the Rev. R. W. Bamford.

1824.

My dear Bamford,

You do well in giving me early information of . . . . The man is a fitting object of commiseration. In giving way to the sin which most easily besets him, the man meant no harm to any one but himself; and however gross and scandalous the offence, it is so far a first offence, being now only for the first time brought to light—an offence which we must, at all events, view with the calmness of a judge. It is our business and duty to try every means to recover and reform him, and not to punish beyond what is necessary to amendment, and for the sake of example.

W—— seems to me not the least culpable of the two, after the pains and trouble I have taken, and the means I have endeavoured to employ to prevent his admission of the brethren into that house. And it is desirable that Mr Leybourne should still further try to deter him from harbouring the brethren, by making him sensible of the risk he runs of losing his license, if the matter be brought before magistrates; and if after so many warnings he persists in his conduct, ultimately of preventing the renewal of the lease.

As to . . . . I consider that the mulct of the weekly shilling given on the stipulation of not entering the public-house without leave in writing, is the appropriate punishment, and may perhaps prove a sufficient corrective.

It may be that he is an unfit member of our little community; but, for the same offence, how many of consideration in other respects, are unfit members of the great community! You would find no small difficulty in getting rid of him on this account. . . .

Lord Kenyon to Dr Bell.

My dear Sir,

Gredington, 18th Feb. 1824.

. . . . . .

You don't at all understand me as to my opinions of your employing your time most usefully. You are, however, so fond of controversy, which I dislike, that I won't enter into any discussion on the subject with you. I am anxious to hear how you go on with your preparation of your own history. I do not undervalue

your scholastic history, and am aware that it is that which gives the other its public value; but I am very anxious, for the sake of handing down your personal consequence, that your personal history should be clearly and distinctly drawn out *by yourself*. I think that of more value than some more extracts from Quintilian, Cicero, Livy, &c., with translations, however delectable. Now, don't suppose I set no value on your high authorities for your views and orders. I do value them highly. But I think highly too of the old maxim, *Ne quid nimis;* and I think your excogitations about composition have a little of the *limæ labor* sometimes, for which quiet nights have been sacrificed for restless ones, and other matters of more consequence sacrificed. Now please, my dear sir, to remember, that by your repeated attacks on me by your pen, and your characteristic calm eloquence, you have drawn these observations from me; and if you dissent, write and ask Allen's opinion, for you know he always thinks for himself, and is quite impartial. I am very glad you have done so much to your mind at Ulverston. I wish the Quaker there would not only serve the church after his death, but himself also, by honestly conforming to it during his life; not that I should attempt to convert him if I was intimate with him, for I well know how pride will make people persevere in a wrong course, however well convinced; but as I am one who don't hold modes of faith and Christian fellowship as unimportant to a man's self-interest, I always regret when benefactors to the church or public are so much their own enemies, as to let pride and prejudice prevent them from becoming what sound Christian principles should make them. . . . .

Dr Bell to G. W. Marriot, Esq.

Beauley, 2d July 1824.

My dear Friend,

You must not be surprised if I return to England a stanch Scottish Episcopalian, so much have I been conversant of late with the clergy of *this* church, and so profoundly have I been studying a fair volume of Scots Episcopacy. While you are perusing a second edition of the same book, I confess I am fully satisfied with the former, and cannot conceive how it could be improved.

In *our* church (now I am within its precincts) one presbyter, John Skinner, my old acquaintance of Forfar, and son of the late bishop, who was my grand ally when I was at Aberdeen, has written a circular to his bishops and brethren in behalf of a convocation, to consider the state of their church, and with a view to call in the counsels and aid of lay members, to promote its welfare and advance its interests; more particularly, while they may avail themselves of the opinion and advice of that great divine, Bishop Hobart, and through his instructions follow after the example of America. I have not heard that any of his brethren have entered into the views of this disappointed presbyter. But I have seen a letter to him, in reply to his requisition, from Bishop Jolly of Moray, whose diocess consists of three presbyters, but who ought to be primate of all Scotland—a letter which, for its piety, sound doctrine, and good discretion, as well as great ability and learning, would do honour to the first prelate of any church. To me, before I perused this letter, it appeared that the tendency of brother Skinner's letter was to disturb

that happy unanimity and peaceful tranquillity which the Scottish Church enjoys, and which has gained to them so many friends, patrons, benefactors, and advocates on your side of the Tweed.

I saw Bishop Hobart in London, and Bishop Chase at Liverpool, enough of both to form my opinion of their respective characters, and views, and merits; none of which I wish to disparage, for I do not think evil of either. At the same time I am not more astonished at a presbyter of the pure Episcopal Church of Scotland, referring his bishops and brethren to the Episcopal Church in America, and to the authority of Bishop Hobart, than I am in reading the studied panegyric on that theological professor in the *British Critic*. What has become of the boasted orthodoxy and sound doctrines of that *review?* Do they mean to sacrifice the interpretation of the sacred writings to the opinions and sentiments of an American *Theologist?* What do they produce as the sole specimen of his superior ability, and his claim to pre-eminence, but a single extract from his volume of sermons—an extract which affords the most decisive proof of his gross ignorance of the doctrines of our holy religion and apostolical church? What ground have the conductors or editors of that Review given, to impugn their judgment and their principles? What a misrepresentation do they make, by giving their assent and approbation to their theologian's explanations of the beautiful text and context, in which the apostle so happily, clearly, and distinctly contrasts the difference between living by *faith* and *sight?* Is there a good divine to be found, who now-a-days understands *sight* in that beautiful passage as meaning *sense*—and considers the apostle as apply-

ing that word in the text explained by the transatlantic doctor to the life we lead in the flesh? On the contrary, the word *sight* as clearly refers to the life to come, as faith does to the life that now is. But, that I may be rightly understood, I have given you an extract of the humble interpretation of this and similar passages of one who will not yield his doctrines and exposition of Scripture, either to the foreign president of a Theological School, or to a British Critic of our home school. By the by, the Bishop Hobart, of whom I entertain a good opinion except as an interpreter of Scripture and a master of Theology, roundly and boldly asserted to me at Westminster, that there was not a single college in Great Britain where Theology was taught. To be consistent, your Review and our Presbyter should send us all to relearn theology at the school of Bishop Hobart, as well as promote Episcopacy in America, by preventing its being taught to those who cannot afford to attend the Hobartian Seminary.

Extract.—"The Christian life is exhibited in Scripture as a continual progress in piety and virtue. This progress is begun and carried on to a certain degree in the present state. But the present attainments of the righteous are only the prelude to greater and more lasting ones, to be carried on through all eternity. The means afforded us for these our spiritual improvements are frequently stated, in the New Testament, to be faith and sight. The former is uniformly declared the principle of the Christian life in this world; the latter, in the world to come. For here we walk by faith, not by sight; a distinction which clearly marks the inferiority of faith to sight as a principle or rule of

action; intimating, however, at the same time, that while we continue to sojourn here, it is the best which can be attained. When the time of our probation shall have been finished, and our steadfastness and integrity crowned with the recompense of reward, we shall no more see darkly through a glass by the eye of faith, but 'face to face.' When he who is our life shall appear, we shall be like him, for 'we shall see him as he is.'

"When admitted into the presence of the supreme pattern of all perfection, our souls, transported with admiration and love, shall continue through all eternity to drink deep draughts of that perfection, perpetually aspiring to a greater similitude to the fountain of excellence. Meanwhile, as the present life of the saints must be a life of faith, and as upon the right improvement of the means which are here afforded us, depends our being admitted hereafter into a happier and better state, it much concerns every Christian well to understand this principle—to know what it is to walk by faith in this world, that he may prepare for walking by sight in the world to come."

The Rev. Dr Walmsley to Dr Bell.

Hanwell Rectory, August 16, 1824.

My dear Sir,

. . . . . .

I congratulate you upon the increasing success of your benevolent plans in all directions; and I own I contemplate with no small degree of satisfaction the

progress which the society has made in a little more than twelve years; namely, the establishment of no less than 1983 National schools. Amongst the letters which have been received detailing the happy results of the national system, is the following, addressed to Mr Joshua Watson, accompanying a parochial collection upon the King's letter: it is written by the reverend Mr Palmer of Eynsbury, near Huntingdon:—

"Mr Palmer presents his compliments to Mr Watson, and trusts he shall be excused for taking this opportunity of acquainting the president and governors of the National Society, that in the school which was established about ten years since in the village of Embry, the good work of education is going on with unabated vigour and success. The Eynsbury school is connected with the National Society through the 'Huntingdonshire Institution for the Education of the Poor in the Principles of the Established Church.' It contains at present 145 day scholars, and about half as many more additional on Sundays. It is supported by local subscriptions, and grants from the county institution. By referring to the registers, we find that upwards of 450 children have received and completed their education in the above-mentioned school; and, though many of these children are removed to distances beyond the reach of our observation, the greater part of them are settled in the parish and in the immediate neighbourhood. Education, therefore, cannot be considered any longer in this part of the country as a matter of experiment only. The children we have instructed are now grown up to be young men and women, and the fruits of teaching them upon the plan and in the principles recommended

by the National Society, may be fairly and satisfactorily judged of. Mr Palmer is, therefore, rejoiced to be able to assure the president and governors of the National Society, that, as far as his experience has gone, the good effects of giving the poor a suitable education are most strongly exemplified in the conduct and demeanour of these young people, and that they are discharging the duties of their respective avocations as servants, nurses, apprentices, and labourers in husbandry, in a manner perfectly unknown before the establishment of the parish school. In a religious point of view, also, the great good produced by instilling religious principles into their minds, is equally apparent. It has attached men to the church, its prayers, and services, and taught them to regard an habitual observance of God's holy will and commandments, as the best evidence they can give of the sincerity of their faith." . . . .

Dr Bell to Robert Southey, Esq.

Sherburn House, 8th Nov. 1824.

My dearest Sir,

I have just received and read your inestimable letter, with which I am so much affected that I cannot answer it as I ought. The "Book of the Church," which I have been enjoying, and poorly assisting in circulating—the twelfth birthday of my god-daughter—the "Book of the State," which you must undertake and execute, for no one else can as it ought to be done—and all my friends, whom you place in such lively colours before

my *eyes* (for they are never out of my mind)—a long silence, and a thousand unutterable considerations and reflections, fill my soul and heart, and arrest my pen.

It would be needless to explain the causes of my passing and repassing without even a sight of Greta-Hall and its inhabitants, of whom I talk so much and so often. You will readily believe me, that nothing but necessity, the last necessity, prevented me from partaking the enjoyment of being for a while one, or as one, of your happy family, to whom I trust, before another year elapses, to recount my north-west passage—my tour of the only part of my native country where I had never been before, scattering the Madras seeds as I went along, in the hope that, sooner or later, some of them would take root and grow, and produce fruit. Now, I shall have occasion to remember my visitation for evil as well as good, having contracted an obstinate rheumatism, from which, after drinking mineral waters, and using, or rather abusing the hot bath, at 118 degrees, or as near it as was bearable, I am not yet quite rid, as my shoulders at this moment report.

Besides these, and such-like, I have been working at my farms as hard for the time almost as at my A B C, and I flatter myself with far more success than could be imagined by a man who, like Lord Erskine, scarcely knew wheat from barley, at least one soil from another. Probably, during several years of our acquaintance, you never heard of my farms, of which I could have told you nothing, but that from the absence of the proprietor and change of factor by death and bankruptcy, and by the grossest mismanagement at times, were going more and more to wreck and ruin, and all the while I could not spare from my lucubrations,

or my schools, the time which it would have required to learn and practise a new trade, even if I should have lost the whole property, which I had destined for favourite purposes.

But for something more worth while; my vanity and presumption on all occasions of claiming to be the original author of the "Book of the Church," which has so far swelled beyond, and surpassed, all expectation:—I must remind you, in case of your having forgotten, how this is. When Sir Thomas Bernard and others were preparing, or had prepared, our little school-books for beginners, you may remember I requested you, who alone could, to my mind, to give us a school-book of a little higher order for our pupils who were a little more advanced; and that this was to have been ready for our reception in a few weeks. Happily this mustard-seed has grown to a great tree, to refresh the church and the nation. Such is the greatest work I have achieved: But already, from this hour, I lay claim to another work, not less excellent, I trust, of its kind, the "*Book of the State*," which, but for the "Book of the Church," might, or would not have been brought forth. This work must not be abandoned, for more reasons than I can tell.

Having a chapter to attend on the 17th at Westminster, and being put in residence for December, I set out this evening, without making on the road one, or only one for a day, of a score of visits, which I had promised; some of one, three, four, five, six, and seven, and more years' standing. None of my disappointments vex me more than that of my god-daughter, or rather *one* of my god-daughters, of whom I carried a memorandum with me, by land and by water, along the Cale-

donian Canal, and only parted with it in a fit of desperation, when it was found that I could not fulfil my purpose, at that time, in person.

I shall endeavour to see Edith and Bertha. On the other side I shall copy the envelope which conveyed your letter to me. I envy his lordship's feelings, as if they were approaching to my own.

I beg my kindest and unceasing remembrance to all around you, from the greatest to the least, and ever am, my dear sir, with high admiration and sincere affection, your faithful friend.

P.S.—If I have not mentioned my warm gratitude for the "Book of the Church," do not think that I feel it the less.

EXTRACT.—"If you write soon to your good friend the writer of the enclosed, I wish you to return my sincere thanks, which are due to him for the benefit he has conferred on our venerable church, by his very able and interesting work on that subject. I have not, for a long time, read any work better calculated to produce attachment to that, the greatest blessing possessed by this nation. . . . . KENYON."

R. Southey, Esq., to Dr Bell.

Keswick, 24th Nov. 1824.

My dear Sir,

. . . . . .

I am not surprised that you should succeed in

putting your estates in order, and am heartily glad that you have taken interest enough in the occupation to set about it in earnest. You would have made a good engineer, a good general, a good statesman; any thing that required promptitude, decision, and energy. I, on the contrary, have no convertible powers, being just fit for what I am, and for nothing else in the world. God bless you, my dear sir. Yours with sincere regard.

Dr Bell to G. G. Vincent, Esq.

4th April 1825.

. . . . . .

I regret much, on many accounts, that I cannot attend Chapter on the 6th of next month, more especially as it prevents me from giving my voice in favour of that scheme which shall be proposed to afford to the public the readiest and cheapest access to Westminster Abbey, all its sights, and monuments; for which, if proxies were admitted, I would send you mine.

R. Southey, Esq., to Dr Bell.

Keswick, 17th May 1825.

My dear Sir,

. . . . . .

I forgot in my last to tell you of an odd adventure. I was called down one day to a person of that shabby genteel appearance, which excites as much sus-

picion as pity, and generally prepares one for an attack on the pocket. He said he was a brother of Colonel Slack's, and began a long story to explain his want of money, resting his respectability upon this brothership. This Colonel Slack, he told me, was in India, at Madras—and had married there a daughter of Dr Bell's. What, sir, said I, Dr Bell? Yes, sir, said he, the Rev. Dr Bell—the Madras Dr Bell. It would have amused you, could you have seen how he looked when I informed him that I had the pleasure of knowing Dr Bell, and how suddenly he converted you into Colonel Bell before I could close the door upon him. . . .

The Rev. R. W. Bamford to William Wordsworth, Esq.

Sherburn House, Durham, 23d May 1825.

Honoured Sir,

Dr Bell having lately presented me to the vicarage of Bishopton in this county, I cannot but think this a proper occasion for conveying to you the sense of gratitude I feel towards you, not only for benevolently introducing me thirteen years ago to the notice of Dr Bell, but also for that uniform kindness and condescension you have shown to the whole family. Amidst the high gratification you must enjoy in the encomiums of the good, the learned, and the great, for the productions of your pure and lovely muse, deign to accept this lowly tribute to the benevolence of your heart.

I am, honoured sir, with great respect and gratitude, your most obedient servant.

Dr Bell to the Rev. Sir Francis L. Blosse.

January 26, 1826.

My former letter was written in a state of no small perturbation, occasioned by the dispensation of Divine Providence which had given rise to it. The most tumultuous reflections arose in my breast from the contemplation of *my* having lived to see the day when the measures, which appeared to me essential to the salvation of such a country, and such a people as yours, are in process under the highest auspices, such as I have in every situation acted with; and that the system of education which it has pleased God I should have been the humble instrument of having given to the world, is at last thought applicable to the very purposes for which it is fitted, and conformably to the sentiments which I have long felt, and the projects which I have heretofore submitted to those who appeared to me most powerful and interested in carrying them into effect.

My opinions have been often expressed. They now engross my thoughts, and form my dreams by day and night; for I sleep and dream by *day* as well as by night.

I am afraid that in my former letter I expressed myself too strongly under the impressions of the moment, and the consideration of the numerous instances of failure in the administration of the National system, (notwithstanding its unexampled diffusion,) owing to causes which I had pointed out from the beginning, but have hitherto failed in entirely obviating.

From these reflections, from the infinite importance

which I attach to the office of schoolmaster at your institution, I could not but greatly fear the not being able to find a person on whom I could confidently rely for so momentous a charge; the full success of which, I verily believe, depends upon the person who shall fill that office. But on subsequent deliberation, there have occurred to me two or three persons who might perhaps suit the situation. I have written several letters of enquiries; two to national schoolmasters themselves, one of whom immediately occurred to me; but I despaired of his being induced to quit his present respectable and more lucrative station. He is most highly estimable and respected by the most respectable persons under whom he acts, and by all who know him. He is eminently qualified, and is perhaps the only one for whom I could entirely vouch. I have therefore thought it incumbent on me to bend my utmost efforts, to persuade him to allow me to propose him as a candidate. The motive I have urged is, that of being infinitely more useful, even than in his present situation, where his services are very beneficial and highly estimated. Nor shall I be wanting in employing other inducements (at my own instance and expense) which are generally most successful among men. I hope you will excuse so much writing. I have thought it my duty to communicate to you these preliminary steps in discharge of that trust committed to me. Consider my enthusiasm on this subject, and believe in the cordiality with which I would promote the plans of your society.

Dr Briggs to Dr Bell.

Liverpool, February 25, 1826.

[y dear Sir,

Are you alive? It is so very long since I either w or heard of you, that one might almost suppose you ere not, though I think I should have heard had it en so. I will therefore conclude you are safe.

I now write on a matter in which I am not personly interested; but in which I *do*, nevertheless, take a od deal of interest. Here is a black boy, one of the origines of Van Diemen's Land, whose case is, I ink, of some importance, as connected with the spreadg of Christianity through the instrumentality of the w system of education. You will probably have heard mething of him, as I understand there was some corspondence between Lord Bathurst and the late lieunant-governor of that settlement, Colonel Sorrell, as the *funds* from which he might be supported and lucated; and as it did not appear that there were any at were available, he has been maintained only by the ivate contributions chiefly of one family, for more an three years, since he first arrived in England. is history is shortly this. While Colonel Sorrell reded as lieutenant-governor, it being thought desirable at there should be some intercourse between the naves and the settlers, a man and woman with two childn, a boy and a girl, were come upon by surprise; the rents fled, leaving the children, who were taken by e soldiers and conveyed to the governor: the girl soon ed, but the boy remained in the governor's house, here he learnt English—to read, &c. But it was

thought he might be made more useful to his countrymen, if he were sent to England for education; and a very good kind of man agreed to take charge of him to Liverpool, and to find a home for him, if nothing better could be done. On his arrival, however, this good man found his own affairs sadly embarrassed, insomuch that he could do little or nothing for his *proëtgé*. But it happens that we have residing here a widow lady of the name of Grose, who was herself twenty years in Van Diemen's Land, and whose former husband, Colonel Patterson, was himself lieutenant-governor, and she interested herself warmly for the poor boy, and he has ever since been supported by her and some of her most intimate friends and relations. The person with whom he was boarded, a Methodist preacher, a very respectable man, (for they could not meet with any other suitable situation for him,) has altered his own arrangements, and can no longer accommodate him; and at present he is an inmate of Mrs Grose's house, and goes to a day school in the neighbourhood. She thinks it hard, however, that the whole burden should continue to rest on her; and if no better plan can be devised, she says she must take the first opportunity to have him sent back; but, as she says, it seems a pity. Besides the boy himself, though he talks with great pleasure of going back again, feels that he could be of much more service among his countrymen, if he had more education himself. Mrs Grose describes him as being particularly good-tempered and docile: he is ignorant of his own age, and speaks no language but English. He appears to be about twelve years old. I have heard him read the psalms, but he

does not well understand what he reads. Mrs Grose tells me he writes decently.

It has been suggested to her that perhaps he might be admitted into the Barrington school; and *I* have been requested to make application to *you*. I pointed out to Mrs Grose the increased difficulty there would be, in consequence of the venerable bishop having recently, according to the newspapers, had a paralytic stroke. Seeing, however, that for some time he cannot be supposed to take much concern in the *admissions* into that school, there may not be much addition of difficulty on that account, provided there be no other objection. How far this may be the case, of course, is not for me to say; but if there be not, I make myself quite sure that you will think it an opportunity not to be neglected, for opening a way among those benighted heathens for the preparation of the gospel of peace. Besides it is the particular wish of Mrs Grose that he should be connected with the established church; and, in fact, if he be sent back, she would consign him to the particular charge of Archdeacon Scott.

Sir James Langham, Bart., to Dr Bell.

Hampstead, July 30, 1826.

My dear Sir,

. . . . . .

I had the pleasure of seeing, on Friday, some of the masters working their way as pupils through the

classes; with the boys and others who had gone through all the classes as pupils, now acting as teachers of small divisions of the several classes, according to their respective merits. In the Book of Masters, submitted weekly to the committee, we are to have two columns appropriated as a register of the employment, and consequently of the merits, of each master; so that we shall be able, I hope, to avoid deception, and the injustice and cruelty of sending out ignorant and lazy fellows as active and experienced teachers of miserable children throughout the country. I was glad to hear Mr Johnson say, that the masters are all *angry*, and dislike this regulation; and I was equally glad to hear him observe, that the displeasure of the masters was proof of its utility.

Dr Bell to Lord Kenyon.

Isle of Gigha, Tainloan,
Argyleshire, 25th Sept. 1826.

My dear Lord,

. . . . . .

My preferments, and my unceasing occupation, leaving me no leisure, as I thought, for any thing else —for the management of a house, and servants, and carriage, and horses—have sunk me below the level of the schoolmasters, whose business I would have done for them, and incurred the odium of them and all around, and that blame and reproach for honestly, and fearlessly,

and earnestly doing my duty, which they generally escaped by management and quietly neglecting theirs. Likewise, I have laboured incessantly, morning, noon, and night, and am labouring morning, noon, and night, in composing a Madras pocket-book of one or two sheets at most—a work, as compressed from the last manual, your lordship could have compiled and composed in fewer weeks than it has cost me years; and I have not an idea, but that I shall expose myself to much censure and reproach by those who do, and by those who do not, know better; but I have a conscious feeling, which supports me under this certainty, that my little tract will be a standard in distant countries and distant ages. It can contain little or nothing but what is in the last edition, scattered here and there; but I hope to see it condensed, and rendered more palpable to common apprehension. . . . .

Dr Bell to Miss Sarah Williams.

Ryde, Isle of Wight,
20th Jan. 1827.

My dear Pupil,

I have much pleasure in congratulating you on your approaching nuptials.

I most cordially wish you all that happiness which your noble patron and honourable patroness anticipate for you; and more than this, *all* which, in my opinion, you deserve for yourself and your chosen partner.

Allow me, on this auspicious occasion, to request

your acceptance of a small token,* to be sent from London, of the high sense which I entertain of your good conduct, distinguished merit, and valuable services, as preceptress of the girls' school at Penley.—I am, my dear pupil, your sincere friend. . . . .

The Rev. R. W. Bamford to Dr Bell.

Sherburn House, 17th July 1829.

Rev. and dear Sir,

. . . . . .

The details of teaching, in our lowest classes, and the progress, may not be such as would influence those who really know what they are, to urge them for adoption in infant schools as preferable to what is there used; I do not say that the directions may not be excellent, but certainly the progress is too frequently not satisfactory.

Now, the upper classes of infant schools, as to age and natural powers, are scarcely equal to the lowest classes in the National schools. But is there any comparison as to what the two sets of children perform? Do not the upper children in infant schools, notwith-

* A Desk with this inscription :—

The Gift of
The Rev. Dr Bell
To his Meritorious Pupil,
Sarah Williams,
Eight Years Mistress of the Penley School,
In token of his
Remembrance and Regard.
1827.

tanding the want of order and method, and the general imperfect teaching, enter into their business and perform their tasks with much more interest, spirit, and even understanding, than our lower classes do? Their progress seems to be much more advanced. . .

The greatest number of National scholars have received parental instruction at home. Infant schools, if they do not supersede this, are meant to assist it; and might be conducted so as to be preparatory and auxiliary to National schools. I see many advantages in having a subordinate department in all our large National schools, for children who are too young for our lower department, and who might be drafted up as they advanced in progress:—1st, Little boys would delight to come with their brothers. 2d, Their earliest habits and associations would be connected with National schools. 3d, This would secure the attendance of the greatest number afterwards. 4th, There would be a hope—an excitement raised—of being promoted to the higher school. 5th, There would not only be all the advantages of present infant schools, but also a freedom from much folly and nonsense in the plan of teaching when modified, and they would also be kept from the fangs of Dissent, &c.

Miss ——— to Dr Bell.

Mount Annan, 28th Dec. 1829.

My dear Sir,

. . . . . .

Your generous donation to the poor in this neigh-

bourhood will be the means of doing much good, and many will be the blessings bestowed upon you: it will indeed give me much pleasure to be the instrument of distributing your bounty, and we all unite in offering you our best thanks for your kindness.

Mamma desires me to say, that the ten pounds you gave to the widow, Mrs Struthers, she will send from "a benevolent friend," but will not mention *your name* upon that occasion, as you do not wish it.

Mamma likewise desires me to mention, that in the draft for the £30, the name of the banker has been omitted. We should therefore be obliged to you, if you would have the goodness to write a few lines to inform us of your banker's name. . . .

Miss Stevens to Lord Kenyon.

Female Orphan House, Circular Road, Dublin,
December 29, 1829.

My Lord,

. . . . . .

Whilst I was at the Central school, I once heard Dr Bell remark, that a school might supply itself with lessons. Whether the idea came to me right or wrong I cannot say, but it never left me; and about three years ago, after having combated with weariness from a repetition of the same subjects, I resolved to try the plan by transposing various subjects, or rather adapting them very simply. Then I folded a sheet of foolscap paper into eight, and appointed eight writers to write them full on both sides, and gave these lessons to eight girls, who were to learn them, so as to be able

to write them from memory on their slates the second morning after they received them, by which means the spelling was discovered. The same eight were given to another party, and the subject continued in a second course; and so on until the first eight lessons went successively through the classes, excepting the younger children, who became so desirous of these extra lessons, that for them I divided the paper smaller, and they also had a succession. Thus, from the little expense of four sheets of writing-paper every week, on which my upper classes write, instead of in copy books, I have every week four hundred and eighty lessons in circulation, commencing from the small number of eight. The consequence proved is, that I have a young class, reading in the Testament, that surprises every one who hears them. Then these lessons are collected by every monitress, who is responsible for her class; and at last, when they are too much worn for use, or exhausted, then we paste them together for boxes, book-covers, and various uses. Every subject they learn is written in a register of my own, that the governors may know what is doing. . . . .

Dr Bell to Mrs Tod and Mrs M'Alister of Cheltenham.

Easter-day, 1830.

My dear Ladies,

The early Christians were wont to salute one another this morning,

"The Lord is risen."

In my salutations of this day, I cannot forget your

many and good Christian offices. Ten thousand thanks for your kind interest and welcome communications of yesterday. Can I see you after church, or when, and at what hour?—Ever, my dear ladies all, with much regard, your most affectionate friend.

R. Southey, Esq., to Dr Bell.

London, 13th November 1830.

My dear Sir,

I enclose for your perusal a letter which will interest you, because of its subject. It is from some poor unhappy man, who, according to his own account, has been driven mad by the miseries consequent upon a bad education, and the barbarities practised upon him by his tyrannical school-fellows. This latter evil exists in a far greater degree than those who know its extent, and could and ought to repress it, choose to acknowledge. I have received other letters from the same person, all in the same strain, and with no other clue which can enable me to trace him, than what the seal may afford, and the post-mark of ———. Whether he is in imprisonment is not clear; but if I can by any means find him out, I will make it my business to see him, and if I can do him no other good, give him at least the satisfaction of knowing that he is an object of commiseration. That he is insane, I cannot doubt. But the circumstances which dwell so strongly upon his mind, may nevertheless have their foundation in that extreme ill usage, which is permitted in most schools, and more in private than in public ones. . . .

Dr Bell to Robert Southey, Esq.

Cheltenham, November 15, 1830.

My dear Sir,

In my hasty letter of yesterday, in order to save the post, I had not time to tell you, that if, on your return to Keswick, Lady Burke and some of her family should be with me, for Sir John might have occasion to go to Ireland on account of his contested election; or if Lady Maxwell, the sister-in-law of my late old and most respected and respectable friend General Dirom, lately deceased and deeply lamented, and the ladies of his family should, according to their purpose, be with me, I can readily find convenient lodgings for you, and Bertha and her friend, where you may sleep; and in this cottage you will have sitting-rooms from morning to night. Otherwise it would be exceedingly grateful to me if you would come down at present as above, for as many days as you can spare, while my house is vacant and entirely at your service.

At all events I presume, for reasons which will hereafter approve themselves to you, to solicit with renewed earnestness, and the utmost importunity, your advice and assistance at the present conjuncture, which is the best I can have for my present purpose, which I can on no account give up.

The accompanying address to the king will show you how I have been employed during my late residence at Westminster; the substance of which, at great length and at intervals, during the last years of the late reign, was placed in the hands of Mr Peel. The address,

as it now stands, without the *addenda* and notes, were sent up by the servant in waiting to the duke's secretary on the day of its date. I had not seen either the duke or his secretary. My request was, that the address, or the drift and scope of it, should be communicated to his Majesty, if it met with his Grace's approbation; and the reply by the messenger was, that an answer should be sent to the above direction. But I have received no written or further acknowledgment. At this you will say you are not surprised, at such a period. Nor indeed am I. There is still enough of the torrent of authority in high places, overt and covert, to frighten even a soldier and upright statesman, not to say a sailor and downright king. But still I cannot think it altogether *mal-apropos,* seeing my years draw to an end, more especially with the note which I have now added in regard to slavery in the West Indies, now the subject of general interest—as soon may be, through your instrumentality, and not otherwise, that of education in general, of the necessity of which you have in your hands a recent exemplar.

You know how strong-headed and wrong-headed, but not, I flatter myself, wrong-minded, I am. I cannot rest till something shall be done in regard to the object of the address at this immediate crisis.

I trust that my meaning admits of but one construction; and that is in behalf of the cause which you have so often, so strenuously, and so ably advocated. Something more, however, seems to me absolutely requisite to bring the subject into general notice —for at this moment it is little known or understood by a great majority of those whom it concerns—and to make a due impression on the public mind. If

this be not done, I shall go as mad, if not already so, as your mad letter-writer. In this state I commit myself entirely into your hands, versed as you are in publications, and ignorant as I am of them, and implore your counsel and good offices. What course am I to take? For in this posture I cannot stand still; nor can I flinch or retract an iota of the facts I have disclosed, and the truths I have uttered. Some steps I feel myself bound to take, by every tie, human and divine, till I have satisfied my own mind that I can do no more to any good purpose. Shall I print and circulate, or publish, or memorialize Parliament? or better than all, both for you, and for me, and for mankind, will you digest or rewrite the substance of the address, or rather memorial, if you please, in such a manner that you may publish it in a pamphlet by Murray, under your own name? or if anonymous, so that it may be readily known that it proceeds from your hands as well as mine; and I have no doubt, by the influence of your name, expressed or understood, and by your power of composition, it will have immediate and general circulation, and perhaps go through several editions. The publication must be at my expense and risk; and the profits, if any, to go to the person to whom you would most wish they should go—but this between ourselves.

When will the next *Quarterly Review* be published? Can this production form a brief article in it? It could be enlarged to any extent; but the shorter and pithier the better. The only condition I can make is, that I shall see the essay before publication; for no other reason but that I may tell whether every point is in perfect congruity with all I have written and done. I can only add, that whatever is to be done must be done

quickly. This opportunity lost, no other can occ =ı when such essential and valuable services can be p——e formed. . . . .

R. Southey, Esq., to Dr Bell.

Keswick, 15th February 183I

My dear Sir,

. . . . . .

What I have to show is, that mischief is done, n ot by having too much education, but too little; that if it were general, it would no more make the children of the peasantry above their station, than it has done in Scotland; that, of some kind or other, let government do what they will, it must become general, and is becoming so; and that, if they do not surround their establishments with a well-constructed outwork of national schools, nothing can save them and their establishments from destruction. It was no fault of yours that this was not done many years ago; and I have no sin of omission to answer for upon this score.

Some of its dangers the government sees very clearly at this time; but does not so clearly see its way out of them. They intend to encourage emigration; and a bill for that purpose has been drawn up by very able heads. Something, as you know, will be proposed about the tithes, with the assent of the bishops; and I think we shall have poor lands in cultivation again, either by employing the poor upon them for their own support, if peace continues, or in the much more probable case of war, because we shall then need all the produce we

can grow; but what I must endeavour to impress upon the government (in whatever hands it may be vested) is, that there can be no safe foundation except upon national education; that there is no other safe alternative—no other sure preservative. . . . .

The Rev. Shaworth Brown to Dr Bell.

Wilson's Hospital, Rathowen, June 16, 1831.

My dear Sir,

It is so long since I have had the pleasure of hearing of, or from you, that I am anxious to know how you are, and trust you may be enabled to say you continue to enjoy good health. You, I am convinced, will be happy to hear that we continue to pursue your most valuable system with due energy. In the course of seventeen years, I have apprenticed upwards of six hundred well-educated boys, and am truly happy to say I cannot discover any who, although perhaps in humble situations, are not respected for uniform good conduct. Many of my boys are in highly respectable situations, keeping shops and other establishments in Dublin; and one of my boys is a schoolmaster on the Madras system, with a large salary, in *India*. All this, I know, will afford you satisfaction; and be assured I attribute this, my success, entirely to your unequaled system of education, by which I have been enabled to sow the seeds of scriptural instruction in the hearts of my boys, which, through God's grace, will ensure them happiness here and hereafter. Mr Sowerby is well,

and proceeding with his accustomed steadiness. The trustees have raised his salary to ——— per year; and I am happy to be able to assure you that he fully merits this advance. . . . .

Mr D. Macaulay to Dr Bell.

Edinburgh, 21, Dundas Street, 1831.

Honoured Doctor,

. . . . . .

Providence has blessed you with riches, and a mind disposed to benefit your fellow-creatures. When I read in the newspapers of your benevolent intentions regarding St Andrews and Aberdeen, I prayed that you might be directed to extend your bounty and kindness to some other needy, more needy, quarters of this our earth—say to some forgotten or neglected part of the highlands of Scotland, or even to Ireland, where the people are perishing for lack of knowledge. Although educated for the church, I have always maintained that the schoolmaster is the man for improving society more than the clergyman, and ameliorating the condition of his species; and I would long for an opportunity of trying the experiment on some barren, waste, mental region. I have not means to embark in such an enterprise; but could you not from your abundance aid me in my wishes, and I would devote all my time and talents to cultivate some moral wilderness, and instruct the young, and train them to knowledge and virtue? In England, I am told, there are many places where schools are wanting. Could you aid me,

may I ask, in establishing a school any where on the plan taught by John Wood, Esquire, advocate, Edinburgh, either in London or in the most sequestered village? I have had fifteen years' experience in teaching, and am intimately acquainted with the way education is conducted here. I can give you the very best references for character and success in teaching, if you would take an interest in establishing for me a school on the plan called "intellectual." May I request you, respectfully, to honour me with a few sentences from your pen on the subject? To you, indeed, I have long wished to be known, and I would travel a long way to have an hour's conversation with you on schools, &c.

Rev. Wm. Murray to Dr Bell.

Dundee Academy, July 1, 1831.

Reverend Sir,

. . . . . .

I find from actual enumeration that there are just 3146 scholars in all the schools of this town put together. This is much too small a number for such a great population. Hence I find that in this place there are many who have never learned to read or write. It used to be the boast of Scotland that all the inhabitants could read their Bible. This is the case no longer. The poverty and misery experienced by many in our manufacturing towns is such, as to prevent hundreds from acquiring the simplest elements of learning; and the question is—how is this lamentable evil to be removed? . . .

Professor Leslie to Dr Bell.

London, 7th July 1831.

My dear Sir,

So many years have passed since I had the pleasure of meeting with you, that I almost fear you have lost sight of me. It may therefore be right to remind you, that I have been several years Professor of Natural Philosophy at Edinburgh, after having for a considerable time filled the chair of mathematics. I have in consequence produced a number of works of instruction on those subjects, part of which, I presume, you may have seen. On all these accounts I have taken a deep interest in all that concerns the education of the country.

I cannot, therefore, resist the impulse of warmly congratulating you on the very princely donation you have lately offered to St Andrews. It will embalm your memory as one of the greatest and wisest benefactors of your country.

I trust you will forgive me, however, if I venture to suggest some things for your consideration. The sum proposed is far too large for such a place as St Andrews, which, though much improved of late, stands in the corner of a peninsula, with a very limited supply of population. Much more good would be produced, and less chance of abuse, if branches from the primary establishment were to ramify into other towns of Fife, such as Cupar, for instance, or Dunfermline. Another higher seminary might be formed at Dundee, or, still better, in Edinburgh.

I am sure you will agree with me in thinking that

our primary schools should be materially improved. I would have arithmetic taught philosophically, the elements of geometry, chronology, and geography, with the art of drawing. It would even be advisable to introduce the more striking parts of natural history. A series of class-books, very varied in their contents, should also be drawn up by men of superior abilities, who would not disdain to direct their talents to such a meritorious task.

I have had some conversation with the Lord Chancellor on the subject, who means to take it up as soon as he can get a breathing. It would give me sincere pleasure, if your magnificent establishments should serve as a model for the national education of Scotland.

I shall remain only a few days longer here. But if you think fit to honour me with any communication, it may be sent under the cover of General Sir R. C. Ferguson, M. P.

I return to Scotland by Wales, and might be tempted to diverge by Cheltenham.

Captain Medley to Dr Bell.

H.M. Ship Defence, Sheerness,
17th July 1831.

Reverend Sir,

I take the liberty of troubling you on a subject which, if it does not please, I hope will not offend, so as to deprive me of your pardon for the liberty taken. In 1823, I was appointed to the preventive service in Cornwall; the place I was sent to was a fishing village called Coverack; the inhabitants, with children, might amount to about 300. These I found in a state of

uncivilized nature, scarcely to be supposed in a place like England. By degrees, and by perseverance, I gained their attention, and am truly happy to say, their grateful affection; and a gentleman, whom I am not at liberty to name, granted me £35 per annum for five years, as an experiment towards establishing a school there. This gentleman fell into misfortune, and could not continue it; but by economy, and the occasional bounty of those who knew of the school, I was enabled to hold out until *last June*, when the exhaustion of my means has compelled me to drop the child of my adoption.

It was my first intention, had I continued on that station, to have endeavoured to have built a school; for this purpose I wrote the late Archbishop of Canterbury, who kindly directed Dr Walmsley to furnish me with the forms necessary to obtain the means. I had obtained a grant of land for the term of 1000 years at peppercorn rent, and the estimate to build was £80. Unfortunately the village was remote (three miles) from the church town, and the clergyman supine and averse to its establishment. Notwithstanding the perseverance of his truly excellent neighbours, the clergymen of the adjoining parishes, who not only contributed their mite, but, as I could not avail myself of establishing a school on the national plan for want of co-operation, they benefited by the advice given me to build national schools in their own parishes. In order to carry my plan into effect, I hired a school-room, and the British and Foreign School Society gave me a supply of books for 300 children in the outset, and about twelve months ago, a further supply. In 1825 I was removed to Norfolk, and in 1827 I was sent to the coast of Africa; and during my absence the most excellent

Countess of ———, my admiral's wife, and a Mrs Lloyd, (now no more,) superintended the school; the money was thus disposed of in the education of thirty boys and twenty-five girls. The master had £20, the mistress, £10, and £5 was for rental. To these disbursements the penny per week from the children was added, which has enabled me to continue the school so long as I have, beyond the five years from 1823. The money was paid into Messrs Brookes and Dixon, in London, to the account of the Helston bank, for the "*Coverack British and Foreign School;*" and when the salaries became due I gave a check for the amount, and whenever opportunity offered I visited the school, which I was enabled, until lately, to do from residing at Plymouth, until I obtained this appointment; but I have a friend residing there, an officer of marines, who cannot, from illness of health, take a more active part than personal superintendence and occasionally writing to me, so that, although absent, I have a check on its proceedings; and to mark the gratitude of these poor people, I will only state that, on my arrival in England, in 1829, in a heavy adverse gale, I put into Falmouth (twelve miles from this place) at three in the afternoon, and at three in the morning I was roused out of my bed by these poor people having come on board, in their boats, to take me to their place, and bringing with them humble tokens of their gratitude. In 1830 I was there, and I with much pleasure state, that education has given the spur to industry, and land, heretofore neglected, has been brought into cultivation; the habits of the people have become improved, and I have with pleasure observed their religious and moral conduct has kept pace with this improvement. I have now only to regret that my funds are exhausted,

and all must fall to the ground unless some philanthropist will step forward and rescue the school ere it is too late. As a stranger, I cannot expect, sir, you to credit all I have said; but if you will give me leave, I can send you such correspondence as will convince you that I am not imposing on you. I can also send you a very pleasing letter I received from a boy educated in the school, now settled at the Cape of Good Hope. I can further refer you to that excellent lady the Countess of ——— for my character. I am too humble an individual, being but a lieutenant in the navy, and I have a large family with nothing but my pay. This situation precludes me from giving more than my exertions to the support of this school, having been its founder. If, sir, your philanthropy can be extended to its continuance, a time may come when it may be placed on a more permanent footing. It has hitherto prospered on this small sum, and it would be a pity to let it fall. If you think my statement worthy of your notice, I shall be happy to give you every further information you may require; if not, pardon, sir, the intrusion and liberty taken by, &c.

P.S.—I take the liberty to add, the school has been on the British and Foreign School plan, they having provided the manual of their system, and books, &c.

J. Goldingham, Esq., to Dr Bell.

Worcester, 20th July 1831.

My dear Sir,

In return for your valuable publications, allow me

to request you will receive a volume containing some papers of mine, which I have sent by coach.

In our conversation, I mentioned the principal points relative to the Government Asylum press at Madras. Should you wish replies to any particular questions, I shall be happy to give them, so far as my memory in my present state of mind will serve. Poor Adamson wrote me when I was quitting Madras, as also other and younger men belonging to the department, together with some of the most respectable Indo-Britons not of the department, all brought up at the Asylum.

Adamson was very clever and intelligent, but latterly his nerves appear to have given way; and I heartily wish he could have saved means, and have retired from his post of agent to the press, long before he died. In his letter he writes—

"I am thankful for the kind offer to do any thing for my family when you are in England, and request, if you should ever see my old benefactor Dr Bell, you will be pleased to tell him that I am not quite unworthy of the favours he bestowed upon my early day.

. . . .

"To express to you the grateful feelings I entertain of the unwearied kindness you have shown to me during the long period of my best days is impossible. Your words, and your precepts, and your example are treasured up in my heart; and when we talk in our house of former friends and early days, the inspector of my maturer time will be most highly revered." He then, poor fellow, begs to have my portrait. He concludes by stating that he should wait upon me to take leave, but he finds he cannot do it. "The God of mercies," he adds, "will hear the prayers of grateful hearts; and the blessings of families will attend you

wherever you go. I could add much more to what I have said, but my poor abilities fail me." The above shows mind, and no ordinary feelings. I had indeed a great regard for the writer.

The head printer and compositors write—"We have witnessed and experienced, during the many years we have been under your care, your kindness of manner, your mildness in rebuking those deserving of reproof, and almost paternal solicitude for the welfare of us all. Impressed with gratitude for such favours, we avail ourselves of the opportunity afforded us to offer, collectively and individually, our sincere and heartfelt thanks." The writers conclude with wishes for my health and happiness, &c.

The other Indo-Britons, inhabitants of Madras, write—"When we, the undersigned, contemplate with gratitude the condescension with which you have always noticed us, and the favours you have shown us since we had the honour of your patronage, we cannot view the fast approaching day of your departure from India but with deep regret. It is, sir, to you that some of us ascribe our present advancement in life, in having kindly permitted us at all times, and upon all occasions, to have unreserved access to you. . . . .

"Sensible as we are of the benefits we have received from your friendly and fatherly interest in our welfare, we cannot refrain, sir, from conveying to you these sentiments on the present occasion. With feelings of deeply impressed gratitude, we shall always cherish a lively sense of respectful attachment to you." They trust their conduct has met my approval, and conclude by wishing us a prosperous voyage, and many happy years.

I send you the foregoing extracts, as I think they

will be gratifying to you; and will show also that I have not been neglectful of those you take so great an interest in. I mentioned I was an *inspector* of the Government Asylum press, and had the pleasure, during the interval I was at the head of the department, of nearly doubling the income of the charity.

I have just received a long letter from *Law*, who built the Vepery church, so highly spoken of by the late bishop, (Heber,) and mentioned in one of your publications. With a praiseworthy spirit Law improved the plan, and executed the edifice, in a way to entitle him to great credit; but in a way not originally intended in his contract. Like a clever, sanguine, young man, he did not sufficiently consider consequences to himself as related to outlay; and the result is, that he expended a great deal more than his contract authorized him to expend, and I fear is almost a ruined man. The committee at Madras gave him as much as they possibly could, consistently with their duty; but he is still, if I remember right, about 20,000 rupees minus, this including a reward for his trouble—the edifice, at the same time, having cost a small sum (not much more than half perhaps) compared with the usual cost of such edifices at Madras. I was a member of the committee, and wish it were in my power, individually, to give him aid; but my long residence in India has hardly allowed me the means, aided by a small pension, of taking common care of my family. I am thankful, however, for being allowed a little rest towards the close of an anxious, and, as regards the mind in particular, of a laborious life.

I cannot but look forward to a favourable change as regards your voice; sincerely hoping for such a change,

and that your health and valuable life may continue, in which hope Mrs Goldingham and my family join, I remain, &c.

Professor Leslie's suggestions to Dr Bell.

About the 24th or 25th July, 1831.

Dr Bell has shown such spontaneous generosity, that I hesitate to encroach further on his goodness; but as he seems to desire all sort of communications, I merely venture to drop some hints.

Would Dr Bell be inclined to institute a medal for the higher students of Natural Philosophy in Edinburgh? Dr Fellowes, who had the bequest of Baron Masere's fortune, gave at my desire, for two or three years, medals to the students of two years' standing; but the donation was discontinued. Might not Dr Bell, for the promotion of knowledge and science, present some valuable instrument to the Physical Cabinet of Edinburgh, which would remain a monument of his taste and liberality? Dr Fellowes has already done so to the extent of above £150. The fact is, that, with a splendid set of apartments, we have scarcely any funds to stock them. I have, from my own purse, advanced above £400, for which I have not received any interest; nor is there any prospect, for a long time to come, that our difficulties shall be removed.

Finally, would Dr Bell, on considering the matter deliberately, be inclined to adopt my views in founding a professorship of the theory and operation of com-

merce in the University of Edinburgh? This might give the lead, and Glasgow would follow. I am confident that it could be made a delightful class, which would be crowded by students of all ranks, from boys to young lawyers and great proprietors; and it would diffuse a taste for observation and sound thinking. The sum of £2500 would be sufficient, vested in public securities, or lent, as was the case in founding the Agricultural Chair, to the city of Edinburgh. The patronage to be settled in any way Dr Bell shall think fit.

Primary Schools.

In addition to what is commonly taught, to be introduced in the more advanced classes—

1. Elements of natural history, to be elucidated by a small select cabinet.

2. Arithmetic in a more philosophical form, palpable, figurative, and mental. The latter mode common in Germany, and of great practical use. The palpable is calculated to give very clear ideas. It was much relished by the students in Edinburgh, and I have always designed to reduce my book into a narrower compass, expressly for the use of schools.

3. Elements of geometry. The substance may be reduced into a more compendious form, as I have shown, without departing from accuracy. It is a mistake to suppose that young minds are not susceptible of such education; for I always found that boys made the greatest progress in mathematical studies.

4. I would have the study of chronology, as connected with history, always follow arithmetic, and that of geography to succeed to geometry. Both of these acquisitions are equally important; and nothing can

be more absurd than to attempt to teach geography without a knowledge of geometry.

5. The simple art of drawing, perhaps merely by the pen, would be of immense advantage even to the humblest youth, in all the details of the practical arts, and might lead to higher aspirations.

6. In a higher class, the science of commerce might be taught with great effect. It should include the theory of political arithmetic, of political economy, the knowledge of exchanges and transfers, the nature of the productions of different climates, and the arts and manufactures of different countries; the several sorts, the modes of transfer, and expense of voyages, &c. In short, this subject would include a most interesting, varied, and instructive course. It would be a very fit object for a chair in one of our universities; and one of my friends had actually resolved to found such a professorship at Edinburgh, when some losses he sustained in assisting friends during the speculations of 1825, discouraged him from the design.

In teaching languages, whether ancient or modern, English, French, or Latin, only short grammars should be used—perhaps not exceeding two or three sheets. Nothing can be more galling or preposterous than the usual mode of loading the memory with long, barbarous, and absurd grammar rules, which only retard the acquisition of the language, destroy all its beauties by tasteless mechanical associations, and are forgotten as soon as by practice the language has become familiar.

With regard to girls, those of every order should, I think, be taught reading, writing, and arithmetic. But should any of them show an inclination for higher studies, I see no harm in giving them a similar educa-

tion to the boys. Perhaps, in some cases, it might be advantageous to put the more aspiring in the same classes with the boys, which would excite a useful degree of emulation. As far as I have observed, clever girls make a more rapid progress than boys, though their acquisitions are seldom so solid or durable.

In learning languages, the great matter is to set the pupils on a varied, extensive, and interesting course of reading or translating, and seldom to interrupt them by grammatical punctilios. If a large grammar be ever admitted, it should be considered, like a dictionary, merely as a book of reference.

A great desideratum in schools is a proper selection of specimens of composition. Besides religious and moral subjects, passages from poets or orators, we should have an extensive selection in history, biography, natural history, the mechanical arts, manufactures, navigation, and commerce. It would be of national importance if men of higher talents would lend their aid to this design. We have too many poor collections already, produced by ordinary schoolmasters for the love of gain, as accompaniments to their ponderous grammars. I think the leading spirits of the age would concur in the plan, which would so greatly expedite and render efficient the business of education. I should propose that those grammars and school selections should be stereotyped, and furnished in such portions as should be wanted at a penny a sheet. A boy need not have more at a time than would serve him half a year. Nothing can be so wasteful or preposterous as to put into a boy's hand a thick volume, which is generally thumbed and useless before a score of pages have been studied.

With regard to school discipline, I have little to add to what you have so well stated. If things be well conducted, the master will very seldom have occasion to interpose his authority. I disapprove, however, of all complicated systems, which not only embarrass the pupils, but are apt to narrow their minds, and beget a disposition to set a value on trifles. The details of discipline should occupy the smallest portion of their time and attention.

The grand stimulus to exertion would be a strict annual examination, conducted by an ambulatory commission of persons of superior rank and endowments, who should draw from the ranks one or two pupils that showed the greatest talent, zeal, energy, and progress, and breathed the aspirations of genius. These youths should be presented with exhibitions to one of the universities. They should choose the university they would prefer for any year; and the exhibition to be renewed annually, according as they continued to receive favourable reports from their professors. Such a plan would form the *élite* of our youth, and collect a body of talents and exertion of immense national importance; for I have no doubt that the plan would be adopted soon very generally in all our schools. Our present bursaries do more harm than good, and only tend to overload and degrade literature.

To prevent local caballing, it would be expedient to conjoin one or two independent gentlemen with the ordinary patrons, such as the provost, ministers, or town-clerk. The adjuncts, from their distance and condition of life, are presumed to be free from the atmosphere of local prejudices; and, in order to preserve and invigorate the working of the general system of the

schools, it would be necessary to appoint some persons of the highest authority in rank and learning to superintend the whole, to inspect occasionally, and to decide in all disputed cases. This duty should not be viewed as an empty honour, but should be undertaken with sincerity and zeal. Perhaps the charge of inspection would be best entrusted to the examiners, with the assistance, perhaps, of the Lord Advocate, and the Procurator of the Church of Scotland.

As I am convinced that Dr Bell's benevolent plans will tend to a speedy amelioration of our national education, might it not comport with his liberality to assist the parochial schoolmasters? This bounty may be confined to certain counties at first, and only the country parishes. An annual sum to be divided among the schoolmasters according to the number of their scholars, as certified by the presbyteries, kirk-sessions, or justices of the peace, with some powers of limitation by the examiners. The schools to enjoy such a bounty, to be subject to inspection by the general examiners, or by persons deputed by them for that special purpose.

Dr Bell to Lord Kenyon.

Cheltenham, 28th Aug. 1831.

Ever since your lordship's most kindly and comfortable visit, I have been overpowered by a load and variety of occupations and distractions, which it is impossible to describe without much leisure, of which I have none.

My constitution seems to give way, and my health and strength fast to decline; and I trust Almighty God, by his grace, will enable me to submit with patience and resignation to his holy will, that these light afflictions, which are but for a moment, may work out a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory in that mansion of everlasting rest, where pain and sorrow are no more, and where all tears shall be wiped from our eyes for ever.

It is alleged that the evils with which society is assailed have been brought on by that education which might, at first, have prevented them.

My latter days are devoted, as the former were, to the work for which I seem to have lived. In good report and bad report, afflictions from within and struggles from without, it has been my unceasing aim, as your lordship well knows, to disseminate that discovery and perpetuate this system.

In the prosecution of this design, I can never cease to lament the worse than neglect shown to this powerful engine by the government of the country, and by most of our scholastic institutions. It is not now easy to retrieve the evils which have ensued, or to prevent those which may ensue. So much the more incumbent is it on me to adopt further measures for this purpose, such as will be seen in subsequent events. The ills which timely measures might have averted may be seen in the reports of the National Society, and other Madras reports, wherein are recorded the blessings, spiritual and temporal, which it is fitted to confer, and which it actually has conferred, when duly administered. A summary of my views and proceedings, down to the present period, are recorded in my late publication, the

"English School," 1831. There it will be seen that, while my health admitted of my personal visitation and instruction of schools, in various quarters I occupied myself in the work, and details of the success of the measures pursued in this undertaking, especially in England, to which I had devoted my main attention; and there, too, it may be seen that, with my loss of health, I had accomplished all within my power in the southern parts of this island.

I am once more to solicit your lordship's attention towards the completion of the task, to the furtherance of which you have so long and so earnestly bent your utmost efforts. I call on your lordship not only as an old and warm friend, but also on the score of the paramount importance of the work, which you have all along duly appreciated and supported.

I must stop here for the present.

Mr Forster to Dr Bell.

Blue-coat Hospital, Liverpool,
14th September 1831.

Reverend and respected Sir,

. . . . . .

I fervently, most sincerely, pray the Almighty, in his infinite goodness and mercy, that he would be pleased to prolong your life beyond the usual period of human existence—that he would command *your* sun to recede ten degrees, as in the days of Hezekiah, in order to direct the progress, and witness more fully the universal adoption, of the system, and the final accom-

plishment of the warmest wishes of your enlightened mind and truly philanthropic heart. . . . .

I am thoroughly convinced that so little has yet been done in comparison to what may be accomplished, by a strict adherence to the simple principle of "Mutual Tuition," that I have a strong aversion to giving further publicity to any reports of my own school, except what I do in confidence to yourself or to my Lord Kenyon, to whose strenuous and uninterrupted support, for so long a period, no little portion of its success is most justly to be attributed. Boys may be taught to do or comprehend any thing that the human capacity is capable of perceiving or attaining to; but the great mistake in schools is, *driving* instead of *leading* them. What a misfortune that the "Ludus Literarius" is not to be found constantly in the hands of every schoolmaster in the kingdom! I have little to do in my own school but attend to the invitations of my teachers, to examine the proficiency of their respective classes, and encourage or advise where such stimulants may be thought necessary. It is nevertheless true, that neither the boys nor myself are ever satisfied with what has been done. We have a very nice library for the encouragement of those who are fond of reading, and there are plenty of customers.

Hugh Cleghorn, Esq., to Dr Bell.

Wakefield by St Andrews, 6th October 1831.

My dear old Friend,

I was highly gratified by your kind remembrance of me, and your interesting enquiries after one who, I

can assure you, has never forgotten you. I am verging to the eightieth year of my age: and I have reason to thank the great Creator and Sustainer of universal nature, that I have passed such a multitude of years with as little mental anxiety and bodily infirmities as fall to the lot of most men.

Since I have taken the pen in my hand, (which I wield with great difficulty,) I cannot lay it aside till I have expressed rather my delight, than my surprise, with your magnificent endowments. With the particulars as relating to this corner, my little connexion with it prevents me from hearing much; and my confirmed deafness prevents me hearing all that is told me. I know, however, enough to excite my admiration of that generous and unequaled appropriation, even in your own lifetime, of part of those great funds which years of successful exertion, high talents, and universal professional esteem, have enabled you to acquire.

Of the elementary and most useful system of education upon which all further progress depends, you are confessedly the founder and the patron. You have lived to see its advantages universally acknowledged and universally adopted. It might now be considered as an *emancipated* child, capable of maintaining and supporting itself; yet still the wealth of the parent can never be so justly bequeathed, as in securing the welfare and independence of a promising offspring. I have only turned over a few pages of Pestalozzi's "Plan of Education." I can therefore say, as yet, little concerning it. It appears to counteract the order of nature. It may be of partial, but cannot be of general, utility. Its author is an enthusiast; and, like most

enthusiasts, his system displays more genius than practical utility. But it is rash to pronounce, when I have not yet passed the 70th page. It was published this year; and is well translated from the German by a Dr Biber, whom I take to be a Catholic.

Your endowments for the schools and the improvement of St Andrews, which has every reason to boast of being the place of your birth, will, I am confident, be most faithfully and judiciously applied. Whether, and to what extent, your liberality has been bestowed on the university, I have not heard. To infuse new spirit and life into decaying institutions, is perhaps as impracticable as the unsuccessful experiment of transfusing new blood into the human body. The Roman poet, in the age of Augustus, sang the immortality of the Roman world; but human institutions, like their founders, carry in their bosoms the seeds of mortality, and when the destined era is come, the fates are ready with their destroying sheers.

I am afraid your *alma mater* is approaching to the decrepitude of age. Let us suppose that you and I are engaged in one of our former Attic conversations; and try, if possibly any remedy could be resorted to, which could prolong the existence and renovate the vigour of the old lady.

We ought, first, to consider the advantages which St Andrews possesses as a seat of education; and secondly, the drawbacks to which it is exposed. Many circumstances are in its favour. All that it professes to teach is well taught. The situation is healthy. The youth there are little exposed to extravagance, dissipation, or disease. What, then, are the obstacles with which it has to contend, and how may these be coun-

teracted? Its chief drawback is its physical situation. From the south and east, students are intercepted by the university of Edinburgh; Glasgow intercepts them from the west; and from the north they are stopped by Aberdeen, and the impassable boundary of the German ocean. It, moreover, educates no young men for any of the learned professions except theology; and its manufactures are confined to the making of golf-balls and Presbyterian pastors. How are these inconveniences to be removed, and students induced to frequent a college so well adapted for the objects of study? At present it chiefly depends on the number of its bursaries; and it would naturally occur that the number of these would increase the number of students. True. But all these bursaries are of small value, mostly of only £10 a-year, and are solicited only by such whose ambition is confined to be teachers of a country school, or by good fortune to obtain a country kirk. Such exhibitions can be no object to the sons of gentlemen: few, therefore, of this description, rank among its students; and of these a portion is sent in despair to St Andrews, as to a literary Siberia. It strikes me that the founding of some exhibitions of much higher value than any now enjoyed, would be attended with many great advantages. Suppose some of £50 per annum, and a few even above that sum, were endowed, the next object will be, in whose hands is the patronage to be invested. Those for £50, or under, might be entrusted to the members of the United College, to be conferred upon a comparative trial; and upon the express condition that the professors of Greek or Latin from one of the other universities should attend, and vote on the trial of the candidates, to prevent

partial or family collusion. These bursaries to continue for *four* years.

The few bursaries above £50 a-year to be continued for ten years, upon condition that the last two or three years shall be past in foreign travel. Who are to have the patronage of these last? Not surely the masters of the university. It would be a temptation for them to monopolize what was intended for the country at large, as a provision for their own families. This patronage ought to be placed in permanent, but high official hands, say the Lord President of the Court of Session, the Lord Justice-Clerk, the Episcopal Bishop of Edinburgh, and the Bishop who may be the elected *primus* of the Episcopal Church of Scotland. A great share of the patronage thus invested in the bishops would induce many gentlemen of the Episcopal communion to educate their sons at St Andrews, and to reside there themselves. The accession of such respectable men would give illustration to the congregation of which they are members, and produce a general influence on national feelings, where the better educated ranks are by no means hostile to the Church of England.

The expectation of enjoying such a liberal provision for the education of their sons, would draw many students of the higher orders of society to St Andrews, would give the university new life and vigour, stimulate the exertions of the teachers, and extend the reputation of the college, which might thus become the literary resort of the first young men of the country.

All this, my good friend, is a vision which I see only in a golden dream. For how very few possess wealth for such a purpose, and how few would thus wish to apply it! This letter, however, has killed an

hour to an invalid, who wishes to use or to abuse his time; and the only gratification which it affords is by its giving me an opportunity of assuring you of my lasting regard and esteem. . . . .

I can now no longer hold the pen, and you need not regret though you should not be able to decipher what it has written. I pass my few remaining days in placidly witnessing the frolics and pursuits of my grandchildren. But I have parted, a few days ago, with my two boys, who are placed at the High School of Edinburgh. In two years they will be prepared for a college, and they must enter into active life. My great object will be to procure for one of them a writership to India; but I much fear that this is an object which I shall not have interest to attain. Let me have the pleasure of a few lines from you; and with every wish for your health and comfort, I remain, my dear friend, most faithfully and affectionately yours.

Dr Bell to Hugh Cleghorn, Esq.

Cheltenham, 11th October 1831.

My ever dear Friend,

Your letter, which I have just received, is most intensely affecting; I cannot attempt to express my feelings. I need not say how much I sympathize with you in your sufferings, and how much I admire your fortitude and magnanimity; nor can I describe the emotions which arise in my mind as I peruse your affectionate remembrance of an old friend. This memorial is the last good office you could pay to him. Your first you may have forgotten; I have not.

When, upwards of half a century ago (1774,) I was setting out a *young adventurer* into a foreign land, you had, at an early age, just taken possession of a chair at my *alma mater:* you are the only surviving professor of that day. Of the numerous presentations which were proffered to me on my departure from my native city, your generous and warm-hearted letters to your friends in Virginia were highly flattering and gratifying.

Now, after a lapse of fifty-seven years since I went forth into the western world, and after having met again on the same friendly terms in the European and also in the Eastern world, you pour forth your farewell consolations into my bosom.

Having thus briefly alluded to the origin and termination of our eventful history, I am confounded with the variety and multiplicity of matter which presses on my mind, as well as by the urgency of the overwhelming tasks I have on hand. I know not whither to turn myself.

As to the university, there are many circumstances, mostly unknown to you, which induced my determination. I only mention that, in all I do, I endeavour to follow up at the close of my career what has occupied me for the greatest part of a long life. My aim is "*Esto perpetua.*"

It is not by exhibitions that northern universities can ever compete with the southern. Let them do it by an improved system of education, in which they may take the lead.

Our common friend, my fellow collegian, Dr M'Donald of Kemback, is entitled to my kind remembrance, and I have not forgotten him. Your just eulogy on

his jubilee is a striking and irrefragable proof of that nobility of mind, generosity of sentiment, and fervid glow of eloquence, of classical and elegant diction, which have never forsaken you through life, as also is your present memorial.

It was the misfortune of my discovery, that it was neglected or rejected on its introduction into Europe, by those who could alone have rendered it completely available to the end for which it was destined. The opportunity was lost, which it will not be easy to recover. My language at the time was unintelligible, or unacceptable; but my present essays appeal to a language better understood, and motives more generally attended to and universally felt. My object is in my latter days to redeem, if it may be, the failures of former times.

My business is not to prop literary fabrics, which, like every thing merely human, are subject to decay, but to rear new edifices on a rock which is immovable and unchangeable. The faculty of mutual tuition in the moral world (like the power of steam in the physical world,) will endure as long as the nature and constitution of man last.

With the most earnest prayers for your ease and comfort during the remainder of our short pilgrimage, and a blessed meeting to part no more, I am, &c.

P.S.—I should perhaps have told you, that while you are dull of hearing I am speechless, and cannot articulate a syllable, and that my health and strength decline daily.

Hugh Cleghorn, Esq., to Dr Bell.

Wakefield, near St Andrews,
19th October 1831.

My dear old Friend,

It is far from my intention to draw you into a correspondence, the duties of which I am physically unable to discharge. My sight is happily preserved, but my hand yields me an unwilling obedience, and my amanuensis has gone to Edinburgh with my grandson. I am grateful that my eyes are but little impaired, and I do not regret that my ears are of little use, as there is now little said that is worth hearing. I cannot, however, resist returning you my heartfelt thanks for your friendly letter of the 11th inst., and for the very flattering communication to us both, contained in Sir Joseph Whately's letter to you. "Laudari a laudato" is the highest praise to which rational ambition can aspire. Though I have not the honour of being known to Sir Joseph, I shall presume, through you, to make my best acknowledgments acceptable to him. I have no hopes of delivering them now in person. I have not been at Cheltenham since my old friend Lady Harris resided there, and when Mrs Forty was the Hygeia of the spring. If business or pleasure should induce Sir Joseph to visit this part of the kingdom, which we dignify by the name of the kingdom of Fife, I should be happy to request him to partake of old mutton from my park, and unadulterated port from my cellar.

I shall now fairly confess, that I agree with you in all that you have said regarding the establishment of

bursaries, or exhibitions for the encouragement of colleges. If these institutions cannot support themselves, no adventitious assistance can render them useful. Learned retirement and secluded leisure for study is nonsense. The world is the school of letters as well as of business. The political agitations of Greece produced her poets and philosophers as well as her statesmen; while the monkish establishments of our fathers, with their seclusion and endowments, produced only the jargon of technical language, and fettered themselves and their disciples with the impertinence of academical forms. They educate men most profoundly learned and most consummately ignorant; and I am almost inclined to regard them as asylums for opinions, which, like cast-off mistresses, have been kicked out of every decent company. But my age is becoming too much of a piece with my youth:—

> "Servetur ad imum
> Qualis ab incepto processerit."

What I stated to you concerning our old *alma mater* was the suggestion of the moment, and intended only to fill up a letter. It was at least candid; for I owe her, as you may know, no personal obligation. At the early age of twenty-one I was admitted one of her members. I, even at that period of life, endeavoured to convert into useful study a professorship hitherto regarded as a sinecure. I struggled for ten years with some success. I then got leave of absence to travel for two years. Advantage was taken, with Shylock's accuracy, of the term. My office was declared vacant. It was bestowed on a Presbyterian pastor, and it has ever since reverted to its original nothingness. I owe

her, however, an unintended obligation. My ardent desire to visit foreign countries has been gratified to the utmost. I have been employed by government in many important missions abroad. I was a near observer, from my situation in Switzerland, of all the great events passing in France; and, to a certain extent, I became acquainted with all the great men of my time. If the duration of human life is to be determined by the only rational standard, the succession of great events which have passed during its existence, we are the longest-lived generation that ever appeared upon earth. But unhappily man is the only brute who derives no wisdom from experience. For nearly forty years we have witnessed the wickedness and the calamities of France; we have seen her, except an interregnum of despotism, possessed of a king without power, of a nobility without privileges, of a people of legislators and no law, and of the whole body of the people swearing allegiance to a constitution which they, as yet, have not formed; and, to crown all, singing *Te Deums* for the national confusion. This unhappy state, mercifully held out to us as a beacon to shun, a branch of our legislators wish to follow as a light to direct. The great body of the people too commonly become most outrageous when they have most reason to be contented. Dreading the dangers of all new and untried political experiments, I left my retreat to support with my vote the candidate who wished our constitution to remain as it is; and I wish I could say, with as much hope as sincerity, "Esto perpetua." I am now confined to my fireside, at least during the winter. My time glides away without my being a burden to myself or those around me. My income is very moderate; but I

have learned the useful lesson, that he is master of his fortune who is master of himself.

When I began this letter I did not anticipate where my pen was to lead me. When my health and the weather shall permit of my driving to St Andrews, I may trouble you concerning the success of your plans, though you will get information from correspondence more satisfactorily to be trusted to than mine.

In the mean time, I shall mention to you how I have hitherto conducted the education of my grandsons. The eldest is twelve, the younger eleven years of age. Until the beginning of the present month their tuition had been domestic, and a very able tutor has followed the system so irresistibly enforced by you. To adopt that of monitors as far as our situation would admit, I brought to be educated along with them a stepson of my daughter's, Mrs Campbell, and the son of an old servant who has been in my family for upwards of thirty years. The last, though somewhat older than the others, was not further advanced; but he soon became the first boy of our little school, and after barely three years' labour in Latin and Greek, he was by far the first in the list of competitors for one of the foundation bursaries, in the United College of St Andrews; and he carried the prize against some who had long been schoolmasters themselves. I understand that your system is gaining ground in the High School of Edinburgh, and many reasons induced their father and me to send our boys to that seminary; and although I place no reliance on early precocity, yet it was gratifying to me, and may not be uninteresting to you, to learn that, in the course of barely three weeks, my eldest boy advanced from the bottom to within ten of the top

of a class consisting of more than one hundred boys; and I mainly attribute their success to our following the plan which your good sense and experience first suggested. We carried on their progress in Greek in the same manner as in the Latin language; and I am anxious that they should be well grounded in the former language before they leave school; for I have long been convinced, that if the foundation is not well laid there, no permanent superstructure is in general ever raised in any of our colleges. As their father's fortune happily will not enable him to breed his sons idle Scotch lairds, they must be educated to be men of business and the world; a thorough knowledge of arithmetic, and a progress in mathematics, are not to be neglected in the midst of studies more strictly academical. My own disgraceful ignorance, particularly of the first, has been of infinite disadvantage to me in the different situations of my varied life.

I am afraid I have sufficiently tired you with this history. You address me by the title of *Professor;* I have no claim to that dignity. It is more than fifty years since I have been a wanderer from academic groves, and *it* is now a name which I have neither the right nor the ambition to assume.

Having now paid you a long visit, you will, with a short ceremony, allow me to withdraw. I shall therefore conclude, with the rational and affectionate wish of Sir Joseph Whately, that we may both be permitted to continue in this world "so long as we can enjoy it with satisfaction, and free from pain:" And let us all remember, in the language of Socrates, "that he who prays for long life, for riches, or for health, prays for the throw of a die, or the chance of a battle."

W. Wilberforce, Esq., to Dr Bell.

9, North Parade, Bath, 25th Oct. 1831.

My dear Doctor,

It is so long since I had the pleasure of seeing you, while the respect and regard which I feel for your character is so pre-eminently great, that I rejoice in the occurrence of an occasion which renders it necessary for me to trouble you with a few lines.

A highly respectable citizen of the United States, Elliot Cresson, Esq., has come over to this country, chiefly for the purpose of promoting the success of the American Colonization Society. This institution was formed about ten years ago; and it has received the liberal support of many of the most respectable members of that community. It is formed for the excellent purpose of establishing a colony on the coast of Africa, which may render that unhappy class, the Negro slaves, who will be sent thither with their own consent, the means of forming a civilized black community in their native land; whereby a barrier may be provided against the ravages of the slave trade. A greater degree of success than could have been anticipated has attended the undertaking. Already there is a prosperous colony of two thousand souls, and a connexion has been formed with several of the native chieftains, which has connected with their colony as many as ten thousand of the natives, who profess themselves desirous of adopting the civil and religious principles of their new allies. Mr Cresson has requested me to do him the honour of introducing him to you; and I do it with the greater

pleasure, because, from the attention he has uniformly paid to the education and improvement of his fellow citizens, he desires the distinction of becoming known to one who has been so successful in the promotion of that grand cause—the well-being and improvement of his fellow creatures. Mr Cresson is of the Society of Friends; but that, I know, will be no objection to you, who have so often found allies among their body. I sincerely hope he will find you in good health; and I beg leave to assure you, that though Providence has so arranged our lot as to prevent our personal intercourse, I shall ever retain the high respect and regard with which I beg leave to subscribe myself, my dear doctor, your faithful servant.

Cheltenham, 5th November 1831.

Respectfully inscribed to the Reverend and Revered Dr Bell.

Though the Almighty's silencing behest
Has placed thy vocal organs in arrest,
And chain'd the powers of thy instructive tongue
—The mortal harp by truths immortal strung;
Yet mildly bent beneath the chastening rod,
Holding communion with the ear of God,
In its own language, pious, sage, and meek,
Can thy pure heart to thy Creator speak—
Who form'd *that* heart, and still preserves *that* mind,
Which, conjoin'd, stamps *thee* friend of human kind.
This grateful world thy worth's *due* fame records;
The *next* alone can yield thee due rewards.

Robert Southey, Esq., to Dr Bell.

Keswick, 8th November 1831.

My dear Sir,

You are not one of those persons who, like the Roman emperor, care not if the world should be wrapped in flames as soon as they are out of it. You have been labouring through a long life for the good of future generations, and providing for it, towards its close, with a munificence of which modern ages have seen no example. But some of our ministers seem to be of the emperor's way of thinking; and likely enough they are to see their country in flames, before they are in the place where they flatter themselves that all things are forgotten. . . . .

Mr Henry Drenning to Dr Bell.

Port Louis, Mauritius, Nov. 16, 1831.

Very dear and Rev. Sir,

After the lapse of so many years as have intervened since I left your paternal care to enter upon the stage of the world, I can scarcely hope to recall myself to your remembrance by this address; yet I cannot deny myself the gratification of assuring you, that I feel myself happy in having it in my power to convey to you the expression of my lasting gratitude, for the excellent education I received under your direction, and the Christian principles of morality which you so carefully instilled into the minds of all the children that were committed to your care, whilst you held the important

charge of the Male Orphan Asylum at Madras, of whom I had the advantage to be one, and whom, through your especial kindness, you put apprentice to the late excellent Dr Roxburgh, a gentleman who was not less eminent for his personal qualities and virtues, than celebrated as a distinguished botanist; and whose memory I shall ever gratefully cherish. The doctor being in Bengal at the time I left the Asylum, I was placed under the care of the venerable and worthy Alderman Ross, until an opportunity offered for sending me to him; but Dr Roxburgh having left the coast of Coromandel to take charge of the botanical establishment at Calcutta, Mr Ross sent me to the botanical garden at Samulcottah, where I remained some years under the care of Dr Benjamin Heyne and Captain Alexander Denton, until the death of the last-mentioned gentleman, on which event Dr Roxburgh, being on his return to Bengal from a visit to Madras, touched at Coringa, (where Captain Denton died,) and took me with him from thence to Calcutta. Unfortunately Dr Roxburgh's declining state of health rendered it necessary for him to return to Europe soon after; and all he could do for me was to obtain me a situation in one of the government offices. I remained in Bengal until September 1810, when the government having resolved upon the capture of the French islands of Bourbon and the Isle of France, I was appointed secretary to the Bengal commissariat, and accompanied the expedition from Bengal, which assisted in the reduction of this island in December of that year. I remained in the Bengal commissariat until its return to India, when Governor Farquhar, at the recommendation of the commissary-general, Colonel Weguelin,

appointed me first clerk in the civil storekeeper's department here, which situation I held until its abolition, on the arrival of the king's commissariat from England. Some time after, I entered the commissariat service, and have been employed in it for the last sixteen years; but although I have been recommended to the lords commissioners of his Majesty's treasury, for promotion, by all the officers that have been in charge of the department, (no less than five,) as well as by the Hon. Sir Lowery Cole whilst he was governor and commander-in-chief of this colony, I have not been so fortunate as to succeed. On the contrary, I am now in jeopardy of losing my situation after so many years' service, the treasury having announced the intention of sending out two commissioned officers to supersede me and another clerk in the department. It is probable, however, that the strong recommendation which Assistant Commissary-General Pennell (the head of the department) has made in my behalf to the lords of the treasury, through their secretary, the Hon. J. Stewart, and which has also the support of the governor and commander-in-chief, Sir Charles Colville, may reach England in time to avert the misfortune I apprehend; but, be the result what it may, I have the satisfaction of knowing that my conduct has always merited the approbation of my superiors; and, should I lose my situation, it will not be owing to any fault on my part.

To this brief account of myself, in which I am persuaded your benevolent heart will feel some interest, I have to add that I had the misfortune to lose my wife ten years ago, and that my family consists of my mother-in-law and four children—three sons and a daughter. My two eldest boys are temporarily employ-

ed in government offices—the eldest as a junior clerk in the same office with myself (the commissariat,) and the second in the slave registry office. The other boy and my daughter are at school. It remains for me to assure you with great truth, that I yield to none of the many who are indebted to you for the great blessing of education, in grateful and affectionate remembrance of your tender solicitude and care whilst we enjoyed your protection. My silence hitherto has entirely proceeded from my not having been able to ascertain your address, with which accident alone has this day made me acquainted. I shall esteem it a particular favour to be honoured at your convenience with your acknowledgment of the receipt of this letter, and shall be happy to learn that you are in good health, which blessing I fervently pray God that he may continue to you for many years in all the happiness that can be enjoyed in this world.

I have the honour to be, very dear and reverend sir, with the most affectionate respect, your grateful and devoted humble servant.

Mrs Gray to Dr Bell.

Nov. 24, 1831.

My dear Dr Bell,

Though I grieve to receive but an indifferent account of your health, I rejoice to hear of you, and to receive such a kind expression of interest for the distresses in which we are so unexpectedly involved. We cannot be too grateful for our preservation from per-

sonal insult, and my dear bishop has borne all most heroically. He now and then feels regret at having lost every manuscript: it is irreparable to him. And his books too: it is quite a separation from old friends. All are gone, only one volume has been recovered: indeed very little has been saved of any kind. Part of the plate, and a part of the table-linen, and some wine, with here and there a towel or two, and a very spare supply of wearing apparel. Our loss is immense; but we cannot be too thankful to have escaped with our lives. When I followed the bishop to the cathedral, I certainly never expected to have escaped from it, we were so completely surrounded by the mob. Three different times I heard the military fire upon them, once before the service, and also the appalling sound of the beat to arms. Had the military not withdrawn themselves from the palace at a most critical moment, we should have escaped with little injury, as the servant, and some men the bishop placed there when we left, aided by many gentlemen (who volunteered their their services, and defended it most nobly,) had extinguished the fires in five different places, and had secured two or three prisoners—were in a moment overwhelmed by the rushing in of the mob, as soon as the soldiers turned their backs, and with the greatest difficulty made their escape. Robert Gray was one of the number who, from knowing the palace, contributed to their escape. He left the distressing scene in Bristol to encounter one more fearful—the cholera; but I am glad to hear the disorder seems much abating. Jones made an effort, and secured the barometer you gave dear Anne—the only relict we have in the shape of furniture, and which is now opposite to me while I write. We shall value it more than ever. . . . .

The Archbishop of Canterbury to Dr Bell.

Addington, Dec. 22, 1831.

My dear Sir,

I have read, with great pleasure, the letter addressed to you by the Scotch Bishops, in consequence of your having apprized them of your intention of founding a lectureship in connexion with their Theological Institution in Edinburgh, of which the object is to explain the principles of the Madras system of education. The interests of the poor, indeed of all classes, in respect to instruction, have been promoted in the highest degree by your ingenuity in devising this system, and your unwearied perseverance in bringing it into general use; and you now add to the debt which humanity owes you, by a liberality which few have the means, and still fewer the disposition, to emulate. It is with much satisfaction I see the tribute paid to your merits from all quarters; and it must be a consolation to you, in the evening of life, to witness the growth of the institution which acknowledges you for its parent; and to receive so many assurances that the benefits which you have bestowed on the country are duly appreciated.

I remain, my dear sir, with sincere respect, your very faithful servant.

Lines suggested by witnessing the Examination of a School conducted on Dr Bell's system. 1831.

When rival armies bear each other down,
And furious heroes wade in human blood,—
When fire and sword run through the conquer'd town,
And ruin sighs where once a city stood,—
The fiery muse spreads forth her eagle wing,
And, soaring o'er the carnage and the flame,
Hastens her barbarous triumph-song to sing,
And calls it *glory*, and awards it *fame!*
Oh task, unworthy of a heaven-born lyre,
Whose strings should themes to heaven more pleasing find!
Let *useful* virtues *nobler* songs inspire,
And sing the *benefactors* of mankind.
Tell how the soul, by God in bounty given,
But chill'd by ignorance and want, at length
Has had the murky veil of darkness riven,
And wakes in all her purity and strength,
Like man new form'd; and like him at her waking,
Sees her Creator present at her side,
From his own lips her earliest lessons taking,
His word her teacher, and his hand her guide.
Ages on circling ages roll'd away,
And, of the myriads that creation teem'd,
Few appear'd raised above the brutish clay
Of beasts that die and perish; and it seem'd
As if the primal curse, that fated man
With toil his day's subsistence to acquire,
Had still, where'er its poison'd current ran,
Blurr'd the Creator's stamp and quench'd his fire!

Some few, indeed, in every age arose,
Of Heaven-directed minds and hopes; but those
Were scarce and few; and shone perhaps more bright
(Like winter stars) for the surrounding night.
But all the mass, the millions, dragg'd along
A rayless life of ignorance and wrong;
The mind and body, pent in equal chains,
With naught above the brute, except their pains;
Their fate to toil, and feed, and sleep—to die,
And pass to an unknown eternity!

Yet *must* not this be so? The poor man's lot
  Forbids to climb up Learning's tedious steep;
Soon as his limbs their stripling strength have got,
  The course of toil begins, which he must keep
From day's first dawn till, when at night opprest,
His weary body sinks to dreamless rest.
And thus from year to year, till age has chill'd
  Each once-strong faculty, and checks his breath,
With only half his being's ends fulfill'd,
  While as he sinks unconscious into death,
With worn-out body but unopen'd mind,
The one is to its kindred earth consign'd;
The other, startled, wings amazed its flight
To never-heard-of realms of unknown light.
There its account to its great Judge to give,
Of its past life—ere it has learn'd to live!

A fearful thought! Yet *must* it not be so?
For who can hope religion's seeds should grow,
And yield their hundredfold increase on ground
Whose hard unbroken surface never found
A cultivating hand, with friendly toil
To plough the stubborn glebe and till the soil?
That it *is* so—let the world's history tell,
Where ignorance and vice ever together dwell!
Oh! then what tongue shall sing the praise of him
Who freed far more than prison'd life or limb?
Released the shackled *soul*, and found a road
To lead it quick to knowledge and to God:—
Told the degraded hind how high and fair
The blessing Heaven committed to his care—
The deathless soul?—till with the thought he grew
A nobler being and a *better* too—
Bore with content his present weary bond,
For the bright heaven awaiting him beyond,
The heaven he knew his own—knew Him who died
To make it his—and he, with honest pride,
Resolves his life shall not his faith disgrace,
Nor lose his title to that blissful place.

And *whence* these great results—these changes—say,
Where did the magic power that wrought them lay?
A simple spell, 'twas *method*, *system*, *plan*,
That open'd these new blessings upon man.

By teaching childhood's earliest days to gain
The learning manhood sigh'd for long in vain;
Found a new principle that (like the heart
In charities) we gain as we impart;
" *Teaching*, we *learn!*"—new vigour too they brought,
Strengthening the powers by exercising *thought:*
They built their fabric not upon the sand,
Nor taught alone to *read* but *understand.*
Thus ere the years of labour came, they fill'd
The infant mind with knowledge, and instill'd
So firmly Christian principles and faith,
That they should brave the world unchanged till death.
Oh! who shall tell his praise whose genius wrought
This wondrous work, who gave his vigorous mind
Entirely to the task—till he had brought
It to its full completion—and combined
Whatever learning, patience, energy,
And skill could bring to bid it perfect be?
And *his* too—who, when prejudice and pride
Had almost nipp'd it in its opening bud,
His wealth and time unsparingly applied:
His only aim and object—others' good;
Shelter'd and nurtured the young plant that grew
Beneath his shade, vigorous and strong, and drew
A world's admiring eyes?—Worlds may decay,
But deeds like these shall never pass away,
These names from sire to child shall downward flow,
Accumulating blessings as they go.
And ask you who shall tell their praise? The poor.
In sickness or in death's appalling hour,
When the unletter'd father (born too soon
To be a sharer in the recent boon)
Calls his more happy child to read the page
Whose words of comfort all his pangs assuage,
Oft shall he bless their names; and when at length
That child, grown up to man, shall feel his strength
Sinking beneath the thickening ills of life,
And failing him exhausted in the strife,
Still, as he turns for comfort and relief
To where he finds a balm for every grief,
Finds in his pains a father's fond regard,—
Finds suffering patience promised its reward.
For every word of comfort that he draws
From that unfailing fount of happiness,

His grateful lips shall half unconscious pause,
Again, and still again, their names to bless,
Who gave him the blest privilege to read,
And hope and trust in this his hour of need :—
And when the king of terrors, Death, displays
His fearful dart to his undaunted gaze,
While circling children read to his dull ear
The blessed words it leaps even then to hear—
That death has lost its sting, the grave its power ;
His latest breath, even in that awful hour,
Shall call down blessings on their heads who gave
His soul to know this hope beyond the grave ;—
That prayer shall not be lost, nor backward driven ;
It shall—it will—be register'd in heaven!
And shall the proud man scoff and sneer to see
This softening of his brother's misery?
Forbear the scoff, and check the ready sneer,
Or men will think 'tis but a selfish fear
To see a narrower distance now divide
His lowliness from thine own sullen pride.
For shame! for shame! Oh, choose a nobler course;
Thyself press forward with redoubled force;
The means that raised him thou may'st make thine own.
Think them not fitted for the poor alone;
But for *mankind*, that Knowledge through the earth
May with fresh vigour dart her sunbeams forth;
While Ignorance, from her dark temple hurl'd,
Shall leave a wiser and a *better* world.

Ignota (through Lady Campbell) to Dr Bell.

An admirer of Dr Bell's system of education, and who has been a witness of the good effects of it, rejoices at the prospect of the proposed school in Marylebone parish, and wishes that the benefit of it might be extended, in a certain degree, to destitute children, who have no home, food, or clothing; and for this purpose would suggest that a house should be provided as

near as possible to the school, and under the same superintendence, where children of *every* parish might be received, without *any restriction* of age, certificates, &c.—the person who recommends them engaging to pay monthly for clothes and maintenance.

Such an establishment might be begun upon a very small scale, and easily kept up, as the expense of every child would be defrayed by the person who introduced them.

Objects frequently occur to whom a temporary relief is only an encouragement for idleness and vice; and yet the only means in the power of an individual of preventing them perishing from want. What a comfort it would be to have a place to take them to, where, for a trifling sum, they would be lodged, fed, clothed, and educated!

Extract from "An account of a late voyage to Athens, containing the estate, both ancient and modern, of that famous city, and of the present empire of the Turks. By M. de la Guillatière. Now Englished. Printed in London, 1676."

This copy is taken from an edition in Emmanuel College Library, Cant. Book iii. page 219.

"Our janizary went out with us in the afternoon. I told you before he was an ingenious person; and, having found our humours to be inquisitive and generous, he studied all ways of gratifying them. We left the bazar on the left hand, and crossed the Ceramisk street without any remarks; and, being got as far as the Temple of Theseus, which is in the way to

the academy, and one of the last houses in the town, our janizary proposed to us to go to see a Greek of his acquaintance who was a *didaskalos*, or schoolmaster. We desired no better, and were upon thorns till we were with him. But alas! how were we disappointed, who expected nothing but the sublime notions of Plato, Zeno, and Aristotle, when the janizary told us he was a mechanic! How were we surprised to consider a man of that quality should succeed in the place of such excellent persons! We found about thirty young lads sitting upon benches, and their master at the head of them teaching them to read. He rose up when we came in, and received us very civilly, in which, to give them their due, that nation is not sparing. The janizary desired him to go on with the boys, and give us the liberty of seeing his method, which was pretty, and much beyond ours; the master causing the whole class to read at a time without confusion, every scholar being obliged to attention, and to mind what his next neighbour reads. They had each of them the same author in their hands; and for example, if he had thirty scholars, he chose out some continued discourse, and gave them but thirty words to read—the first boy reading the first word, the second boy the second, and the third boy the third, and so on. If they read roundly and right, he gave them thirty words more; but if any of the boys were out, or imperfect, he was corrected by the next, who was always very exact in observing him, and he his neighbour, till the whole number of words were read. So that the thirty scholars lying all of them at catch, and ready to take advantage of any defect in their neighbour, stimulated by ambition of being thought the best scholar, every one's

lesson was the lesson of all, and happy was he who could say it the best. To obviate any of the scholars eluding that order by preparing himself for any single word, their places were changed, and he who at one reading was in the first place, was removed a good distance in the next. Thus, one lesson was enough for a whole form, how numerous soever, and which was very convenient for the master. The boys were not constrained to come to him one after another, for every one was a master to his neighbour."

A copy of the above work of M. de la Guillatière is also in my possession.

R. F. HOWMAN.

Lines on the Death of Dr Andrew Bell, by ——— of Cheltenham.

Far above worldly dignity or classic fame,
Or titled eminence, thine honour'd name
Recorded stands, the ardent friend of youth,
The great diffuser of immortal truth.
Childhood's sweet lisping tongue thy name shall praise,
Who gently led them through religion's ways,
And grateful strains through future ages ring,
As happy youth exultingly shall sing—
Our infant wrongs by him were first redress'd;
He broke the rod by which we were oppress'd;
He smooth'd the toilsome path we had to tread,
And tyrant teachers we no longer dread.*
O! blest indeed the hoary head shall be,
When found like thine in paths of piety;
Nor weight of years nor mortal suffering could
Relax one pious effort to do good;

* "Dr Bell published a book entitled, 'The Wrongs of Children.'"

To avoid fine, this book should be returned on
or before the date last stamped below

1000-11-44

SEP 2 8 2004-mc

370.9732
B433s
v. 3

Stanford University Libraries
3 6105 007 992 071

9732 Southey,R. 111120
The life of the Rev.Andrew Bell.

DATE	NAME	DATE

111120